

FT

751

THE JAPAN
YEAR BOOK

1944-45

EWING

1751

MITSUI CONCERNS

Mitsui Honsha, Ltd.

Capital Y300,449,500

Head Office:

No. 1, Muromachi 2-chome, Nihonbashi-ku, Tokyo

Mitsui Bussan Kaisha, Ltd.

Capital Y100,000,000

General Exporters & Importers, General Merchants, Insurance & Ship Agents, General Contractors, General Carriers & Wharfingers; Agriculture & Forestry, Stock-Farming, Fisheries & Mining Abroad, Sawmill Owners & Shipbuilders Abroad, General Manufacturers Abroad, Marine Transportation & Warehousing Abroad.

Head Office: Tokyo, Nippon

Mitsui Mining Co., Ltd.

Capital Y100,000,000

Head Office:

Muromachi, Nihonbashi, Tokyo

Chief Products:

Coal, Coke, Coal-Tar & By-Products, Heavy Chemicals, Zinc, Zinc Dust, Zinc Sheets, Lead, Cuprum, Machineries, Fire-Bricks, Whet Stones, Aeroplanes, etc.

Mitsui Trust Co., Ltd.

The First Trust Company Established in Japan

General Trust Business

Capital Y30,000,000

Head Office:

Muromachi, Nihonbashi, Tokyo

Branch Offices:

Tokyo, Osaka, Nagoya, Fukuoka, Kyoto, Yokohama

Mitsui Life Insurance Co., Ltd.

Head Office: Tokyo

Branches: Tokyo, Sapporo, Otaru, Sendai, Yokohama, Matsumoto, Niigata, Kanazawa, Shizuoka, Nagoya, Kyoto, Osaka, Kobe, Hiroshima, Takamatsu, Fukuoka, Keizyo, Taihoku, Mukden, Tientsin, Shanghai

Mitsui Chemical Industries, Inc.

Capital Y81,000,000

Head Office:

Muromachi, Nihonbashi, Tokyo

Mitsui Fudosan Kaisha, Ltd.

Head Office:

Muromachi, Nihonbashi, Tokyo

Mitsui Senpaku Kaisha, Ltd.

Capital Y70,000,000

Shipowners, Operators, Ship Agents, Wharfingers & Warehousemen

Head Office:

Muromachi, Nihonbashi, Tokyo

Mitsui Norin Kaisha, Ltd.

Head Office:

Muromachi, Nihonbashi, Tokyo

Mitsui Zosen Kaisha, Ltd.

Established 1917

Capital Y60,000,000

Shipbuilders, Shiprepairers, Manufacturers of Engines, Boilers & Machineries for Marine and Land Purposes; etc.

Head Office:

Muromachi, Nihonbashi, Tokyo

Mitsui Seiki Kogyo K.K.

Head Office:

Muromachi, Nihonbashi, Tokyo

Products:

Precision Machine Tools, Measuring Machines & Tools

Doc NO. 1780 ✓

MATSUDA ARC CARBONS



Maximum Light—Perfect Projection to
MOVIE PROJECTORS, BLUEPRINTS, Medical
Equipments, Plate Engravings etc.

Matsuda Arc Carbons have been produced and perfected after careful experiments and researches in our laboratory. Their light intensity and light color are wonderfully superior to those now on the market. They give an intense steady light which is evenly distributed over the screen, while their low rate of burning makes them very economical in use.



Tokyo Shibaura Denki K.K.

Ginza, Tokyo

Carbon Papers



The Largest Output—The Largest Factory
in the Orient.

Orders of all kinds suitable for any market
in the world accepted.

NAKAGAWA CARBON PAPER MFG., CO., LTD.

HEAD OFFICE: 450, Suka, Hiratsuka-shi,
Kanagawa-ken, Japan



JAPAN YEAR BOOK



THE FOREIGN AFFAIRS ASSOCIATION
OF JAPAN



COPYRIGHT

THE NIPPON TIMES PRESS

PREFACE

In the 1944-45 edition of The Japan Year Book some of the chapters have been merged so as to present an all-around view of kindred, inter-related subjects, though in the main the editorial policy of the previous editions has been followed. Also a number of sections have been overhauled mainly due to the changed conditions of the times, some of them being discarded and others newly added, care being always taken to incorporate all the fresh data available.

Due thanks go to those who have kindly cooperated with us in the preparation of the annual, especially to the Ministry of Finance, the Ministry of Welfare, the Life Insurance Control Association and the Foreign Trade Association.

The Editor

Tokyo, December, 1944.

Cap

N

M

Cap

Ger
era
Age
Car
For
Mir
Shi
tur

Cap

Co
He
Sh
Fi

Th

Ca

CALENDAR

The year 1945 A.D. corresponds to the 20th year of Showa era or 2605 after Jimmu in Japan, 12th year of Kangteh era in Manchoukuo, 34th year of the Chinese Republic and 1423 for the Moslems as in the East Indies.

JAPANESE WEIGHTS AND MEASURES

Weights

Kan (Kwan)=1,000 mommé	= { 8.26733 lb. (Avoir.) 10.04711 lb. (Troy) }	=3.75000 kilograms
Mommé	= { 0.13228 oz. (Avoir.) 0.12057 oz. (Troy) }	=3.75000 grams
Kin=160 mommé	= { 1.32277 lb. (Avoir.) 1.60754 lb. (Troy) }	=0.60000 kilogram
Koku (fish)=40 kan		
Metric system,		
Kilogram	= 2.20459 pounds (Avoir.)	=0.26667 kan
Gram	=15.43210 grains (Avoir.)	=0.26667 mommé
Ton	=1,000 kilograms	=2,204.6 pounds
Gross ton	=1,016.064 kilograms	=2,240 pounds

Measures of Length

Ri=36 cho=2,160 ken	=2.44030 miles	=3.92727 kilometers
Ken=6 shaku	=5.96516 feet	=1.81818 meters
Shaku=10 sun	=0.99419 foot	=0.30303 meter
Shaku (cloth measure)	=1.25 shaku	
Tan (a roll of cloth)	=about 35 shaku	
Metric system,		
Kilometer	=0.62137 mile	=3,280 feet 10 inches
		=9.16667 cho

Measures of Surface

Square ri=1,296 cho	=5.95505 sq. miles	=15.42347 sq. kilometers
Cho (chobu)=10 tan	=3,000 tsubo	=2.45064 acres
		=99.17355 ares
Tsubo (bu)	=3.95369 sq. yards	=3.30579 centiares
Ko (Formosa)	=2,934 tsubo	
Metric system,		
Hectare	=10,000 m ²	=2.471 acres
		=1.00833 cho
Are	=100 m ²	=119.6 sq. yards
		=30.25000 bu
Sq. kilometer	=0.386 sq. mile	=247.10 acres
		=0.06484 sq. ri

Measures of Capacity

Koku=10 to=100 sho=1,000 go	= { 4.96005 bushels 5.11902 " (U.S.A.) 47.95389 gallons (U.S.A.) 39.6804 " (British) }	=1.80391 hl.
Koku (capacity of vessels)	=10th of a ton	
Koku (timber)	=about 1 cubic foot×10	
Shakujimé (timber)	=about 1 cubic foot×12	
Taba (fagot, etc.)	=about 3×6×6 feet	
Metric system,		
Hectoliter	{ 2 bush., 3.35 pecks (Dry) 26.42 gal. (Liquid) }	=5.54352 sho

CONTENTS

Preface	
Weights and Measures	
The Imperial Court	1
H.I.M. The Emperor—H.I.M. The Empress—H.I.M. The Empress Dowager—H.I.H. The Crown Prince—Other Children of the Emperor—Brothers of the Emperor—Other Princes—Royalty of Chosen—Palaces, Gardens, Etc.—Imperial Household Finance—The Naidanjin-fu—The Imperial Household Ministry—The Privy Council—The Peerage—Decorations—Court Rank—Court Rituals	
I Geography	11
Position and Extent—Area—Geological Formation—Natural Features—Seas and Coastline—Mountains—Rivers—Lakes—Flora—Fauna—Marine Fauna—Earthquakes	
II Population	25
General Survey—Quinquennial Increase of Population—Races of the Japanese Empire—Age Distribution—Vocational Distribution—Marriages and Divorces—Births and Deaths—Urbanization—Foreign Residents—Emigration	
III Outline of the Cultural History of Japan	39
Prehistoric Culture—Culture of Ancient Japan—Asuka Period—Nara Period—Heian Period—Kamakura Period—Muromachi Period—Yédo Period—Exclusion Policy—National Doors Opened—Downfall of the Shogunate. New Japan: Meiji Era—Taishe and Showa Eras—Chronicle of Historical Events in Japan and the World	
IV Government	107
Unification of Wartime Administration—New Structure of Central Government—Keiso-Yonal Cabinet—Constitution—Form of the Government—People—Tenno, the Emperor—Cabinet—Prime Minister—Privy Council—Ministers Outside the Cabinet—Board of Audit—Court of Administrative Litigation—Officials—Imperial Diet—Local Government—List of Cabinets	
V Parties and Politics	133
Brief Survey of Politics, 1881-1935—Political Affairs in 1935-36—In 1936-37—In 1937-38—In 1938-39—In 1939-1940—In 1940-41—During 1941-43—In 1943-44	
VI Foreign Relations	171
Development of Greater East Asia Diplomacy—New China Policy in Practice—Burmese Independence and Alliance with Japan—Philippine Independence and Alliance with Japan—Collaboration with Thailand—Relations	

	with the Axis—Japan-Soviet Issues—Relations with Argentina—Japanese Foreign Service in China—Second Exchange Ship with America. Documents: Pacts—Statement Regarding Timor—Pretext to U.S.—Speech. Chronological Index	
VII	National Defense	199
	Imperial Precept to Soldiers and Sailors. General Description. Army—Administration—Peace Strength—Fortresses—Promotion. Age Limit. Navy—Administration—Active Service Organization—Personnel—Ships—Promotion. Revisions of Military Service Law—In 1939—In 1941. National General Mobilization Law—National Defense Security Law	
VIII	Public Finance	219
	Accounts System—Special Accounts—Supplementary Budgets for 1943-44—Budget for 1944-45—Supplementary Budgets for 1944-45—Outline of Budgets for 1944-45: National Income, State Property, Bond Issues, Local Finance. Taxes	
IX	Banking and Money Market	249
	Financial Condition in 1943-44—Background—Bank of Japan—Other Special Banks—Trust Business—Mutual Loan Companies—Central Chest for Commercial and Manufacturing Companies—People's Chest—Pension Chest—The Big Five—Clearing House—Postal Savings Deposits—Currency System—Deposit Funds Management Bureau	
X	Insurance	273
	General Survey—Revision of Insurance Laws—New Business—Amounts in Force—Business Conditions—Investment—P. O. Insurance—Phenomenal Development—P. O. Annuities—Livestock, War Casualty and Boat Insurances	
XI	Production and Commerce	285
	Progress of Economy in 1943 and After—Munition Company Law—Material Mobilization Plans—National Policy Firms—Profit Rates—Surveys of Commerce and Industry	
XII	Foreign Trade	305
	Exchange Control Relaxed—Statistics—Trade in 1940 and After—Koeki Eidan	
XIII	Agriculture and Forestry	317
	Farm Households and Arable Lands—Farmers' Income and Outlay—Village Commodity Price—Land Value—Production—Rice Statistics—Rice under Emergency—Other Produce—Livestock and Poultry—Tea—Honey—Promiculture—Village Societies—Forestry—Area—Timber—Afforestation—Protective Forests—Forestry Insurance—Administration—Lumber Price—Supply and Demand	
XIV	Sericulture and Textile Industry	335
	Historical Background—Cocoon Statistics—Activity in Korea—Raw Silk—Price—Textile Industry—Silk Weaving—Hemp	

XV	Fisheries	347
	Fishery Products—Fisherfolks—Vessels—Coastal Fishery—Pelagic Fishing—Soviet Waters—Aquiculture—Processing	
XVI	Mining	355
	History of the Industry—Tin—Aluminum—Coal in 1943 and After—Oil—New Developments	
XVII	Machinery and Engineering	361
	Machinery: Introduction—Recent Developments: Wartime Types—Statistics—Aircraft—Motor Industry: New Models—Shipbuilding: Activity Since 1940's—Trade in Machinery	
XVIII	Public Utilities	373
	Electricity—Japan Generation and Transmission Company—Power—Electric Bath House—Gas—Water Works.	
XIX	Chemical Industry	381
	Paper—Hand-Made Japanese Paper—Soda—Rubber—Celluloid—Dyestuffs—Pyrethrum	
XX	Communications	389
	General—Postal Service—P. O. Business—Telegraph—Wireless Telegraph—Telephone—Radiotelephone—Radio—Overseas Broadcast—Radio Communication Training for Cadets and Girls	
XXI	Transportation: Land, Air and Sea	399
	State Railways—Traffic: Freight Transport, Passenger Traffic, Equipments, Employees, Management—Private Railways—Railways in Chosen and Taiwan—Motor Transport—Aviation: Civil Training—Sea Transportation—Warehousing	
XXII	Labor and Labor Movement	415
	Labor Affairs in 1943 and After—Number of Workers—Wages: Daily Average. Mine Labor Statistics—Disputes—Arbitration Figures—Patriotic Industrial Association—Unions—Living Conditions—Monthly Income and Outlay	
XXIII	Justice and Police	425
	Judicature: Wartime Criminal Laws—Statistics—Prison Labor—Police System: Keibitai	
XXIV	Education	453
	Historical Background—"Tera Koya"—Administration—School Education—Elementary Education—Kokumin Gakko—Secondary Education—Higher Education—Reform of Educational System—Other Education—Mothers' School—Training of Teachers—Physical Education and School Hygiene—Educational Expenditure—Other Schools—Ikuei Kai—Aid to Families of War Dead—Students Mobilized	
XXV	Religion	477
	General—Shrines—Sectarian Shinto—Buddhism—Christianity: Conditions Under the Emergency—Islam—State Regulation—Religious Bodies Law—New Order of Buddhism and Shinto	

XXVI	Social Work, Medicine and Sanitation	497
	General Description—Block Committee—Economic Protection: Housing—Protection of Unemployed—Poor Relief—Military Assistance Law—Health Protection—Other Social Work: Relief of Japanese Abroad—Health Preservation Work—Medical Affairs	
XXVII	Progress of Science	513
	Historical—Astronomy—Medicine—Natural History—Physics—Engineering—Mathematics—Natural Philosophy—After Restoration—Taisho and Showa Eras—Science under Emergency	
XXVIII	Press and Publications	521
	History—Newspapers Today—Number of Papers—Important Papers and Their Circulation—Magazines—Foreign Language Publications—Historical Summary of Book Publication—Control of Publication: Printers and Binders, Information Board Activity—Figures on Books	
XXIX	Literature, Arts and Music	531
	Literature: History—Literature in 1943-44—Fine Arts: History—Arts in 1943-44—Art Museums—Music: History—Music in 1943-44	
XXX	Amusements and Calendar of Annual Events....	559
	Introductory—Noh—Kabuki—Modern Drama—Itinerant Troupe—Puppet Show—Yosé—Dance—Cinema—Radio—Indoor Games—Card Play—Cha-no-Yu—Flower Arrangement—Popular Songs—Juvenile Amusements—Development of Western Sports—Traditional Sports—Records—Track and Field—Swimming—Sumō—Judō—Kendō—Rowing—Skiing—Hunting—Calendar of Annual Events	
XXXI	Noted Places of Touristic Interest	587
	Yokohama—Tokyo—Kamakura—Hakone—Mt. Fuji and Lakes—Nippon Alps (National Park)—Nikko—Karuzawa—Matsushima—Hokkaido—Karafuto—Along Tokaido Line—Kyoto—Amano—Hashidate—Nara—Osaka—Kobe—Inland Sea—Miyajima—Kyushu—Taiwan—Chosen—East Asia vel Corporation	
XXXII	Tokyo	605
	Metropolitan System Described—Governor—Wards—History—Location—Population—Commerce and Industry—Transportation—Waterworks—Sewerage—Parks—Education—Finance	
XXXIII	Five Big Cities	613
	Osaka—Kyoto—Nagoya—Yokohama—Kobe	
XXXIV	Chosen	625
	General—Population—Administrative Organization—Local Autonomy and Suffrage—Finance—Monopolies—Economic Progress—Agriculture—Forestry—Fisheries—Mining—Justice and Police—Education—Defense Service—Religion—Communications	

XXXV	Taiwan (Formosa)	643
	General—Administration System: Wartime Conditions—Police and Judicature—Religion and Education—Social Work—Medicine—Agriculture—Forestry—Aquatic Products—Industrial Production—Overseas Trade—Taiwan Takushoku Kaisha—Finance—Railways—Communications	
XXXVI	South Sea Islands (Mandated)	661
	Geographical Features—Groups of Islands—Atmospheric Conditions—History—Population—Tribes, Customs and Manners—Social Conditions—Administration—Finance—Land and Agriculture—Industry—Forestry—Fisheries—Mining—Trade—Companies—Transportation and Communications—Judicial System—Education—Religion—Medical and Hygienic Services	
XXXVII	The Greater East Asia War	675
	Causes of the War—Principal Records of Battles, 1941-43—Chronicle of the War, 1941-44	
	Manchoukuo	733
	Geography—Government—Defense—Foreign Relations—Public Finance—Banking—Industrial Development Plan—Japan's Investments—Agriculture—Industries—Foreign Trade—South Manchuria Railway Company—Kwantung Leased Territory	
	China	753
	Area and Population—The Central Government of the Chinese Republic: Military Forces, Rural Peace—Entry into War—Retrocession—Sino-Japanese Pact of Alliance—Banking and Currency: Economy Before the Following the China Affair—Agriculture—Mining—Prices—Chungking—Overseas Chinese—Mengchlang	
	Progress of New Order Construction in Greater East Asia	789
	Greater East Asia Joint Declaration Reaffirmed—Malai—East Indies: Lesser Sunda, Bali and Lombok, Flores, Non-Portuguese Timor	

APPENDIX

List of Societies, Learned Institutions, Etc.	795
The Constitution	805
Imperial House Law	809
List of Emperors	813

Index

る。これは機動部隊を使ひます
たことになつてゐるかも知れな
のでありますが、この前進に驚
きうな空気が米英の中に起つて
東でこの難境にぶつかつてゐる
イツをこゝで眺めて、大和民族
ります。

太平洋方面におきましては、
一月には遂に敵は大機動部隊を
るところでレイテの北でありま
の中に約八個師團のものを上陸
な攻撃をすると共に、一部二個
度中間にありまするペンペン近



IMPERIAL COURT

The Imperial Dynasty of Japan is the oldest reigning family in the world; its history dating back to 600 B.C., when the first Emperor, Jimmu Tenno, ascended the Throne. The present Tenno, is the 124th of the line.

H.I.M. THE EMPEROR

His Imperial Majesty HIROHITO, Emperor of Japan, 1st son of the late Emperor Taisho, was born in the Aoyama Palace, Tokyo, on April 29, 1901, and shortly afterwards was entrusted for bringing up to the family of Count Kawamura (Sumiyoshi),¹ a retired Admiral. Upon the Count's death in 1903, the Imperial Prince entered the Imperial Palace, with Marquis Kido (Takamasa) and later Kinsaku Maruo, chamberlain at the Aoyama Palace, in charge of his affairs.

On completion of the elementary course in the Peers' School in 1914, he continued the study of various subjects in a special school instituted for the purpose under Admiral Togo. Completing his special studies in 1921, His Highness toured Europe, the first Crown Prince to do so.

Because of Emperor Taisho's illness, he was appointed Regent on November 25, 1921. Marriage to Princess Nagako took place on January 26, 1924. On the demise of the Emperor Taisho, December 25, 1926, he succeeded to the Throne, and the new era was named Shōwa, meaning Light and Peace. Formal enthronement took place in Kyōto on November 10, 1928, and the grand ceremony of making offerings to the Imperial Ancestors was

¹ For the powers of the Emperor, see Chapter on Government, and Articles I—XVII of the Constitution (Appendix).

² The personal names of members of the Imperial Family and Peers are parenthesized.

held on November 14 and 15.

H.I.M. THE EMPRESS

Her Imperial Majesty NAGAKO, Empress of Japan, was born on March 6, 1903, 3rd child and 1st daughter of the late Imperial Prince Kuni (Kuniyoshi), in his residence at 1, Roppongi-machi, Azabu-ku, Tokyo. She entered the elementary section of the Peers' School for Girls in April 1909, and advanced to the higher course in March 1915. Shortly after becoming Crown Princess-elect on January 17, 1918, she left the Peers' School for Girls and engaged in special studies at home. Imperial sanction was given for marriage to the Crown Prince in June of the same year, and their betrothal took place on September 28, 1922. She was proclaimed Crown Princess on the day of the marriage, January 26, 1924, and Empress on December 25, 1926.

H.I.M. THE EMPRESS DOWAGER

Her Imperial Majesty SADAHO, the Empress Dowager, was born on June 25, 1884, 4th daughter of the late Prince Kujo (Mchitaka) [Peer]. The marriage to Crown Prince Yoshihito, later Emperor Taisho, took place on May 10, 1900. She was proclaimed Crown Princess on that day; Empress on July 30, 1912, and Empress Dowager on December 25, 1926.

H.I.H. THE CROWN PRINCE

H.I.H. Prince TSUGU (Akihito) was born on December 23, 1933, and is Heir-Apparent. He entered the elementary

Prince (Shinno or O) means Prince of the Blood except when the name is followed by the word Peer in brackets, thus [Peer]. For the difference between Shinno and O see the Imperial House Law, Chapter VII, Art. XXXI (Appendix).

section of the Peers' School in April 1940.

OTHER CHILDREN OF THE EMPEROR

H.I.H. Princess TAKA (Kazuko) was born on September 30, 1929, entered the elementary section of the Peers' School for Girls in 1936, and advanced to the middle school course in 1942.

H.I.H. Princess YORI (Atsuko) was born on March 7, 1931, entered the elementary section of the Peers' School for Girls in 1937, and advanced to the middle school course in 1943.

H.I.H. Prince YOSHI (Masahito) was born on November 28, 1935 and entered the elementary section of the Peers' School in 1942.

H.I.H. Princess SUGA (Takako) was born on March 2, 1939 and entered kindergarten in April 1944.

BROTHERS OF THE EMPEROR

H.I.H. Prince CHICHIBU (Yasuhito), Colonel in the Army, was born on June 25, 1902, 2nd son of the late Emperor Taisho. The name Atsu was given to him at first. In 1909, he entered the Peers' School and completing the second year of the middle school course in 1917 was enrolled in the Central Military Preparatory School. This course he finished in 1920, when he joined the 3rd Infantry Regiment, Azabu-ku, Tokyo, as a first private. Later in the same year, he entered the Military Academy and completed the regular course in 1922.

On attaining his majority in 1922, he took the name Chichibu and by Imperial order founded a new house. He was promoted to the rank of Second Lieutenant, attached to the 3rd Infantry Regiment. After becoming Lieutenant in May 1925, he went abroad, studying at Oxford University until the illness of the Emperor Taisho compelled his return to Japan in January 1927. While in England, he was decorated by the late King George V with the Grand Cross of the Royal Victorian Order.

Marriage to Miss Setsuko Matsudaira, born on September 9, 1909, niece of Viscount Morio Matsudaira and 1st daughter of Tsunō Matsudaira (at present Minister of the Imperial Household), took place on September 28, 1928. The Imperial Prince was promoted to the rank of Captain in 1930 and to that of Major in 1935. After a course in the Military Staff College and a term as

Company Commander in the 3rd Infantry Regiment, he was attached to the General Staff, then removed to Hiroasaki as Battalion Commander in the 31st Infantry Regiment on August 1, 1935. The Prince and Princess left Yokohama on March 18, for London where they represented the Throne at the Coronation of King George VI of Great Britain, which was held on May 12, 1937, and returned to Tokyo on October 15 by way of Canada. He was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel in 1939 and Colonel in 1940. His residence is at Omoté-cho, Akasaka-ku, Tokyo.

H.I.H. Prince TAKAMATSU (Nobuhito), Captain in the Navy, 3rd son of the late Emperor Taisho, was born on January 3, 1905. At first he was named Teru. He entered the Peers' School in 1911 and left in 1920 to enroll in the Naval College. On graduation four years later, he was granted the name of Takamatsu and founded a new house to revive that of the late Imperial Prince Arisugawa, which had become extinct.

In 1925, on appointment as Sub-lieutenant, 2nd Class in the Navy, he was ordered to take up duties aboard the battleship Fusō. Promotion to the rank of Sub-lieutenant, 1st Class, came in 1927, Lieutenant-Commander in 1935, Commander in November 1940, and Captain in 1942.

On February 4, 1930, he married Miss Kikuko Tokugawa, 2nd daughter of the late Prince Tokugawa (Yoshihisa) [Peer], who was born on December 26, 1911. The mother of the Princess was the 1st daughter of the late Imperial Prince Arisugawa, whose house Imperial Prince Takamatsu revived. In April of the same year, the Imperial Prince and his consort started on a tour of the world. They returned the courtesies shown by the late King George V of England in sending a mission to Japan to present the Order of the Garter to the Emperor. They returned to Japan in June 1931, and took up residence in a new house at Takanawa, Shiba-ku, Tokyo. He became Honorary President of the Italo-Japanese Society in October 1941. In order to express felicitations to the Emperor of Manchoukuo on the occasion of the 10th anniversary of the founding of Manchoukuo, he was dispatched to that country by Imperial Order in May 1942.

H.I.H. Prince MIKASA (Takahito), Major in the Army, 4th son of the

late Emperor Taisho, was born on December 2, 1915, and was named Sumi. He entered the Peers' School in 1922 and left it in 1932 to enter the Military Academy. On graduation from the Academy in June 1936, he was attached to the 15th Cavalry Regiment, then entered the Military Staff College in December 1940. He was united in marriage with Miss Yuriko Takagi, 2nd daughter of Viscount Masanari Takagi in October 1941, and in December the same year, graduated from the Military Staff College. On attaining his majority in 1935, he was granted the name of Mikasa and founded a new house. The residence is the Aoyama Higashi Palace located in the grounds of the Aoyama Palace.

H.I.H. Princess Mikasa (Yasuko), their first daughter, was born on April 20, 1944.

OTHER IMPERIAL PRINCES

KAN-IN. The present and 6th head of the House is H.I.H. Prince Kan-in (Kotohito), Field Marshal, who was born on November 10, 1865, the 16th son of the late Imperial Prince Fushimi (Kunité), and adopted in 1867 by the Emperor Komei, the immediate predecessor of the Emperor Meiji. Ordered to France in 1882 for military studies, he remained there until 1891. After participation in the wars with China and Russia, his rise in the Army was rapid, and in 1912 he was appointed General and member of the High Military Council. In 1916, he was ordered to Russia for returning courtesies to the Russian Grand Duke's visit. The Imperial Prince became a Field Marshal in 1919, accompanied the Crown Prince to Europe in 1921 and headed the commission in charge of the Enthronement in 1928. In December 1931, he was appointed Chief of the General Staff and remained in the office until October 1940.

His consort, H.I.H. Princess Kan-in (Chieko), whom he married in 1891, was born on June 30, 1872, 2nd daughter of the late Prince Sanjo (Sanetomi) [Peer].

The heir is H.I.H. Prince Kan-in (Haruhito), Colonel in the Army, the 2nd son, who was born on August 3, 1902. He was graduated from Odawara Middle School in 1921, appointed Lieutenant in 1927, promoted to the rank of Captain in 1932 and in the same year, completing a course in the Military Staff College was appointed a member of the

Faculty of the Cavalry School. On July 14, 1926, he married Princess Ichijo (Naoko), 4th daughter of the late Prince Ichijo (Sanetaru) [Peer], who was born on November 7, 1908.

The House of Kan-in was founded in 1718 by Prince Naohito, a son of the Emperor Higashiyama. The residence is at Nagata-cho, Kojimachi-ku, Tokyo.

HIGASHI-FUSHIMI. H.I.H. Princess Higashi-Fushimi (Kaneko), consort of the late Imperial Prince Higashi-Fushimi (Yorihito), was born on August 21, 1876, 1st daughter of the late Prince Iwakura (Tomosada) [Peer]. The residence is at Tokiwamatsu-cho, Shiba-ku, Tokyo.

FUSHIMI. The 23rd head of the House is H.I.H. Prince Fushimi (Hiroyasu), Admiral of the Fleet, who was born on October 16, 1875, 1st son of the late Imperial Prince Fushimi (Sadanao). Ordered to Germany in 1880, he studied there for five years. He was appointed Admiral in 1922, a member of the High Military Council in 1925, Chief of the Naval General Staff in February 1932, Admiral of the Fleet in April of the same year, and left the Naval General Staff office in April 1941.

The consort of the late first son, Tokiko, 3rd daughter of the late Prince Ichijo (Sanetaru) [Peer], was born on June 20, 1902. Their 1st son H.I.H. Prince Fushimi (Hiroyuki), was born on January 26, 1932. Their first daughter, H.I.H. Princess Fushimi (Mitsuko) was born on July 28, 1929. The third daughter, H.I.H. Princess Fushimi (Ayako) who was born on February 11, 1934, entered the elementary section of the Peers' School in 1940.

The House of Fushimi was founded by a great-grandchild of the Emperor Gofushimi. The residence is at Kioi-cho, Kojimachi-ku, Tokyo.

YAMASHINA. The 3rd head of the House, H.I.H. Prince Yamashina (Takéhiko), Lieutenant-Commander in the Navy (1st reserve service), was born on February 13, 1898, 1st son of the late Prince Yamashina (Kikumaro). His residence is at Fujimi-cho, Kojimachi-ku, Tokyo.

The House of Yamashina was founded in 1864 by the late Prince Yamashina (Akira), 1st son of H.I.H. Prince Fushimi (Kunité), who had earlier entered the priesthood and taken the name Kan-shuji.

KAYA. The 2nd head of the House, H.I.H. Prince Kaya (Tsunenori), Lieut-

enant-General, was born on January 27, 1900, 1st son of the founder, the late Prince Kaya (Kuninori). He was appointed Second Lieutenant in the Cavalry in 1920, Major-General in 1940 and a member of the Faculty of the Staff College, and Lieutenant-General in 1943. On March 9, 1934, he left Tokyo, with his consort, for a tour round the world and returned to Tokyo on September 18 of the same year, and he was appointed Commander of the Nagoya Division in 1943 and next Commander of the Tokyo Division in 1944.

On May 3, 1921, he married Toshiko, who was born on May 16, 1903, 5th daughter of the late Prince Kujo (Mieizané) [Peer]. They have seven children: H.I.H. Prince Kaya (Kuninaga), born on April 21, 1922, and appointed Lieutenant in the Army in 1943; H.I.H. Prince Kaya (Harunori), born on July 3, 1926, entered the Naval Academy in December 1943; H.I.H. Prince Kaya (Akunori), born on August 17, 1929; H.I.H. Prince Kaya (Fuminori), born on July 12, 1931; H.I.H. Prince Kaya (Munonori), born on November 24, 1935; H.I.H. Princess Kaya (Michiko), born on July 29, 1923, and H.I.H. Prince Kaya (Takénori), born on August 5, 1942.

The House of Kaya was founded in 1892 by the late Prince Kaya (Kuninori), 2nd son of the late Imperial Prince Kuni (Asahiko). The residence is at Sanban-cho, Kojimachi-ku, Tokyo.

KUNI. H.I.H. Prince Kuni (Asakira), Rear-Admiral, Commander of a Combined Naval Air Squadron, 3rd of the line, was born on February 2, 1901, 1st son of the late Imperial Prince Kuni (Kuniyoshi), and was appointed Rear-Admiral in 1942. His consort, H.I.H. Princess Kuni (Tomoko), whom he married on January 26, 1925, was born on May 18, 1907, 3rd daughter of H.I.H. Prince Fushimi (Hiroyasu). They have seven children: H.I.H. Prince Kuni (Kunlaki), born on March 25, 1929; H.I.H. Princess Kuni (Masako), born on December 8, 1926; H.I.H. Princess Kuni (Asako), born on October 23, 1927; the third daughter, H.I.H. Princess Kuni (Michiko) was born on September 4, 1933; the fourth daughter H.I.H. Princess Kuni (Hidéko) was born on July 21, 1937; the second son H.I.H. Prince Kuni (Asataké) was born on May 11, 1940, and, the fifth daughter H.I.H. Princess Kuni (Noriko) was born on September 18, 1941.

H.I.H. Princess Kuni (Chikako) con-

sort of the late Imperial Prince Kuni (Kuniyoshi), mother of H.I.H. the Empress, was born on October 19, 1879, 7th daughter of the late Prince Shimazu (Todayoshi) [Peer].

H.I.H. Princess Kuni (Shizuko), consort of the late Prince Kuni (Taka) was born on September 25, 1884, 1st daughter of the late Viscount Minase (Taka-suké). There is a son, H.I.H. Kuni (Norihiko), who was born on November 19, 1922, and finished the Naval Academy in 1942.

The House of Kuni was founded in 1875 by the late Imperial Prince Kuni (Asahiko), 4th son of the late Imperial Prince Fushimi (Kunihé). The residence is at Miyashiro-cho, Shibuya-ku, Tokyo.

NASHIMOTO. H.I.H. Prince Nashimoto (Morimasa), Field Marshal, and Chief Priest of the Grand Shrines of Isé, was born on March 9, 1874, 4th son of the late Imperial Prince Kuni (Asahiko); ordered to inherit the Nashimotos, December 2, 1885; entered Central Military Preparatory School, 1886; graduated from Military Academy, May 27, 1898; Second Lieutenant, January 1899; Captain, March 1901; sent to Europe for study, 1903; returned home and immediately sent to the front in the Russo-Nipponese War, 1904; again in Europe for study, August 1906—July 1909; Lieutenant-General and Commander of the 16th Division, August 1917; High Military Councillor, November 1919; General, August 1923; Field Marshal, August 8, 1932; appointed Chief Priest of the Grand Shrines of Isé, October 1937.

His consort, H.I.H. Princess Nashimoto (Itsuko), whom he married on November 28, 1900, was born on February 2, 1882, 2nd daughter of the late Marquis Nabeshima (Naohiro). The residence is at Mitaké-cho, Shibuya-ku, Tokyo.

ASAKA. H.I.H. Prince Asaka (Yasuhiko), General, was born on October 2, 1887, 8th son of the late Imperial Prince Kuni (Asahiko). He founded the House of Asaka in 1906, was appointed Second Lieutenant in the Army in 1908, studied in Europe from 1922 to 1925 and is now a member of the High Military Council. The Prince was promoted to the rank of General in August 1939.

H.I.H. Prince Asaka (Takahiko), Captain in the Army, 1st son, born on October 8, 1912, and married Miss Chikako,

5th daughter of Count Tōdō (Takatsugu) on December 16, 1938. They have a daughter, H.I.H. Princess Asaka (Fuko) who was born on December 11, 1941, and their first son, H.I.H. Prince Asaka (Tomohiko) was born on August 18, 1943. The residence is at Shirokané Dai-machi, Shiba-ku, Tokyo.

HIGASHI-KUNI. H.I.H. Prince Higashi-Kuni (Naruhiko), General, was born on December 3, 1887, 9th son of the late Imperial Prince Kuni (Asahiko). He founded the House of Higashi-Kuni in 1906, was appointed Second Lieutenant in the Infantry in 1908, studied in France from 1920 to 1927, was given command of the 3rd Infantry Regiment of the Imperial Guard Division in 1928, was promoted to command of the Nagoya Brigade in 1930, Commander of the Fourth Division in 1934; High Military Councillor, 1935, Head of the Military Aviation Bureau, 1937, and again High Military Councillor, 1939. The Prince was promoted to the rank of General in August 1939. Since December 9, 1941, he is the General Commander of the Defense of the Home Land.

H.I.H. Princess Higashi-Kuni (Toshiko), his consort, whom he married on May 18, 1915, was born on May 11, 1896, 9th daughter of the Emperor Meiji. At present she is the President of the Dai Nippon Women's Association. There are two sons remaining to the House: H.I.H. Prince Higashi-Kuni (Mochiro), Major in the Army, 1st son, born on May 6, 1916, and was married with H.I.H. Princess Teru, the first daughter of H.M. the Emperor, on October 13, 1943; and H.I.H. Prince Higashi-Kuni (Toshihiko), 4th son, born on March 24, 1929. The residence is at Ichibei-cho, Azabu-ku, Tokyo.

KITASHIRAKAWA. H.I.H. Prince Kitashirakawa (Nagahisa), died in Mongolia on September 4, 1940. His consort, H.I.H. Princess Sachiko, whom he married on April 26, 1935, was born on August 26, 1916, second daughter of Baron Yoshikuni Tokugawa. H.I.H. Prince Kitashirakawa (Miehhisa), their first son, was born on May 2, 1937, and entered the elementary section of the Peers' School in 1944. H.I.H. Princess Kitashirakawa (Hatsuko), their first daughter, was born on November 13, 1939.

H.I.H. Princess Kitashirakawa (Fusako), consort of the late Prince Kitashirakawa (Naruhisa), 3rd of the line, was

born on January 28, 1890, 7th daughter of the Emperor Meiji.

The House of Kitashirakawa was founded in 1870 by the late Imperial Prince Kitashirakawa (Tomonari). The residence is at Takanawa Minami-cho, Shiba-ku, Tokyo.

TAKEDA. H.I.H. Prince Takéda (Tsunéyoshi), Lieutenant-Colonel in the Army, 2nd of the line, was born on March 4, 1909, only son of the late Imperial Prince Takéda (Tsunéhisa). He was promoted to Lieutenant-Colonel in 1943. He married Miss Mitsuko, 2nd daughter of Prince Sanjo (Kintéru) [Peer], on May 12, 1934. H.I.H. Prince Takéda (Tsunéyada), their first son, was born on October 11, 1940, H.I.H. Princess Motoko, their first daughter, was born on May 5, 1942, and H.I.H. Princess Noriko was born on June 15, 1943.

The House of Takéda was founded in 1906 by Prince Takéda (Tsunéhisa), 1st son of the late Prince Kitashirakawa (Yoshihisa). The residence is at Takanawa Minami-cho, Shiba-ku, Tokyo.

Royalty of Chosen

Treatment equal to that accorded members of the Imperial House is given to those of the Royal House of Chosen, and a Civil List of ¥1,800,000 for their maintenance is included in the budget of the Chosen Government-General.

H.H. Prince Ri* (Gin), Lieutenant-General, head of the House of Shotoku-kyu since the death in 1926 of his brother, Prince Ri (Séki), former Emperor, was born on October 20, 1897, 7th son of the late Grand Prince Ri (Kel). He studied at the Peers' School in Tokyo and the Military Academy in preparation for a military career. He was promoted to the rank of Major-General in July 1938, and Lieutenant-General in December 1940.

H.H. Princess Ri (Musako), whom the Prince married in 1920, was born on November 4, 1901, 1st daughter of H.I.H. Prince Nashimoto (Morimasa). On promotion to the rank of Captain in 1923, the Prince was attached for a time to the Headquarters of the General Staff and in 1927-28 he and Princess Ri made a year's tour of Europe. They have a son Ri (Kyu) who was born on December 29, 1931.

* The house name of the Chosen Royalty is pronounced "Yi" in Chosen, but here it is given as "Ri" according to Japanese pronunciation.

H.H. Princess In, consort of the late Prince Ri (Seki), was born on September 19, 1894, 1st daughter of Marquis In Taku-éi.

In Keijo, the capital of Chosen, the residence of this branch of the Royal House of Chosen is the Garyudo, and in Tokyo its residence is at Kiol-cho, Kojimachi-ku.

H.H. Prince Ri (Ken), Lieutenant-Colonel in the Army, heir of the retired Prince Ri (Ko), was born on October 28, 1909. On graduation from the Military Academy in 1930, he was appointed Lieutenant in the Cavalry, Captain in 1936, Major in 1940 and Lieutenant-Colonel in 1943.

H.H. Princess Ri (Yoshiko), whom Prince Ri (Ken) married in 1931, was born on October 6, 1911, 1st daughter of Yutaka Matsudaira of the house of Count Hirohashi. Their first son, Ri (Chu), was born on August 14, 1932, second son Ri (Ki) on March 4, 1935, and the first daughter Ri (Haruko) on December 19, 1938.

H.H. Prince Ri (Ko), 5th son of the late Grand Prince Ri (Kei), father of Prince Ri (Ken), was born on March 30, 1877. His consort, H.H. Princess Kin, whom he married in 1893, was born on December 23, 1880, 1st daughter of the late Baron Kin Shi-éi.

H.H. Prince Ri (Gu), Major in the Army, 2nd son of Prince Ri (Ko), was born on November 15, 1912, and in 1917 was made successor to the late Prince Ri (Shun), who had died heirless.

H.H. Princess Ri (Sanshu), whom Prince Ri (Gu) married on May 3, 1935, was born on November 11, 1914, granddaughter to Marquis Boku Ei-ko. They have two sons, Prince Ri (Sei) who was born on April 23, 1936, and entered the elementary department of the Peers' School; and Prince Ri (So) who was born on November 9, 1940.

H.H. Princess Ri, consort of the late Prince Ri (Ki), was born on July 10, 1883.

H.H. Princess Kin, consort of the late Prince Ri (Shun), was born on July 8, 1878, 1st daughter of Kin Zal-tel.

Palaces, Gardens, etc.

Imperial Palace The residence of the Emperor covers an area of about 531 acres in Kojimachi-ku, Tokyo. Originally built in 1457 by a feudal chieftain, Ota-Dokan, who named it Yédo Castle, it

became the headquarters of the Tokugawa Shogunate in the 16th century (A.D.) and was greatly extended since. With the transfer of the capital from Kyoto to Tokyo in 1869, the second year of the Meiji Restoration, it was selected as the Imperial Residence and renamed Tokyo Castle. Much of it was destroyed in the great fire of 1873. The present palace, built between 1880 and 1888, cost ¥3,968,000 at that time. On completion, the name was changed to Kyujo, or Imperial Palace.

Other Palaces (1) **Kyoto Palace.** Situated in Kamikyo-ku, Kyoto, it was the Imperial Residence for 1,075 years, from 794 A.D., when the capital was moved from Nara to Kyoto, until 1869, when the seat of government was transferred to Tokyo. In accordance with the Accession Law, the ceremony of ascension to the Throne is always held here. The grounds cover about 229 acres.

(2) **Aoyama Palace.** Situated in Akasaka-ku, Tokyo, the palace was formerly the residence of the Lord of Tamba, but in 1873 the late Empress Dowager Eisho made it her home. Within its grounds, is the residence of the Imperial Prince Mikasa.

(3) **Omiya Palace.** Also within the grounds of the Aoyama Palace, it is the residence of the Empress Dowager, mother of the reigning Emperor.

(4) **Shinjuku Imperial Garden.** At Naito-Shinjuku-machi, Yotsuya-ku, Tokyo, the garden was originally the site of the residence of the Lord of Takato, Nagano Prefecture, but in 1879 it came under the control of the Imperial Household Ministry and in 1906 was given its present name. Here are held the spring and autumn Imperial garden parties.

(5) **Akasaka Detached Palace.** On part of the former property of the Lord of Kii, in Akasaka-ku, Tokyo, it was made a detached palace in 1872 and became a temporary residence of the Imperial Family from 1873 to 1889 during the construction of the present Imperial Palace. Royal and princely visitors from abroad are guests here while in Tokyo.

(6) **Hama Detached Palace.** Situated in Tsukiji, Kyobashi-ku, Tokyo, its grounds were used by the Shoguns in feudal times for falconry and are now the scene of Imperial duck-hunting parties.

There are 17 other detached palaces, villas and preserves occasionally visited by the members of the Imperial Household.

Imperial Household Finance

The Civil List is appropriated by the National Treasury and no approval of the Diet is necessary except when an increase in amount is required. At present, it amounts to ¥4,500,000.

The total Imperial Household expenditure is estimated at approximately ¥20,000,000 annually and is met by the Civil List, and by receipts from the Imperial forests, Imperial estates and other Imperial property.

The area of the land possessed by the Imperial House was 1,307,652 cho in 1938, details being as follows:

	Area in "cho"
Palace grounds	714
Woodlands	1,262,998
Farms	39,591
House-lots	226
Miscellaneous	4,323
Total	1,307,652

The Naidaijin-fu

The Naidaijin (Grand Keeper of the Imperial Seals) who has been so called from olden times, is a dignitary of the Imperial Household with the function of keeping the Imperial and State Seals and of administering matters regarding Imperial decrees and documents of the Imperial Household. He is a State functionary of the Shinnin rank, or one appointed directly by the Emperor, and is assisted by three secretaries.

Present Grand Keeper of the Imperial Seals is Marquis Kōichi Kido.

The Imperial Household Ministry

The Imperial Household Ministry is divided into eleven principal subsidiary offices, namely, the Secretariat of the Minister, the Board of Chamberlains, the Board of Ceremonies, the Imperial Family and Peerage Board, the Imperial Mausolea Bureau, the Imperial Archives Bureau, the Court Physicians Bureau, the Bureau of the Imperial Table, the Imperial Treasury Bureau, the Maintenance and Works Bureau, and the Imperial Stables Bureau, and is charged with the conduct of affairs pertaining to the Imperial Household. There are, in addition to those above mentioned, such other institutions as are mentioned below coming under the supervision of the Minister of the Imperial Household:

The Office of H.I.M. the Empress' Household,

The Office of H.I.M. the Empress Dowager's Household,
The Board of the Imperial Auditors,
The Imperial Forests and Estates Board,
The Imperial Poetry Bureau,
The Imperial Museums (at Tokyo and Nara),
The Peers' School,
The Peers' School for Girls,
The Temporary Board for the Compilation of the History of the Emperor Meiji,
The Kyoto Office of the Imperial Household.

Since 1884, it has been placed outside the pale of the administrative system, so that the Minister is in no way affected by any Cabinet change.

The present Minister is Tsuneo Matsudaira, appointed in March 1936.

The Privy Council

The Privy Council is a consultative body to advise the Emperor on questions of grave importance. In regard to its organization and function see "the Privy Council" in Chapter on Government. The present President is Admiral Kantarō Suzuki appointed in 1944.

The Peerage

The modern system of the Peerage, with its five grades of Prince, Marquis, Count, Viscount and Baron, dates from 1884, but prior to this there was a well-established aristocracy. Up to the time of the Meiji Restoration, there were two groups, the Court Nobles, called Kuge, most of whom were descendants of younger sons of Emperors, and the Feudal Lords, called Daimyo or Tonosama, most of whom had attained their standing through military prowess. With the Restoration, these were amalgamated under the name of Kwazoku (Peerage). In 1884, an Imperial edict was issued establishing the five grades of the present Peerage, and to the members of the Kwazoku were added the subjects who had assisted in the work of the Restoration. In the first list there were 11 Princes, 25 Marquises, 76 Counts, 378 Viscounts and 382 Barons.

When Chosen was annexed in 1910, 76 Koreans of distinction were selected to become Peers, 6 Marquises, 3 Counts, 22 Viscounts and 45 Barons.

The families of the Peerage stood as follows at the end of 1942:

Grade	Number of Families
Prince	19
Marquis	49
Count	112
Viscount	390
Baron	434
Total	1,004

The number of the Korean peerage was 7 marquises, 3 counts, 17 viscounts, and 32 barons.

Decorations

In order to recognize and reward persons who render distinguished and meritorious services to the State, orders of merit and decorations were created in 1875 and supplemented in later years. The orders of merit, of which there are nine—the Grand Order and numerical orders from 1st to 8th—serve to indicate the class of decoration to which a holder is entitled. The decorations themselves are of 9 kinds:

Supreme Order of the Chrysanthemum. There are two kinds, the Collar of the Supreme Order of the Chrysanthemum and the Grand Cordon of the Supreme Order of the Chrysanthemum, both reserved for those given the Grand Order of Merit. The first, the highest Nipponese decoration, is a gold chain or collar from which is hung a small badge representing a chrysanthemum, to which is fastened a large sunburst flanked with chrysanthemum flowers and leaves. The second is marked by the same badges, worn at lower left side at the bottom of a cordon or ribbon of red with purple edges hung from the right shoulder.

Rising Sun and Paulownia This is a single decoration, combining the devices of two lesser orders, known as the Grand Cordon of the Imperial Order of the Rising Sun with Paulownia Flowers which is awarded only to holders of the 1st Class Order of Merit. From a cordon of red with two white stripes, worn over the right shoulder, resting on lower left side, are suspended a small badge showing paulownia flowers and leaves and a larger badge, below it, of a double-rayed rising-sun flanked with paulownia flowers.

Rising Sun There are six classes, from the Grand Cordon of the Rising Sun, to which holders of the 1st Class Order of Merit are eligible, to the 8th Class Order of the Rising Sun, which holders of the 6th Class Order of Merit may receive.

Paulownia Two classes exist, sometimes referred to as the 7th and 8th classes of the Order of the Rising Sun. The Order of the Blue Paulownia is for holders of the 7th Order of Merit, and the Order of the White Paulownia for holders of the 8th Class Order of Merit.

Sacred Treasure Known as the Imperial Order of the Sacred Treasure. Of this order there are eight classes. The badge represents the Mirror and Gem of the Imperial Regalia, and the cordon is of light blue with two orange stripes.

Sacred Crown Its full name is the Imperial Order of the Sacred Crown. The eight classes of this order are bestowed on women only, who were barred from receiving any other decoration until 1919, when they were also made eligible for the Order of the Sacred Treasure. The badge shows the Sacred Crown, with cherry blossoms and bamboo, and the cordon is of yellow with two scarlet stripes.

Golden Kite Purely a military order, known as the Imperial Military Order of the Golden Kite, this has seven classes. The cordon is green with two white stripes. It carries a life annuity. This is granted to the family for one year following the recipient's death, and, if he has died within five years of being decorated, until the end of that period.

Cultural Decoration Creation of the cultural order to be awarded to those who have made outstanding contributions to science, arts, literature or other fields of culture was announced on February 11, 1937. There are no grades or classes in the decoration. The device consists of three replicas of the Sacred Jewels, symbolizing philanthropy and virtue, placed in the center of a white tachibana blossom (a kind of mandarin orange, Citrus tachibana Tanaka), and the decoration is suspended from a light purple ribbon worn around the collar.

Ribands of Honor The Red Riband is conferred on persons who have risked their lives in rescuing others; the Green Riband on those who have distinguished themselves for filial piety, feminine virtues, devotion to the aged and loyalty to masters; the Blue Riband on those who have aided public and private undertakings by important discoveries or inventions; the Dark Navy Blue Riband on those who have contributed money or property for public welfare; and the Yellow Riband, divided into two classes,

gold and silver, on persons who have helped undertakings connected with coast defense.

Court Rank

Court rank is specially conferred on persons who have distinguished themselves in service to the State, peers and their heirs, officials and army and navy officers. There are 16 grades, from the senior grade of the first rank to the junior grade of the eighth rank, and all affairs pertaining to them are administered by the Imperial Family and Peerage Board in the Imperial Household Ministry in accordance with the Court Rank Act, promulgated in 1926.

There were 357,742 holders of Court rank at the end of August 1941, divided as follows:

	Senior	Junior
First	—	—
Second	29	75
Third	569	1,092
Fourth	2,513	6,505
Fifth	11,818	14,971
Sixth	17,869	23,968
Seventh	51,178	117,772
Eighth	107,246	2,139

The total number of the holders of Court rank was 420,940 at the end of 1942.

Court Rituals

GRAND RITUALS. The Grand Rituals are those conducted by the Emperor personally, with Princes and Princesses of the Blood, Court dignitaries and officials and officers of high rank in attendance. Brief descriptions follow:

Genshisai, the celebration of the auspicious origin of the Imperial Throne at the beginning of the year, is performed on January 3 by the Emperor at the Three Shrines in the grounds of the Imperial Palace, the Kashikodokoro, where the Sacred Mirror is installed, the Koriden, the shrine of the Imperial Ancestors, and the Shinden, the sanctuary of Shinto deities.

Kigōsōtsusai, to celebrate the ascension to the Throne of the Emperor Jimmu, is performed by the Emperor at the Three Shrines on February 11. In the evening sacred music and dances are given in a pavilion in front of the Koriden.

Shunki-Korētsai, for the worship of preceding Emperors and Empresses and Princes and Princesses of Imperial lineage, takes place in the Koriden on the day of the vernal equinox.

Shunki-Shindensai, performed on the same day in the Shinden, is to offer thanks to the Gods of Heaven and Earth for their blessings and to petition for their continuance.

Jimmu-Tennosai, which takes place in the Koriden, marks the anniversary of the demise of the founder of the country, the Emperor Jimmu, on April 3. To his mausoleum is dispatched on the same day a Court official representing the Emperor to make offerings. At fixed intervals, the Emperor personally conducts the rite at the mausoleum.

Shōki-Korētsai and **Shōki-Shindensai** are identical in form and purpose with the vernal equinox rituals but take place on the day of the autumn equinox.

Kannamē-no-Matsuri, the ritual of offering silk and other products of the country and thanks for the harvest and new rice to the soul of the Imperial Ancestress, Amaterasu-Omikami, which takes place in the Grand Shrines of Ise on October 16 and 17, is duplicated in the Kashikodokoro at the Imperial Palace on October 17.

Niinamē-no-Matsuri, conducted between November 23 and 24, is marked by the Emperor partaking of new rice after offering it to all the Gods of Heaven and Earth. The same ritual, when performed at the Emperor's enthronement, is called Daijō-sai.

Taisho-Tennosai marks the anniversary of the demise of the Emperor Taisho, H.I.M. the Emperor's father, and is celebrated in the Koriden on December 25. In the evening, sacred music and dances are performed in a pavilion in front of the shrine. A court official representing the Emperor is sent on the same day to the mausoleum of the Emperor Taisho to make offerings, a rite which the Emperor himself performs at fixed intervals.

ORDINARY RITUALS. These are Court rituals which the Emperor does not conduct personally, but which he attends with the Princes and Princesses of the Blood, Court dignitaries and officials and officers of high rank.

Saitansai, held at dawn on January 1 at the Three Shrines, is for worship of the Imperial Ancestors and the Gods, offering thanks to them for the grace of Heaven and supplicating for its continuance.

Koméi-Tennosai marks the anniversary of the demise of the Emperor Koméi, great-grandfather of H.I.M. the Emperor, and is held in the Koréiden on January 30. The rite of presenting offerings at his mausoleum is performed on the same day.

Kinensai, held on February 17 in the Three Shrines, is the ritual of praying for a bountiful harvest and for the continued prosperity and well-being of the Imperial House and the nation. A Court official representing the Emperor is dispatched on the same day to the Grand Shrines of Isé to make offerings, and offerings are also presented at various other shrines.

Ninko-Tennosai, marking the anniversary of the demise of the Emperor Ninko, great-great-grandfather of H.I.M. the Emperor, is performed on February 21 in the Koréiden. Offerings are made and a ritual conducted at his mausoleum on the same day.

Tenchōsetsusai, held in the Three Shrines on April 29, the birthday of H.I.M. the Emperor, is the ritual of praying for the longevity of His Majesty.

Meiji-Tennosai is observed in the Koréiden on July 30 to mark the anniversary of the demise of the Emperor Meiji, grandfather of H.I.M. the Emperor. Offerings are made and a ritual performed at his mausoleum on the same day.

Meijisetsusai is held on November 3 to praise the great achievements of the Emperor Meiji, who was born on November 3, 1852 A.D., to remember his high virtues, to invigorate and develop the spirit of the national revival in the Meiji Era and to pray for increased national prosperity.

Kashikodokoro-Mikagura, a sacred dance, is held in the Kashikodokoro in the middle of December. As no definite date is fixed, an auspicious day is named every year by Imperial order.

OTHER RITUALS. The Imperial Court also observes several rituals not specified in the Court Ritual Act:

Shunsai, Tenth-day Ceremony, is held on the 1st, 11th and 21st of every month except January 1, the Emperor observes the ceremony for the Gods more elaborately than on the usual days.

Futsukasai and **Mikkasai** are performed on January 2 and 3, with the New Year's Day Ceremony. These are observed with specially elaborate rituals.

Joyasai, New Year's Eve Ceremony. At the end of the year the Emperor gives thanks to the Gods for their benevolence throughout the year and prays for blessings in the coming year.

Yo-ori, the rite for purification of the person of the Emperor, is held in the Phoenix Hall of the Imperial Palace on June 30 and December 31.

O-harai, held on the same days as Yo-ori, is a similar rite for the purification of all officials and officers from sins committed unconsciously.

SPECIAL CEREMONIES. Two special ceremonies at the Imperial Court are worthy of note:

Kōsho-Hajimé, or the ceremony of delivering lectures in the Court at the beginning of the New Year, takes place in the presence of the Emperor and Empress, Princes and Princesses of the Blood and Court dignitaries in the Phoenix Hall. Usually three lecturers are chosen, with three others held in reserve, from the nation's most erudite scholars of Nippon classics, Chinese classics and Western learning to lecture on subjects related to their specialties.

Utakai-Hajimé, or the Imperial New Year Poetry Party, is usually held in the middle of January in the presence of the Emperor and Empress, Princes and Princesses of the Blood and high Court dignitaries. Though long in existence it became one of the most important annual ceremonies since 1869.

Position and Extent

The Empire of Japan, wholly within the Asiatic half of the North Pacific, consists of Japan proper and various territories. At the time of the Meiji Restoration, 1868, there were the four large continental islands of Honshu, or Hondo, usually known as the Mainland, Kyushu, Shikoku and Hokkaido, or Ezo, and 4,068 adjacent islands of smaller size. Russia ceded the long chain of islands called the Chishima, or the Kuriles, in 1875. The Ogasawarajima, or Bonin Islands, were formally annexed in 1877, and the Ryukyu, or Loochoo Islands, in 1879, though both groups had been early under Nippon's control. All these areas today constitute Japan proper.

The Territories The first territories, Taiwan, or Formosa, with the adjacent islands called the Bōkoto, or Pescadores, was ceded by China in 1895 following the Sino-Japanese War. The Russo-Japanese War brought Karafuto, or the southern half of the island of Saghalien, and, in Manchuria, the Kwantung Leased Territory and the South Manchuria Railway Zone which was transferred to Manchoukyo in 1937. Chosen, or Korea, was annexed in 1910. The Caroline, Mariana and Marshall Islands, former German possessions in the South Seas, were received by Japan at the Versailles Peace Conference, 1919.

Occupied Territories As the result of the Greater East Asia War beginning 1941 Japan occupied Hong Kong, The Philippines, Malai, Burma, Borneo and other East Indies, Guam and other islands in the Pacific east of the Philippines, which had been formerly the possessions of Britain, the United States of America and the Netherlands, with an aggregate area of about 2,521,510 square kilometers as outstanding at the end of May 1942. Out of them The Philippines and Burma became independent States in 1943.

Area

The Home Ministry's revised investigation puts the total area of the Empire at the end of 1938, at 681,012.03 square kilometers, distributed as shown in the

CHAPTER I GEOGRAPHY

following table:

	Area in sq. km.
Grand Total	681,012.03
Japan proper	382,560.83
Honshu	230,049.61
Shikoku	18,771.45
Kyushu	42,078.49
Hokkaido	88,775.04
Ryukyu	2,386.24
Chosen	220,788.44
Taiwan	35,834.35
Bōkoto	126.86
Karafuto	36,090.30
Kwantung Leased Territory	3,462.45
South Sea Islands	2,148.80

Of 675,4007.8 square kilometers, exclusive of the two territories last named, Japan proper occupies 56.6 per cent of the total area, while Chosen occupies 32.6 per cent, Taiwan 5.3 per cent, and Karafuto 5.3 per cent.

In 1942 the areas of the newly occupied territories, including independent countries, were as follows:

	Estimated Area in Square Kilometer
Hong Kong	1,126
The Philippines	296,294
Malai	132,079
Burma	677,774
Java and Madura	132,000
Sumatra	456,000
Borneo	750,259
Other islands	75,978
Total	2,521,510

(In regard to detailed information on these territories and independent countries the readers are referred to the chapter on the Greater East Asia War and "The South Seas Hand-book").

The areas of each prefecture in Nippon proper arranged in the order of size follows:

AREA OF PREFECTURES (In sq. km.)

		%
1. Hokkaido	88,775.04	23.2
2. Iwaté	15,235.31	4.0
3. Fukushima	13,781.98	3.6
4. Nagano	13,026.18	3.6
5. Niigata	12,578.05	3.3
6. Akita	11,663.94	3.0
7. Gifu	10,494.73	2.7
8. Aomori	9,630.92	2.5

9. Yamagata	9,325.66	2.4
10. Kogushima	9,103.81	2.4
11. Hiroshima	8,438.58	2.2
12. Hyogo	8,323.37	2.2
13. Shizuoka	7,769.90	2.0
14. Miyazaki	7,738.85	2.0
15. Kumamoto	7,433.41	1.9
16. Miyagi	7,273.36	1.9
17. Kochi	7,103.85	1.8
18. Okayama	7,046.47	1.8
19. Shimané	6,625.46	1.7
20. Tochigi	6,436.59	1.7
21. Gumma	6,335.87	1.7
22. Oita	6,333.87	1.7
23. Ibaraki	6,091.14	1.6
24. Yamaguchi	6,084.49	1.6
25. Mié	5,765.28	1.5
26. Ehimé	5,667.42	1.5
27. Aichi	5,084.33	1.3
28. Chiba	5,062.09	1.3
29. Fukuoka	4,943.54	1.3
30. Wakayama	4,718.59	1.2
31. Kyoto	4,621.29	1.2
32. Yamanashi	4,465.87	1.2
33. Fukui	4,264.48	1.1
34. Toyama	4,257.42	1.1
35. Ishikawa	4,192.42	1.1
36. Tokushima	4,143.22	1.1
37. Nagasaki	4,075.98	1.1
38. Shiga	4,050.93	1.0
39. Saltama	3,802.68	1.0
40. Nara	3,693.52	1.0
41. Tottori	3,489.48	0.9
42. Saga	2,449.03	0.6
43. Okinawa	2,386.24	0.6
44. Kanagawa	2,360.80	0.6
45. Tokyo To	2,144.80	0.6
46. Kagawa	1,856.96	0.5
47. Osaka	1,813.63	0.5
Total	382,560.83	100.0

Geological Formation

The islands of Japan lie at the east end of the Eurasia Continent, spreading more than 3,800 kilometers on the Pacific. They are arranged in the form of a festoon or a breakwater for the Continent against the Pacific waves. The numerous islands may be divided into four groups or bows: the Japan Bow, the Chishima Bow, the Ryukyu Bow and the Ogasawara or Bonin Bow. The Nippon Bow is composed of the Mainland (Main Island) and the small islands around it. The Main Island itself draws an arc, its convex surface projecting into the Pacific and its concave surface facing the Japan Sea, because the whole Japan Bow was pushed out toward the ocean by a mountain-making process from the side of the Japan Sea. The Japan Bow again is composed of two

mountain systems, with the Fuji volcanic range as the dividing line; they are the Northern range, or the Karafuto mountain system, and the Southern range, or the Kwenlun mountain system.

Recent excavations seem to show that it is almost impossible to find the oldest rocks in the formation of the Islands of Japan, but it was formerly assumed that gneiss and crystalline schist, which belong to the oldest geological eras, were found in Nippon.

Gneiss Distribution Gneiss is distributed mostly in the Japan Bow and Chosen and cannot be found in the Ryukyu and the Chishima Bows. It runs through the center of the southern half of the Japan Bow, while in the northern half it may be found in the plateau of Abukuma. In Chosen it is spread over a wide area. Crystalline schist runs generally along the outside of the gneiss system. In the southern part of the Japan Bow, it starts at the Akaiishi range and runs through the Kii range to Shikoku, where it develops in a wide area, taking the place of gneiss; then it crosses the strait to Kyushu and sinks under the Aso volcanic chain to appear again at Nagasaki. In Taiwan it forms the eastern part of the Taiwan mountain range. In the northern half of the Japan Bow, it appears in the Kanto range and may be found in the Ezo mountain system of Hokkaido and in Karafuto.

Palaeozoic System The Japanese Palaeozoic system is largely aqueous rock, composed mainly of slate, sandstone, silica stone, limestone, grit stone and graywacke, with a compound of such igneous stones as granite and diorite. It is widely distributed and has much to do with the geological formation of Japan. But at the Palaeozoic era the Japanese land lay deep in the waters and did not treasure up coal as did the Palaeozoic stratum of the Continent. The oldest stratum of the Main Island which has been proved with a fossil is the Carboniferous system, and any decision on older beds must remain uncertain until similar proof is available. The Palaeozoic system forms the bones of the big mountain ranges developing at the circumference of the Archæan system of the southern part of the Japan Bow and is distributed in the Akaiishi, Kii, Shikoku and Kyushu mountain ranges. Traces are also visible in the Hida

range, Hida plateau, Tamba plateau, Chugoku range and Tsukushi range. In the northern half, it runs through the Kanto, Ashio, Hachimiao, Abukuma and Kitakami ranges to the Ezo range and Karafuto. It can also be seen in Taiwan and Chosen in wide areas.

Mesozoic System The Mesozoic stratum of Nippon is composed of stones similar to those of the earlier stratum. Fossils are sufficiently numerous to assure the era in which it was formed. It appears in the Kii range, the southern part of Shikoku, the Kyushu range and the Taiwan range. In Chosen, it is found in the Keisho district. In the Chugoku district, the western part of the Main Island, it comes to the surface, leading to the belief that the plains of this district were formed in this era.

Neozoic System The Neozoic stratum is composed mainly of aqueous rock and volcanic stones. In this era, the transformation of land and sea was incessant, and volcanic activities were most vigorous, creating most of the present volcanic chains. Through the tertiary and quaternary periods, andesite and basalt were emitted in great volume. Most of the coalfields, oil-fields and metal mines of Nippon were formed in the tertiary period. In the diluvial day of the quaternary period, volcanic explosions followed one after another, and the hills by the rivers and the higher plains of the Kanto took their present form. In the alluvial, or the most recent period of the same era, the lowest and the newest beds at rivers, lakes and the sea shore, or sand-banks and sand hills, came into existence. According to the investigation of the Geological Research Office, the areas of rocks of different geological eras in Japan proper are as follows:

	Sq. km.	%
Archæan stratum	14,189	3.50
Palaeozoic ..	53,149	12.74
Mesozoic ..	29,844	7.15
Neozoic ..	196,079	49.87
Tertiary vomitted rocks	44,157	10.58
Quaternary vomitted rocks	79,970	19.16
Total	417,383	100.00

Block Movements According to this investigation, two-thirds of the land is of the Neozoic stratum, showing that Japan must have been upheaved upon the surface of the sea in the most recent geological era, and the large volume of

vomitted rocks speaks of violent volcanic activities.

In the Palaeozoic era, the islands were all hidden under shallow waters. Even the Hida and Akaiishi mountain peaks, which form the ridge of the Mainland, are composed of the sediment on the sea-bottom in those days. At the end of this era, the highest mountain ranges began to expose their heads above the waters. It was a golden age for the Mollusca and fishes, the Amphibia coming to existence at the end of it. In the vegetable kingdom, Cryptogamia grew in great forests which disappeared with the end of the era.

At the Jurassic period of the Mesozoic era, China and most of Chosen appeared upon the surface of the sea, but the land of Nippon was still covered with waters, except for the great mountain ranges, which began to show their complete figures. It was the age in which the cycad, the ginkgo and the Coniferae grew in abundance and toward the end of which the latifoliate trees came into existence. In the animal kingdom, the reptiles made great progress, and queer gigantic animals lived everywhere in the sea, in the air and on the land.

When the Neozoic era dawned, Nippon became a stage of great block movements of earth, and it was severed from the continent, taking the form of a chain of countless islands. The present location was assumed, although the northern part was a little later than the southern half. The line which connects the islands runs from south to north because the pressure of the block movement was from west to east. As the movements gradually ceased and the dividing lines of land and sea became stationary, the present animals and vegetables began to grow, and finally primitive men appeared.

Relationship with Continent The close connection of the islands with the Continent is supported by considerable evidence. It is asserted by most scholars that they are continental islands, which are usually located near a continent, from which they were severed in the latest geological era. It is clear that the mountain range of Japan have a close connection with the Kwenlun mountain system. The north range of the Chinese mountains, after sinking into the sea, appears again in the northern part of Kyushu and reaches the central part of the Main Island, running through the

Chugoku district, and the eastern end of the China mountain system reappears in southern Kyushu, from where it reaches to the Akashi range through Shikoku Island and Wakayama prefecture. It is also known that the sea between the Islands of Nippon and the Continent is but 200 meters deep at the maximum from Taiwan to Chosen. That is, if the waters fell by this distance, the East China Sea, the Yellow Sea and the Gulf of Chihli would be dried up, and Kyushu, Shikoku, the Mainland, Hokkaido and Karafuto would be connected by land. In sharp contrast, the sea to the east and south of the Islands suddenly becomes as deep as 4,000 meters and even more in some places. These facts prove that the Islands of Japan were once a part of the Continent of Asia.

Nipponese animals belong to those species which are included in the old northern division in the animal distribution of the world, and Japanese plants have very close relations with those on the Continent of Asia and are quite different from those of the American Continent. Finally, paleontology provides further proof that Japanese was formerly a part of the Asiatic Continent. In the layers which belong to the tertiary period or the diluvial day of the quaternary period, fossil teeth of elephants are often found, and some are of the same kind as those excavated in the southern districts of China. Thus it may be concluded that the Islands of Japan were connected with the Continent of Asia in a pre-historic but comparatively new geological era.

Natural Features

The mountains of Japan are divided into two great systems, one to the north and the other to the south. The Karafuto system, framing Northern Japan, is composed of the Ezo, Kitakami, Abukuma, Kanto and Echigo ranges, arranged from north to south, roughly speaking. Southern Japan is framed by two branches of the Kwentun system, which has its origin in China. One branch first appears in the northern part of Kyushu as the Tsukushi range and then runs to the east, forming the Chugoku range, the Tamba plateau, the Hida plateau and the Kiso range. The other branch appears in the southern part of Kyushu, forming the Kyushu range, from which it runs east, becoming the Shikoku, Kii, Suzuka and Akashi ranges.

The mountains of Japan have charac-

teristic fine creases, cut by the rainfall, which is specially heavy in this country. The Kyushu, Shikoku and Akashi ranges were formed by the creasing process; such mountains as Fuji, Nasu, Chokai and Kirishima resulted from volcanic activities, and the Kongo, Kasagi, Suzuka and Mahiru mountain ranges were born in dislocative earthquakes. As for age, the mountains of the Chugoku and Abukuma ranges, with their dull curves, are the oldest; the Shikoku range, the Japan Alps and the Ohu ranges, or the range in the northeastern Mainland, are rugged and young, and the plains of the Kanto district and Gifu and Aichi prefectures are very young. The combination of these mountains and plains of diverse ages is peculiar to Japan.

Volcanic Chains (See the Japan Year Book, 1942-43, pp. 18 and 19.)

Seas and Coast-line

With the exception of the northern frontiers of Chosen and Karafuto, every part of the Empire is surrounded by water. To the east is the Pacific, washing the Chishima, Hokkaido, Honshu, Shikoku, Kyushu, the Ryukyu, Taiwan and the mandated Islands north of the equator. Between the Chishima and between Karafuto and the continent the Gulf of Tartary, known to the people of Japan as the Mamiya Straits. The Sea of Japan lies between Honshu and the eastern shore of Chosen. To the west of Chosen is the Yellow Sea, or Hwanghai, opening into the Eastern China Sea, or Tungshai, which touches Kyushu, the Ryukyu and Taiwan. Purely Nipponese is the famous Inland Sea, enclosed by Honshu, Shikoku and Kyushu.

The Depths The greatest depth yet discovered in these surrounding seas is 9,439 meters, sounded by the warship *Manshu* in 1926 between Honshu and Ogasawara Is. 30° 49' N. Lat. and 142° 18' E. Long. Previously the record was the 8,517 meters of the *Tuscarora Deep*, named for the American warship which made a survey in 1874, sometimes called the Kurile-Japanese Trench, which lies along the Chishima for about 644 kilometers. The other seas are shallower than the Pacific. The Sea of Okhotsk, which is estimated to have an area of 15,27,007.73 square kilometers, has a mean depth of 838 meters. The Sea of Nippon, estimated to extend over 1,007,307.41 square kilometers, has a maxi-

mum depth of 3,440 meters and a mean depth of 1,350 meters. The Eastern China Sea, except near the Ryukyu and Taiwan, is less deep. With a length of about 354 kilometers and a maximum width of 77 kilometers, the Inland Sea sailors know as the Japan stream, and reaches its greatest depth at 124 meters.

The Currents Two ocean currents with important climatic effects are the Kuroshio, meaning black current, which sailors know as the Nippon stream, and the Oyashio, meaning main current, which foreigners often call the Kurile stream. The first is warm and the second cold. Arising from the North Equatorial Current north of the Philippines, the Kuroshio flows along the eastern side of Taiwan and the southern islands of the Ryukyu to about 26° N. Lat., where it splits, the main part moving to the eastern coasts of Kyushu, Shikoku and Honshu and then bearing eastward past the Aleutian Islands to the North American coast and the offshoot flowing to the west of Kyushu and into the Sea of Japan. Varying in width from 160 to 805 kilometers, depending on the position and the season of the year, it is usually from 5° to 15° C. warmer than the rest of the ocean. The Oyashio originates in the Arctic, washes the eastern shores of the Chishima, Hokkaido and Honshu, meeting the Kuroshio at Kinkazan. From the Sea of Okhotsk, another cold current enters the Sea of Japan through the Gulf of Tartary and flows along the Chosen coast.

Tides Tides in the Empire of Japan show wide variation. High on the shores of the Yellow Sea and the Eastern China Sea, they reach from 10.4 to 10.7 meters at Jinsen, or Chemulpo, Chosen, and 5.5 meters at Milké, Omuta on Tsukushi Bay, Kyushu, but in the Sea of Japan they average little more than 0.6 meter. Along the Sea of Okhotsk, they range from 1.2 to 1.5 meters; along the Pacific coast, from 1.8 to 2.7 meters, and in the Inland Sea, from 1.8 to 4 meters.

Coast-line The coast-line is exceptionally long, being 52,231,787 kilometers for the whole Empire, exclusive of the Kwantung L.T. and the South Sea Islands. For Japan proper, it is 30,605,458 kilometers, which means a kilometer to every 12.43 square kilometers of area, and for Chosen 18,203,726 kilometers, a kilometer to every 12.12 square kilometers. The shores of the Sea of Japan are comparatively

regular, but those on the Pacific are indented with a large number of gulfs, bays and inlets, many of which afford excellent anchorages. Japan proper has more than 1,400 harbors, about half of which are utilized for trading. The best harbors of Chosen are on the Yellow Sea and the Chosen Channel. Hokkaido, Karafuto and Taiwan are less fortunate in capacious shelters for ships.

Mountains

In Japan proper, there are 250 mountains with peaks higher than 2,000 metres above sea level, the highest being the celebrated Mount Fuji, which lifts its white cap sublimely 3,773 meters above the beautiful Saruga Gulf. Chosen has 51 and Taiwan 130 mountains in the same category, but the latter has five peaks higher than Mount Fuji, Nittakayama, 3,950 meters, being the highest mountain in the Empire of Nippon. The highest mountains in Japan proper are converged in the central part of the Main Island in the prefectures of Nagano, Toyama, Yamanashi, Shizuoka and Gifu, but there are, of course, many other mountains famous geographically and historically in other parts of the country.

MOUNTAINS (Above 2,500 meters)

Name	Location	Height (m.)
Japan Proper		
Fuji	Shizuoka	3,773
Kita	Yamanashi	3,192
Manodaké	Shizuoka	3,189
Yarigadaké	Nagano	3,180
Akashi	Nagano	3,120
Okubotaka	Nagano	3,103
Higashimata	Nagano	3,095
Shirané	Nagano	3,093
Ontaké	Nagano	3,093
Hotaka	Nagano	3,090
Arakawa	Shizuoka	3,089
Shlomi	Shizuoka	3,047
Senjo	Yamanashi	3,033
Minamidaké	Nagano	3,032
Kitahotaka	Gifu	3,032
Nootori	Shizuoka	3,026
Norikura	Gifu	3,026
Hijiri	Shizuoka	3,011
Tsurugi	Toyama	2,998
Tatéyama	Toyama	2,992
Sulsho	Toyama	2,977
Komagadaké	Yamanashi	2,966
Marishiten	Gifu	2,959
Shirouma	Toyama	2,933
Yakushi	Toyama	2,926

Name	Location	Height (m.)	Name	Location	Height (m.)
Goro	Toyama	2,924	Kamigataké	Nagano	2,658
Mae-Hotaka	Gifu	2,908	Jiji	Nagano	2,657
Yari	Toyama	2,903	Karamatsu	Nagano	2,646
Akadaké	Nagano	2,900	Karasawa	Nagano	2,632
Kasa	Gifu	2,897	Hakusan	Ishikawa	2,631
Kashima-Yari	Toyama	2,890	Gakidaké	Shizuoka	2,629
Wakaréyama	Toyama	2,885	Zarugataké	Nagano	2,627
Mitsudaké	Nagano	2,873	Minamizawa	Nagano	2,625
Jodo	Toyama	2,872	Washitaké	Toyama	2,625
Mamaoya	Gifu	2,868	Eboshitaké	Nagano	2,621
Komori	Shizuoka	2,865	Fudosan	Nagano	2,621
Akaushi	Toyama	2,864	Senninyama	Toyama	2,617
Karakl	Nagano	2,864	Tobiyama	Toyama	2,614
Rengé	Nagano	2,860	Otakiyama	Nagano	2,614
Sugoroku	Nagano	2,860	Koéhyaku	Nagano	2,613
Mamako	Gifu	2,858	Yukikura	Toyama	2,611
Misawa	Nagano	2,846	Nokogiri	Nagano	2,605
Minami	Nagano	2,842	Dainichi	Toyama	2,605
Ho-o	Yamanashi	2,841	Chausu	Nagano	2,600
Washiwa	Toyama	2,841	Kimpo	Yamanashi	2,599
Nakanomata	Toyama	2,840	Fudo	Toyama	2,595
Nakadaké	Toyama	2,839	Kokushi	Yamanashi	2,592
Subari	Nagano	2,838	Hikari	Nagano	2,591
Mitsumata	Nagano	2,835	Tsuji	Yamanashi	2,585
Yoko	Nagano	2,830	Shirané	Tochigi	2,577
Misumi	Nagano	2,830	Nagabéi	Nagano	2,565
Masago	Nagano	2,826	Okaramatsu	Yamanashi	2,555
Eblsu	Gifu	2,823	Itotaké	Nagano	2,554
Osawa	Shizuoka	2,819	Nanakura	Nagano	2,550
Nukido	Gifu	2,812	Asama	Gumma	2,542
Kogochi	Nagano	2,805	Kurohi	Nagano	2,540
Kamikochi	Nagano	2,803	Tatésina	Nagano	2,530
Rengé	Toyama	2,799	Ushikubi	Toyama	2,527
Choko	Yamanashi	2,799	Amlkasa	Yamanashi	2,524
Onidaké	Nagano	2,799	Nittadaké	Shizuoka	2,524
Asahi	Nagano	2,786	Maédaké	Nagano	2,520
Gongen	Nagano	2,786	Kohikagé	Nagano	2,505
Takaminé	Yamanashi	2,779	Minoto	Nagano	2,500
Rengé	Niigata	2,769	Chosen		
Akaiwa	Nagano	2,769	Hakuto	Kankyōnando	2,744
Tsubakuro	Nagano	2,763	Kanbo-san	Kankyōhokudo	2,541
Yakushi	Yamanashi	2,762	Hokusuhaku	Kankyōnando	2,522
Jonen	Nagano	2,757	Shonichi	Kankyōnando	2,506
Tatésawa	Nagano	2,754	Taiwan		
Yotsutaké	Gifu	2,744	Nitaka	Taichushu	3,950
Iwo	Nagano	2,742	Tsugitaka	Taichushu	3,931
Shogigashira	Nagano	2,727	Shukoan	Karenkocho	3,893
Kotaro	Yamanashi	2,725	Maboras	Taichushu	3,806
Kiso	Nagano	2,721	Nankotaizan	Karenkocho	3,797
Minamimasago	Nagano	2,710	Chuosenzan	Karenkocho	3,715
Akazawa	Nagano	2,706	Kanzan	Kantocho	3,667
Hoéisan	Shizuoka	2,702	Talsuikutsu	Taichushu	3,645
Shiasan	Nagano	2,700	Kiraihuzan	Karenkocho	3,605
Kitaarakawa	Shizuoka	2,698	Tōguntalsan	Taichushu	3,605
Narusawa	Nagano	2,697	Dalsétsu	Taichushu	3,600
Iwagoyazawa	Nagano	2,696	Talhasenzan	Shinchiikushu	3,573
Kitami	Nagano	2,667	Sétsupō	Takaoshu	3,569
Chogataké	Nagano	2,664	Takushatal	Taichushu	3,488
Kitanomata	Toyama	2,661	Tōrantaizan	Taichushu	3,465
Néishi	Toyama	2,661	Gōkanzan	Taichushu	3,394

Name	Location	Height (m.)
Nangyoku	Takaoshu	3,391
To-zan	Shinchiikushu	3,390
Shinkan	Karenkocho	3,381
Hitsuroku	Karenkocho	3,379
Tantaizan	Karenkocho	3,371
Hakkotaizan	Taichushu	3,349
Nansoto	Karenkocho	3,333
Nōkōzannanpō	Karenkocho	3,333
Pinnanshuzan	Takaoshu	3,305
Kantakumanzan	Taichushu	3,304
Kashipanan	Karenkocho	3,294
Guntaizan	Taichushu	3,292
Taokotaizan	Karenkocho	3,292
Koséki	Takaoshu	3,255
Nōkō	Karenkocho	3,252
Byobu	Karenkocho	3,234
Talbu	Taltocho	3,232
Senzan	Karenkocho	3,222
Batotsunofu	Taihokushu	3,221
Hainotonan	Taltocho	3,175
Mbalisan	Taihokushu	3,167
Hakuséki	Karenkocho	3,138
Wanoshin	Takaoshu	3,132
Antogun	Karenkocho	3,089
Rantaizan	Taichushu	3,076
Kanmon	Karenkocho	3,052
Talséki	Karenkocho	3,048
Kosétsu	Taichushu	3,043
Bokyo	Taichushu	3,028
Unsu	Kantocho	3,010
Burakusan	Kantocho	2,992
Ronbutan	Karenkocho	2,948
Séki	Talnanshu	2,895
Kokolbo	Karenkocho	2,883
Héigan	Taichushu	2,879
Sékiisan	Takaoshu	2,877
Sentogan	Takaoshu	2,862
Rokurin	Taichushu	2,859
Hattsuséki	Taichushu	2,841
Manmen	Takaoshu	2,840
Nantai	Kantocho	2,831
Muto	Takaoshu	2,822
Toho	Taichushu	2,809
Surabatan	Takaoshu	2,747
Kinajji	Shinchiikushu	2,713
Sékiisan	Taichushu	2,694
Sansu	Karenkocho	2,692
Rokujotai	Shinchiikushu	2,684
Talto	Taichushu	2,663
Takai	Taihokushu	2,657
Kéinan	Takaoshu	2,642
Sui	Tainanshu	2,627
Futako	Karenkocho	2,577
Kodama	Talnanshu	2,568
Rinparapara	Takaoshu	2,555
Matsuyama	Taichushu	2,551
Gunko	Taichushu	2,532
Tozan	Tainanshu	2,520
Mubéyama	Karenkocho	2,514
Shukusan	Taichushu	2,504

OTHER FAMOUS MOUNTAINS
(Below 2,500 m.)

Oh-u district	
Name	Height (m.)
Iwaki-yama ¹	1,625
Hakkoda-yama	1,585
Moriyoshi-yama	1,454
Iwaté-yama	2,041
Kanto district	
Name	Height (m.)
Komaga-také	1,637
Choktai-san	2,230
Gassan	1,924
Zao-san	1,841
Funagata-yama	1,500
Azuma-san	2,024
Adachitaro-yama	1,700
Bandai-san	1,819
Otakiné-yama	1,193
Nasu-san	1,917
Taishaku-san	2,060
Nantai-san	2,484
Akagi-san	1,828
Haruna-san	1,448
Myōgi-san	1,104
Mikuni-yama	1,828
Kobushi-také	2,483
Tanzawa-yama	1,567
Hakone-yama	1,439
Tsukuba-yama	876
Kinki district (Kyoto, Osaka)	
Name	Height (m.)
Oé-yama	833
Ibuki-yama	1,377
Hira-také	1,174
Kurama-yama	670
Hiei-san	848
Atago-yama	924
Rokko-san	932
Ikoma-yama	642
Kongo-san	1,112
Sanjo-také	1,720
Odaigahara-san	1,695
Shaka-také	1,800
Kōya-san	985
Chugoku district	
Name	Height (m.)
Kori-yama	1,510
Daisen	1,713
Kanmuri-yama	1,339
Aono-yama	908
Shikoku Island	
Name	Height (m.)
Tsurugi-yama	1,955
Sasaga-miné	1,860
Ishizuchi-yama	1,921
Onigashiro-yama	1,142

¹ The suffixes: yama, také, daké, san, zan, miné, and sen—all mean "mountain."

Kyushu district	
Tsurumi-yama	1,375
Yufu-také	1,584
Tara-také	983
Aso-san	1,592
Unzen	1,360
Shiraga-yama	1,417
Sakurajima-také	1,118
Kaimon-také	924
Yaé-yama	1,935

Rivers

The Empire is abundantly watered by numerous rivers, usually wide where they empty into the sea, but comparatively short in course and not navigable for many miles inland except by flat-bottomed craft. During the summer rainy season and when the mountain snows melt in the spring, torrents rush down them, often overflowing and causing damage; during the rest of the year, they dwindle to narrow and shallow streams. If of little use for transportation, they serve as reservoirs from which water is drawn for irrigation and increasingly as sources of electric power.

Total available hydro-electric power of rivers in Japan proper is estimated at 14,090,000 h.p., the power actually developed by the end of 1936 was about 5,039,321 h.p.

The major rivers, with navigable length, follow:

	Navigable Length in	
	Km.	Km.
Honshu		
Shinano	369	283
Toné	322	275
Kitakami	243	232
Kiso	232	86
Mogami	216	196
Tenryu	216	216
Gonokawa	200	153
Abukuma	196	149
Ara	177	89
Aka	169	149
Kumano	161	127
Hidaka	161	134
Fuji	161	70
Ohl	154	86
Ohmono	149	137
Sho	149	55
Ibi	142	35
Yura	141	110
Sagami	141	75
Shikoku		
Yoshino	236	110
Shimanto	177	75

	Navigable Length in	
	Km.	Km.
Kyushu		
Chikugo	141	86
Hokkaido		
Ishikari	365	361
Teshio	306	181
Tokachi	196	86
Tokoro	145	—
Karafuto		
Horonai	137	—
Taiwan		
Dakusulkéi	165	—
Shimotansuikéi	156	—
Sobunkéi	132	—
Tansuigawa	130	—
Chosen		
Ohryokko	790	698
Rakutoko	525	344
Tomanko	521	85
Kanko	514	330
Daldoko	439	260
Kinko	401	130
Ringhinko	254	124
Séisenko	199	152
Réiséiko	174	65

Lakes

The Empire contains numerous lakes, especially in Honshu and Hokkaido, remarkable for their beautiful setting rather than extent. The most interesting are those high above sea level, formed in most cases by volcanic eruptions damming the head-waters of rivers:

The major lakes, with their height above sea level, area and depth follow:

	Above Sea		
	Level (m.)	Area (Sq. km.)	Depth (m.)
Honshu			
Biwako	86.3	716.31	95.0
Hachirogata	0	223.29	4.7
Kasumigaura	2.0	189.17	7.6
Inawashiroko	514.0	104.83	102.0
Nakanoumi	0	101.60	14.0
Shinjiiko	1.0	82.32	6.4
Towadako	401.0	78.02	378.0
Hamanako	0	72.04	15.8
Ogaranuma	1.5	62.26	27.0
Kitaura	1.0	39.85	10.0
Imbanuma	2.5	25.95	1.0
Tazawako	250.0	25.65	425.0
Kahokugata	0.8	22.85	2.0
Jusangata	0	20.87	3.0
Ibauchiko	86.3	15.40	3.1
Suwako	759.0	14.45	7.0
Karénuma	—	12.20	3.3
Teganuma	2.5	11.88	2.9
Chuzenjiko	1,271.0	11.29	170.0

	Above Sea		
	Level (m.)	Area (Sq. km.)	Depth (m.)
Oguraké	10.0	7.90	1.7
Hirofuchiko	3.0	7.12	2.3
Ashinoko	723.2	7.09	43.5
Kumhamako	0	7.08	20.0
Kyushu			
Ikédako	66.0	10.98	233.0
Hokkaido			
Saromako	0	150.53	19.0
Kutcharoko	120.0	85.54	125.0
Shikotsuko	248.0	76.18	363.0
Toyako	83.0	74.54	183.0
Notoriko	0	58.49	22.0
Furenko	0	52.13	11.0
Abashiriko	0	34.04	17.6
Akkéshikanko	0	31.99	6.9
Mashuko	345.0	20.00	211.5
Tonbetsuko	0	15.00	3.2
Akanko	309.0	12.93	36.6
Karafuto			
Taralkako	0	180.06	1.8
Tominaiko	0	168.18	34.0
Tofuchiko	0	40.43	6.4
Kuchishiko	0	34.77	3.7
Wanko	0	34.18	6.4
Chibésanko	0	11.20	7.7
Ontoko	0	7.61	4.6
Taiwan			
Takaokanko	1.2	22.66	1.2
Jitsugétsutan	5.2	4.44	5.2
Chosen			
Hiroko	—	13.28	—
Koshihashiko	—	8.27	—
Amaké	—	7.74	—
Choenko	—	7.42	—

Flora

In summer the southern part of Japan experiences tropical weather, while in winter the districts north of the northeastern provinces are subject to arctic cold. But owing to ample rainfall, the growth of plants in Japan is in general very rich, yet agriculture occupies so large a proportion of area as to restrict not only the natural distribution of flora and fauna, but a scientific study of the subject as well.

The flora Japan is by most botanists divided into four zones.

- Tropical forest zone, or the banian (*Ficus retusa*) zone.
- Subtropical forest zone, or the kashi (*Quercus acuta*) zone.
- Temperate forest zone, or the beech-tree (*Fagus Sieboldi*) zone.
- Arctic forest zone, or the dwarf mountain fir (*Pinus pumila*) zone.

I. The Tropical Forest Zone The tropical forest zone, or the banian zone, covers those portions of the plain of Taiwan lower than 450 m. above sea level, as well as the Ryukyu, Ogasawara, Sulphur and the South Sea Islands. The aerial roots of the *Ficus retusa* are not so large as those of the banian in India, but the species grows in abundance and to a great height, sending down its aerial roots into the ground like the tentacles of an octopus. In some parts of Sulphur Islands, the Ryukyu Islands and Taiwan it forms impenetrable forests. The coconut tree is rare but grows well. In Taiwan the pineapple thrives naturally, while the Agave American grows quite tall. The cycad (*Cycas revoluta*), the tree fern (*Cyathea spinulosa*), the coffee plant (*Coffea Arabica*), the gum tree, the orange tree, the sugarcane, the mangifera (*Mangifera Indica*) and the papaw-tree (*Carica papaya*) grow luxuriantly.

II. The Subtropical Forest Zone The subtropical forest zone, or the oak zone is limited to altitude of from 450 to 1,800 m. in Taiwan, and as low as sea level in the northern half of the Ryukyu Islands. The plains of Kyushu, Shikoku, that part of the Main Island south of 35 degrees North Latitude, and the southern half of the Chosen peninsula belong to this zone, the temperature here being from 13° to 21°C. (55° to 70°F.), and the altitude below 1,120 m. at Mount Kirishima in Kyushu; 650 m. in the northern part of the same island; 760 m. in Shikoku, 600 m. in Chugoku or west of Kobé; 500 m. in the Tokaido districts; and 460 m. at Tsukuba-yama in the Kanto district.

Plants peculiar to this zone are those which belong of such species as the camphor-tree, the oak, the camellia, and the *Ternstroemia Japonica*, evergreen and latifoliate. On sandy shores, where the sea wind is strong, the black pine (*Pinus thunbergii*) grows, with spreading, contorted branches, an indispensable element of the Japanese landscape, made familiar to the world through the paintings of Hokusai and Hiroshige. In the southern part of this zone the camphor-tree (*Cinnamomum camphora*) is abundant. The hemp-palm (*Trachycarpus excelsa*), the Nagi (*Podocarpus nagi*), the banana plant (*Musa basjoo*) and the cycad are planted as ornamental trees, and grow to a good size. Agricultural plants in this zone are rice, barley, soybean, red-bean, German millet, the field

cabbage (*Brassica campestris*), colza, cotton (*Gossypium herbaceum*), indigo-plant, tea-plant, mulberry-tree, mandarin orange, as well as the sugar-cane and the potato. In this zone there is only one rice crop a year while in the first zone it is harvested twice a year.

III. The Temperate Forest Zone The temperate forest zone, or beech-tree zone, lies north of the 2nd zone in the Main Island, the south-western part of Hokkaido, more than half of its whole area, and in the mountainous portions of Chosen; it begins at 37.5 degrees north latitude at the coast and 35° in the Main Island, and ends at 43.5° in the central part of Hokkaido. The temperature of these areas is from 6° to 13° C. (42°-56° F.). In Taiwan, the mountain valleys which are between 1,800 and 4,550 m. above sea level belong to this zone, and there grow the cryptomeria, the *Picea jezoensis*, the hemlock and the Taiwan five-leaf pine (*Pinus parviflora*). The representative species of this zone in the Main Island is the beech, but it is almost extinct because of commercial exploitation. In Niigata prefecture grow many species of deciduous latifoliate trees, such as the oak (*Quercus glandulifera*), the *Quercus crispula* and the horse-chestnut (*Aesculus turbinata*), while among these, in some places are found varieties of aceros trees such as the Japanese cypress, the *Chamaecyparis obtusa*, the hatchet leaved arborvitae (*Thuja dolabrata*), the fir (*Abies firma*), the *Tsuga Sieboldii*, the *Abies homolepis*, the Chosen pine (*Pinus koraiensis*), the *Larix kaempferi*, and the like. The timber line of this zone is 4,550 m. in Taiwan,—Kyushu, Chugoku, Kinki or the Kyoto-Osaka districts have no mountain which rises above this line; 2,060 m. in Shikoku; 1,700-1,760 m. in Shizuoka prefecture; 1,500 m. in Nagano and Yamanashi prefectures; 1,400-1,060 m. in the northern districts of the Main Island; 450 m. in the southern part of Hokkaido, and down to sea level in the center of Hokkaido.

The agricultural plants in this zone are barley, wheat, soy-bean, red-bean, German millet, the *Panicum frumentaceum* and the peanut. In the north rice is often subject to damage from early frost. The forests in the southern half of this zone are the most beautiful in Japan, especially those sections dominated by trees of the Kiso valley, namely the Japanese cypress, the *Thuja*

standishii, the *Thujaopsis dolabrata*, and the *Sciadopytes verticillata*. The cryptomeria forms vast natural forests in Akita prefecture.

IV. The Arctic Forest Zone The arctic forest zone, or the dwarf mountain fir zone, occupies the mountain elevations above 4,500 m. in Taiwan, and does not exist in Kyushu, except in small patches above 900 m. on the mountains. In the central part of Japan, Fuji, Ontake, the Nikko and many other mountains are in this zone, while in Shikoku the belt lies between 1,800 m. to 2,580 m. The *Abies veitchii*, the fir-tree (*Abies sachalinensis*), the hemlock, the *Larix kaempferi*, the *Abies firma*, the yew-tree, the *Alnus firma*, the *Sorbaria randaiensis* and the Alpine-rose (*Rhododendron himalaicum*) grow in this zone, but the principal trees differ according to districts. In Taiwan, the *Abies sachalinensis* is the principal tree, the *Abies veitchii* on Kiso, Fuji, the Nikko and other high mountains located within 40 degrees north latitude in the Main Island; the *Abies firma* and the *Larix kaempferi* in the districts further north, and the *Abies sachalinensis* again in Aomori prefecture. In Hokkaido and Karafuto the *Abies sachalinensis* and the spruce (*Picea ajanensis*) grow plentifully, but are not found in the Main Island. In addition, in Karafuto, the larch flourishes, as also does the *Juniperus chinensis* along the sea-shore.

Marine Flora According to Dr. Okamura, the marine flora of Japan in the Pacific Ocean is divided into two by Oshima Island, to the south of which, including the Ogasawara Islands, is the Tropical division, while from north of Oshima to Kinkazan lies the Temperate division. The ocean district north of Kinkazan belongs to the Arctic division, although at the southern end of this division can be found, to a certain extent, Temperate-zone seaweeds. On the western side of Japan, that is, along the coast of the Japan Sea, the Tropical and Temperate seaweed zones are divided at Makurasaki or Noma Peninsula at the west end of Kyushu Island, while the arctic zone begins at the Tsugaru Straits.

Chosen As may be inferred from the geographical relation existing between the continent and the peninsula on the one hand and between the latter and Japan on the other, the flora of the

northern part (38°-43° N. Lat.) of the peninsula bears a great resemblance to that of the eastern Asiatic continent, while the flora of the southern part has a close resemblance with that of the western part of the Main Island of Japan.

Dense forests of conifers are frequently seen in the northern districts. *Pinus koraiensis* is a species commonly found there. The flora of the northern half has many northern elements and bears a close relation to the flora of Manchuria and Siberia.

Elements characteristic of northern China are also to be found in the flora of the western part of Chosen. Endemic genera are comparatively few,—a characteristic of continental flora. Among the endemic genera, *Hanabusaya Nakai* and *Chosenia Nakai* may be mentioned as the most interesting. Both genera are monotypic, the former belonging to the family Campanulaceae, and the latter to the family Salicaceae.

The South Sea Islands *Pamphis acidula*, *Scaevola frutescens* and *Tournefortia argentea* grow on the shore. Coconut palms and screw pines grow among the littoral bushes. *Allophylus timorensis* and *Wedelia biflora* are the most common species and form a dense growth in the interior of the islands. Generally speaking, the flora of the islands is extremely poor as far as the number of species is concerned. This suggests that it is of comparatively recent origin.

Classification For a full classification of nearly 20,000 species of Japanese flora we refer to the "Illustrated Book of Botany" published by a Tokyo Botanical Association.

Fauna

Japan possesses an exceedingly rich and varied fauna closely related to the adjacent continent and classified into two principal groups, the Palearctic, and the Oriental. Of these the Palearctic elements are chiefly found in the northern territories, such as the Kuriles, Karafuto, Hokkaido, Japan proper, and Chosen, while the Oriental ones range over the islands of Taiwan and Ryukyu.

Because birds and animals can move their habitat it is more difficult to classify them but, in general, Taiwan, the Ryukyu, and the Ogasawara Islands belonging to the so-called Oriental zone, according to the world biological divi-

sion, and include such tropical animals as the buffalo (*Bubalus bubalis*), the Taiwan leopard (*Felis dardi brachyurus*), the *Manis pentadactyla* and the big snakes. Tropical insects are found in abundance. In Ryukyu live such rare species as the *Trimeresurus flavoviridis*, a poisonous snake, and the leaf-butterfly (*Kallima inachus formosana*). South of Bird Island, Izu, albatross frequent the blue waters; while in the Ogasawara Islands and southward the Nipponese white-eye congregates. On Sulphur Island tropical birds with red tails can often be seen. From Kyushu northward according to the biological theory, extends the Palearctic zone with its fauna of the Temperate zone, specially domestic animals; while the wild animals found are the antelope (*Capricornis crispus*), deer (*Sika nippon*), wild boar (*Sus leucomystax*), bear (*Ursus torquatus japonicus*), fox (*Vulpes vulpes japonicus*), badger (*Nyctereutes procyonoides*), the *Meles anakuma*, the *Martes melampus*, and the squirrel (*Sciurus lis*). Different species of monkeys are also found. Among birds there are the green pheasant (*Phasianus versicolor versicolor*), copper pheasant (*Graphophasianus soemmerringii scintillas*), snowy heron (*Egretta garzetta garzetta*), hawk (*Astus gentilis schvedowi*, etc.); the crow (*Corvus coronoides japonicus*) is most common. In the northeastern districts of the Main Island, and in the high mountains, are found all the birds of the north, and also such arctic rovers as the hare (*Lepus brachyurus brachyurus*) and the ptarmigan (*Lagopus mutus japonicus*) both of which become white in winter. In Chosen, the hedgehog (*Erinaceus koreanus*), tiger (*Felis tigris coreensis*), Chosen pheasant (*Phasianus colchicus karpowii*), crane (*Megalonis japonicus*) and the like are seen.

As there is a wide difference between the kinds of animals in the Main Island and Chosen, so also is there quite a difference between those of the Main Island and Hokkaido. In Hokkaido the monkey is no longer seen; the Hokkaido bear (*Ursus arctos yesoensis*) takes the place of the bear (*Ursus torquatus japonicus*); while the species of deer, rat, squirrel and ptarmigan are unlike those of the Main Island.

Karafuto again differs from Hokkaido in its species of animals. The rat, squirrel and the *Ursus arctos yesoensis* are the same, but there are also such species as musk-deer (*Moschus mos-*

chiferus parvipes) and wild cat (*Lynx lynx borealis*), while in winter the tiger comes across the frozen sea from the nearby continent.

Coming to the urodele, there are various species, the majority of them being considered as peculiar and finding their homes in the southern district. Such species are represented by *Hynobius peropus*, which is found at high denburgi, etc. One of the most noteworthy is the giant salamander (*Megalobatrachus japonicus*), which inhabits the cool mountain streams of provinces in Honshu, south of Gifu, and also in Kyushu. As the representative of the northern district may be recorded *Hynobius peropus*, which is found at high altitudes. Extensively distributed in Japan proper are *Demichthys pyrrhogaster* and *Onychodactylus japonicus*, the former being the commonest of all.

Freshwater fishes are known for their immense variety of species, but many of them appear to be rather limited in distribution. Some are confined to particular river valleys, others inhabit the lakes of a limited district only, while still others are restricted to a comparatively narrow area. Generally speaking, the following species inhabit the southern districts: *Achellognathus limbatus*, *Sarcocheilichthys variegatus*, *Opsarichthys uncirostris*, *Zacco temminskii*, *Britosus kawamabari*, *Sicyopterus japonicus*, *Rhinogobius hadropterus*, etc. Ranging over the northern area are found such species as *Oncorhynchus*, *Pseudoperlamus typus*, *Chloea senbae*, etc. Widely spread over Japan proper occurs *ayu* or *Plecoglossus altivelis*. The river Nagara, in Gifu prefecture, is famous for its fishing with the cormorant.

Marine Fauna

Greatly influenced by ocean currents Japanese waters command a very rich and varied marine fauna, there being found two types of animal life, the northern and the southern. Neglecting here some southern and northern elements, which have their northern limits in the Behring Sea and the southern off the Ogasawara group respectively, the following three faunal areas may be more or less clearly recognized, though contiguous zones blend one into the other.

Northern Zone (Chishima to Kinkazan) This district is frankly subarctic, containing animals characteristic of the Behring Sea on the one hand, and of the Okhotsk Sea on the other. Amongst the

carnivorous mammals the sea otter (*Enhydra lutris*) is circumpolar in range, being confined to the north of Hokkaido, while the Steller sea lion (*Eumetopias jubata*) and several seals (*Phoca vitulina*, *Ph. fasciata*, etc.) frequent the more southern waters, some of them occasionally appearing in the seas off Hokkaido and Amurland. The northern fur seal (*Callorhynchus ursinus*) which is of economic importance particularly abounds in Kaihyo-to (Seal I.), a small island near Karafuto and also on some islands of the Chishima group.

Turning to cetacea, there are three whalebone whales, such as *Balaena glacialis*, *B. mysticetus*, and *Rhachianectes glaucus*.

Around the Chishima group, Hokkaido, and Karafuto are found in immense quantities fishes like the cod, salmon, and herring.

In comparatively shallower waters are found some ascidians, like *Halocynthia roretzi*, *Chelyosoma siboga*, *Molgula crystallina*, *M. redikorzevi*, etc. The first two are largely eaten in this country. Much less developed here than in the tropics are a number of echinoderms.

Ranging from the Behring Sea to the Japan Sea occurs *Paralithodes camtschatica*. Its famous fishing grounds are the coasts of Kunashir and Saghalien. With this is associated the most edible crab, *Chionecetes opilio*.

A large number of molluscs are found in this district, of which the most valuable species are *Ostrea gigas*, *Mactar sachalinensis*, *Pecten yesoensis*, *Ommastrephes sloani pacificus*, etc.

Amongst medusae, such forms as *Halielystus* spp., *Aurelia limbata*, *Cyanea* spp., *Chrysaora* spp., *Staurophora discoides*, and *Sarsia* spp. frequent the northern waters.

Middle Zone (Kinkazan to Shimonoseki) In this district the arctic or subarctic overlaps the tropical or subtropical fauna, there being distinguished a great variety of animals. Most of the types characteristically Japanese belong here, abounding in rock pools and about the rocky islands. Setting aside some mammals, northern and southern, some whalebone whales may be recorded here. The blue whale (*Balaenoptera Sieboldi*) which is of wide distribution and of migratory habits, appears off Kinkazan and Hokkaido in summer, and about Shikoku and Kyushu in winter. Swimming in schools in the seas around Nippon proper and Hokkaido is found

the common finwhale (*Bal. physalus*) which appears in the north in summer, and in the south in winter. The Sei whale (*Bal. borealis*) has a range almost similar to the preceding, extending from the southern Kuriles in the north to as far south as the Goto group. Their famous hunting grounds are off the southern Kuriles, Nemuro in Hokkaido, Kinkazan, the Shionomisaki, the Goto group, and Chosen.

Here intruded from the southern seas are found a few species of reptiles, like *Disteria cyanocincta*, *Hydrus platulus*, *Caretta olivacea*, and *Eretmochelys squamosa* which sometimes extend north up to Hokkaido.

The chief species of fishes, the occurrence of which marks this zone off from the others, may be said to be *Cynias manazo*, *Hyporhamphus sajoi*, *Apogon semilineatus*, *Hallchoeres poecilopterus*, etc. Some valuable fishes, as the Nipponese porgy, bonito and tunny are caught here in immense quantities. Of scombroid fishes, *Scomber japonicus* and *Thunnus orientalis* are found on both sides, the Pacific and the Japan Sea, extending from Karafuto and Hokkaido in the north to the East China Sea in the south. Besides, this district abounds in sardine (*Sardinea melanosticta*), which is replaced in the north by the herring and in the south by *Etrumeus micropus*. *Engraulis japonicus* also occurs in great abundance, having a range somewhat wider than the sardine. Here it may be noticed that, assuming the Boso peninsula near Tokyo to be a boundary, the species of the northern area gradually drop off, and the species of the southern area become more and more conspicuous. The reverse is true of the southern elements.

Amongst ascidians there are some species like *Halocynthia karasboya*, *Microcismus hartmeyerii*, *Styela kroboja*, etc.

Echinoderms are plentiful, being comprised of a number of interesting species of *Ophiostiba hidekii*, *Asteroschema japonicum*, brittle-stars, sea-urchins, and sea-cucumbers.

Amongst crustaceans, one of the most notable is a giant crab, *Macrocheira kaempferi*, which appears to be confined to this zone, on the Pacific side. *Neptunus trituberculatus* is also endemic and ranges all around Nippon proper. Having a range nearly similar to the giant crab is an edible spiny lobster, *Pallurus japonicus*. Besides, there is a good catch of penaeid prawns which are decidedly

stragglers from the southern zone.

In the Japan Sea the water is by no means simple or isolated, but compound and connected with those of other seas. Of fishes the bonito and *Euthynnus* are scarcely found in the Sea. Some crabs, like *Chionecetes opilio*, etc., are of great commercial value and huge quantities are caught. Besides, some shrimps and prawns, belonging to the genera *Pandalus* and *Crangon*, are also found in abundance. Amongst the cephalopods, one of the most notable is an oegopsid, *Watasenia scintillans*, which emits luminescence. It appears abundantly in Toyama Bay, about May. *Ommastrephes sloani pacificus* is thickly and extensively distributed in the Sea, its thickest distribution roughly coinciding with the extension of the Tsushima stream.

Southern Zone The fauna about Kyushu and Shikoku is less characteristically Japanese, having much in common with the neighboring shores of the islands of Ogasawara, Ryukyu, and Taiwan, where there are forms which are almost or quite identical with those met with about the southern islands of Dyava, Celebes, Borneo, etc.

Exclusive of the hair seal (*Zalophus lobatus*), occasionally appearing in this zone, there can be seen a few species of whalebone whales and toothed whales.

Extensively spread over this zone are some species of reptiles, such as *Laticauda laticaudata*, *L. colubrina*, *Emydocephalus iijimae*, *Disteira melanocephala*, etc., most of them being found not to range over to the middle zone.

Of fishes there is a number of forms which are of great economic importance. Of scombroid fishes, such forms as *Rastrelliger chrysozonus*, *Grammatocynus bilineatus*, and *Gymnosarda nuda* which inhabit the tropical seas have their range to Ryukyu; *Acanthocybium solandri* and *Euthynnus yatto* are spread, on the Pacific side, into the middle zone; and *Katsuwonus pelamis* is of very wide distribution, ranging from Taiwan to Hokkaido, on the Pacific side, and to middle Honshu, on the Japan Sea side, though very few in number. *Cybbium chinense* and *Sarda orientalis* are rather abundant about Kyushu, but they are found in northern Honshu, both off the Pacific and the Japan Sea coasts. Of other important fishes, *Pagrosomus major*, *Evyntis cardinalis* and *Talus tumifrons* are distributed from Taiwan to middle Honshu. Besides, some forms like *Embolichthys mitsukurii*, *Hallchoeres*

opercularis, Chaetodon setifer, Ch. vagabundus, and others are found to extend to, or about southern Kyushu; *Kuhlia marginata* ranges from the southern seas to Izu, and *Safale toeniura* to Misaki.

As they proceed southwards, ascidians seek a lower level of the sea for their habitat. Echinoderms are very much in evidence, presenting a number of species which inhabit the southern tropical seas. Some crabs like *Scylla serrata*, *Neptunus pelagicus* and *Trapezia* extend their range northwards to about Ryukyu and Kyushu.

Ranging from off the Goto group to the Kumsano Sea is a famous coral-bed, where there are such forms as *Corallium japonicum*, *C. elatius*, *C. konojoi*, and *C. inutile*. The first two corals are also found forming a bed in the waters near

the Ogasawara group, as well as north to Taiwan.

The sponges are very rich and varied. The sponge of some commercial value is represented by *Euspongia irregularis*, which abounds in the southern seas.

Classification For the classification of more than 20,000 species of animals in Japan, see the "Illustrated Book of Japanese Animals," by S. Uchida and others.

Earthquakes

Italy and Nippon are the two countries in the world which are most frequented by earthquakes. But earthquakes are usually harmless, and only 14 major ones for Japan are recorded in the past three centuries, the Kanto Earthquake and Fire of 1923 leading the list.

GREAT EARTHQUAKES IN JAPAN

Date	A.D.	Japanese Year	Districts	Number of Persons killed
Jan. 31	1605	(Keicho 9)	Pacific coasts from Kyushu to Tokyo Bay	8,800
Sept. 27	1611	(Keicho 16)	Aizu (North east district)	3,700
Dec. 2	1611	(Keicho 16)	North-east and Hokkaido coasts	4,783
Dec. 31	1703	(Genroku 16)	Tokyo and Tokaido district	5,233
Oct. 28	1707	(Kan-éi 4)	Pacific coasts of Central district	4,900
May 21	1792	(Kanséi 4)	Mt. Unzen (Kyushu)	15,200
May 8	1847	(Koku 4)	Nagano and Niigata prefectures	12,000
Dec. 24	1854	(Anséi 1)	Kyushu, Shikoku, Isé	3,000
Nov. 11	1855	(Anséi 2)	Tokyo and vicinity	7,000
Oct. 28	1891	(Meiji 24)	Gifu and Aichi prefectures	7,275
June 15	1896	(Meiji 29)	Miyagi, Iwaté and Aomori prefectures	27,122
Sept. 1	1923	(Taisho 12)	Kanto district	44,279
March 7	1927	(Showa 2)	Western Kyoto prefecture	3,017
April 21	1935	(Showa 10)	Shinchiku, Taichu in Taiwan	3,185

CHAPTER II

POPULATION

General Survey

The outstanding aspects of the population of Japan are that it has virtually trebled in the past 65 years, that the excess of its birth rate over the death rate is one of the highest in the world, and that its density (199 per square kilometer) is such that the land within Japan proper leaves scant room for expansion.

(This chapter deals mainly with the population of Nippon proper, because that of each territory is given in its own chapter.)

The fifth quinquennial national census, taken on October 1, 1940, showed a total population for the Empire of 105,226,101 including Kwantung Leased Territory and the South Sea Islands. Though lack of statistics makes it impossible to trace the growth with any accuracy from early days, it has been variously estimated that in the 7th and 8th centuries the population ranged between 5,000,000 and 8,000,000 or 9,000,000. Figures compiled at regular intervals between 1721 and 1846, despite their understatement of the actual population because of certain known omissions, indicate comparative stability at about 26,000,000 for more than a century preceding the Meiji Restoration.

The first estimate of population after the Restoration, made in 1872, was roughly 33,000,000. By 1889, the total was 40,000,000, and the 50,000,000 mark was passed in Nippon proper about 1909. Each decade showed an accelerated increase:

1870-1880	5%	1900-1910	12%
1880-1890	7.6%	1910-1920	13%
1890-1900	10%	1920-1930	15%

This increase, it is to be noted, started with the opening of the country to world commerce and parallel Japanese economic expansion. As means of subsistence gained, so did the size of the population. The death rate did not drop appreciably until recent years, but the birth rate, in contrast with that in other leading nations, became higher, jumping from 17 per 1,000 of population in 1872 to 32.36 per 1,000 in 1930, with a peak of 36.2 in 1920.

But the records of recent years show an adverse tendency in the population of Japan proper, the birth rate falling from 32.36 in 1930 to 30.18 in 1935 according to the census figures. With a total area of 382,560.83 square kilometers, Nippon proper had a population density of 199 persons to the square kilometer in 1940.

In 1935 the average number of the members of a household in Japan proper was 5.1. It differs according to districts. In the eastern districts, from Toyama, Nagano to Hokkaido, it was from 5 to 6, the north-eastern prefectures heading the list with their average of 6. In the western districts, that is to say, Ishikawa, Aichi, Kyoto, Osaka, Chugoku (western prefectures of the Main Island), and Shikoku, it was below 5, the lowest being Yamaguchi and Kochi prefectures with 4.6. Classified in accordance with prefectures, those prefectures which have big cities show a much smaller average, Tokyo being 4.8, Osaka 4.6, Kyoto and Hyogo (Kobé) 4.7. This phenomenon is evidently occasioned by the social and economic conditions in city life which necessitate a small-family system.

POPULATION OF THE EMPIRE

According to the Census of October 1, 1930

Empire	Total			Population Men to 100	
	Population	Male	Female	per sq. km.	Women
Empire	90,396,043	45,675,654	44,720,389	134	102.1
Japan proper	64,450,005	32,390,155	32,059,850	169	101.0
Chosen	21,058,305	10,763,679	10,294,626	95	104.6
Taiwan	4,592,537	2,353,288	2,239,249	128	105.1
Karafuto	295,196	168,532	126,664	8	133.1

	Total Population	Male	Female	Population per sq. km.	Men to 100 Women
Kwantung Leased Territory and South Manchuria Railway Zone	1,328,011	809,044	518,967	355	155.9
South Sea Islands	69,626	37,929	31,697	32	119.7

According to the Census of October 1, 1935

	Total Population	Male	Female	Population per sq. km.	Men to 100 Women
Empire	97,697,555	49,242,822	48,454,733	145	101.6
Japan proper	69,254,148	34,734,133	34,520,015	181	100.6
Chosen	22,899,038	11,662,645	11,236,393	104	103.8
Taiwan	5,212,426	2,659,819	2,552,607	145	104.2
Karafuto	331,943	180,225	145,718	9	127.8
Kwantung Leased Territory and South Manchuria Railway Zone	1,656,726	995,447	661,279	441	150.5
South Sea Islands	102,537	57,333	45,204	48	126.8

According to the Census of October 1, 1940

	Total Population	Male	Female	Population per sq. km.	Men to 100 Women
Empire	105,226,101	52,896,862	52,329,239	154	101.0
Japan Proper	73,114,308	36,566,010	36,548,297	199	100.0
Chosen	24,326,327	12,266,230	12,060,097	110	101.7
Taiwan	5,872,084	2,970,655	2,901,429	163	102.4
Karafuto	414,891	239,835	175,056	11	137.0
Kwantung Leased Territory	1,367,334	781,592	585,742	406	133.4
South Sea Islands	131,157	72,540	58,617	61	123.7

Note: Those persons who were in defense services in regions outside the Empire on October 1 are also included in the above figures.

Population in Occupied Territories As the result of the Greater East Asia War beginning 1941 Japan occupied Hong Kong, the Philippines, Malai, Burma, Borneo and other East Indies, Guam and other islands in the Pacific east of the Philippines. The estimated population of the newly occupied territories and independent countries is as follows:

	Estim. Population
Hong Kong	1,050,000
The Philippines	16,000,000
Malai	5,500,000
Burma	15,000,000
Djava and Madura	41,710,000
Sumatra	7,980,000
Borneo & other islands	6,440,000
Total	93,680,000

(In regard to detailed informations the readers are referred to the chapter on the Greater East Asia War and "The South Seas Handbook.")

Quinquennial Increase The number and rate of increase since the first national census of 1920 are as follows:

Quinquennial Increase of Population

Oct. 1,	Empire	Japan Proper
1920	77,728,731	55,963,053
1925	84,278,999	59,736,822
Number increased	6,550,268	3,773,769
Rate of increase	8.4%	6.7%
1930	91,421,410	64,450,005
Number increased	7,142,411	4,713,183
Rate of increase	8.5%	7.9%
1935	98,934,173	69,254,148
Number increased	7,512,763	4,804,143
Rate of increase	8.2%	7.5%
1940	105,226,101	73,114,308
Number increased	6,291,928	3,860,160
Rate of increase	6.4%	5.6%

(Note: The figures are exclusive of the population in the South Manchuria Railway Zone, which has been abolished since 1937.)

Both in the actual number and the rate of increase, the last quinquennial census recorded a decrease as compared with former quinquennial figures.

The population of Japan proper in 1940 increased by 3,860,000 as compared

with 1935, an increase similar to that of the 5 years between 1920 and 1925 so far as the number is concerned. But it is about one million less than other quinquennial increases, the inevitable effect of the China Affair on the rate of increase and the greater movement of people to the continental countries in recent years.

According to different prefectures, those prefectures which witnessed an increase of population since 1935 are Tokyo, Kyoto, Osaka, Kanagawa, Hyogo, Nagasaki, Niigata, Saltama, Gumma, Chiba, Ibaraki, Tochigi, Nara, Mié, Aichi, Shizuoka, Yamanashi, Gifu, Miyagi, Fukushima, Iwaté, Aomori, Yamagata, Akita, Toyama, Hiroshima, Yamaguchi, Wakayama, Ehime, Fukuoka, Saga, Miyazaki and Hokkaido. Of these 33 districts, those which increased more than 10 per cent are Tokyo (number of increase 985,000), Osaka (495,000), Kanagawa (348,000), Hyogo (297,000), Aichi (303,000) and Fukuoka (338,000); they are prefectures where the largest economic and industrial centers in Japan are situated.

Those prefectures whose population decreased since 1935 are the 14 prefectures of Shiga, Nagano, Fukui, Ishikawa, Tottori, Shimané, Okuyama, Tokushima, Kagawa, Kochi, Oita, Kumamoto, Kagoshima and Okinawa, the greatest decrease being witnessed in Ishikawa, Tokushima, Kagawa, Kumamoto and Okinawa. The fact that all of these prefectures which showed a decrease in population are those which lie to the west of Tokyo district is worthy of note. Another noteworthy fact is that the number of prefectures which decreased in population rose from 3 in 1935 to 14 in 1940, perhaps as a result of the greater movement of people within Nippon proper and to the continental countries on account of the improvement of transportation facilities and industrial development in such districts as Tokyo, Osaka, Aichi and Fukuoka.

In regard to the six biggest cities in Nippon, Tokyo gained the largest number and Yokohama the largest rate of increase during the last 5 years as indicated below:

INCREASE IN THE SIX BIGGEST CITIES 1935—1940

	1935	1940	Number of Increase	Rate of Increase %
1. Tokyo	5,875,867	6,778,804	903,137	15.4
2. Osaka	2,989,874	3,252,340	262,466	8.8
3. Nagoya	1,082,816	1,328,084	243,268	22.7
4. Kyoto	1,080,593	1,089,726	9,133	0.8
5. Yokohama	704,290	968,091	263,801	37.5
6. Kobe	912,179	967,234	55,055	6.0

Divided according to rural and urban areas, the aggregate population in the urban area was 27,577,000 and that in the rural area 45,536,000, showing an increase in the population percentage of urban area, from 31.2 per cent in 1935

to 37.7 per cent in 1940, while that of the countryside decreased from 68.8 per cent in 1935 to 62.3 per cent in 1940, the percentages being in reference to the total population of Nippon proper.

INCREASE OF POPULATION OF JAPAN SINCE THE FIRST NATIONAL CENSUS OF OCTOBER 1, 1920

Year	Population of Empire		Japan Proper		
	Japan Proper	Others	Births	Deaths	Natural Increase
1920	55,963,053	21,025,326	2,025,564	1,422,096	603,468
1925	59,736,822	23,720,107	2,086,091	1,210,706	875,385
1930	64,450,005	28,946,038	2,085,101	1,170,867	914,234
1931	65,366,500	25,354,311	2,102,784	1,240,891	861,893
1932	66,296,000	27,230,234	2,182,742	1,175,344	1,007,398
1933	67,238,600	27,641,765	2,121,253	1,193,987	927,266
1934	68,194,900	28,281,415	2,043,783	1,234,684	809,099
1935	69,254,148	28,443,407	2,190,704	1,161,936	1,028,768
1936	70,258,200	27,821,464	2,101,969	1,230,378	871,591

Year	Population of Empire		Japan Proper		
	Japan Proper	Others	Births	Deaths	Natural Increase
1937	71,252,800	29,602,604	2,180,734	1,207,899	972,835
1938	72,222,700	30,066,765	1,928,321	1,259,805	668,516
1939	72,875,800	—	—	—	—
1940	73,114,308	32,111,793	—	—	—

Note: The National Census has been taken five times, quinquennially, since 1920. For intercensal years figures on population are estimates.

Increase in 1942-43 According to the report of the Minister of Welfare made on February 3, 1944, the population of Japan increased by over one million in 1942 and 1943 each, with about 2,200,000 births respectively.

It is noted that a population as large as that in Toyama prefecture rose during the one year since 1940. The concentration of population to city zones from agricultural communes is noted in the movement of population in the one year under review, as shown by the following table.

INDEX NUMBER OF POPULATION IN DIFFERENT DISTRICTS

(October 1, 1940 as 100)

Districts	October 1, 1941
Hokkaido District	104.2
Kwanton District	107.2
Tosando District	101.9
Kinki District	103.6
Shikoku District	99.9
Okinawa District	97.1
Tohoku District	101.3
Hokuriku District	101.8
Tokaido District	104.7
Chugoku District	102.2
Kyushu District	103.5

It is noted that the population in the Kwanton district comprising the Tokyo-Yokohama area and the Tokaido district including the city of Nagoya made a sharp increase while the Okinawa district and Shikoku district marked a recession. Specially noteworthy is the advance of population of Kanagawa Prefecture which includes the city of Yokohama, fifth largest town in Nippon, and Kawasaki, leading industrial center in the Kwanton district, as shown in the following table:

POPULATION INCREASE IN LEADING PREFECTURES

(October 1, 1940 as 100)

Prefectures	October 1, 1941
Tokyo	109.9
Osaka	105.1
Hyogo	107.2
Aichi	107.3
Kanagawa	114.6
Kyoto	99.1
Fukuoka	109.8

The decline of population in Kyoto prefecture reflects the character of the old city of Kyoto.

The increase of population in Nippon during the past twenty odd years is classified by sex as follows:

PREFECTURAL POPULATIONS

Prefectures	Area (sq. km)	Census Popu- lation on October 1, 1940	Population estimated on October 1, 1941 (Unit: 1,000)			
			Population Per sq. km.	Male	Female	Total
Hokkaido	88,775,036	3,272,718	36	1,714.7	1,595.0	3,309.7
Aomori	9,630,924	1,000,509	103	502.2	509.6	1,011.8
Iwaté	15,235,306	1,095,793	71	550.4	557.8	1,108.2
Miyagi	7,273,754	1,271,238	174	645.1	640.5	1,285.6
Akita	11,663,861	1,052,275	92	529.9	534.2	1,064.1
Yamagata	9,325,757	1,119,338	120	554.6	577.4	1,132.0
Fukushima	13,781,613	1,625,521	117	808.8	835.1	1,643.9
Ibaraki	6,090,990	1,620,000	265	811.0	827.3	1,638.3
Tochigi	6,436,585	1,206,000	187	598.3	622.0	1,220.3
Gumma	6,335,823	1,399,027	204	644.9	668.8	1,313.7
Saitama	3,802,700	1,608,039	422	807.3	818.9	1,626.2
Chiba	5,075,810	1,588,425	312	785.3	821.1	1,606.4
Tokyo	2,144,787	1,354,971	631	3,838.7	3,599.3	7,438.0
Kanagawa	2,353,484	2,188,974	930	1,150.8	1,062.9	2,213.7

Prefectures	Area (sq. km)	Census Popu- lation on October 1, 1940	Population Per sq. km.	Population estimated on October 1, 1941 (Unit: 1,000)		
				Male	Female	Total
Niigata	12,578,050	2,064,402	164	1,028.6	1,059.1	2,087.7
Toyama	4,257,419	822,569	193	405.8	426.1	831.9
Ishikawa	4,197,513	757,676	180	368.0	398.2	766.2
Fukui	4,017,969	643,904	160	315.6	335.6	651.2
Yamanashi	4,465,866	663,026	148	331.8	338.7	670.5
Nagano	13,626,130	1,710,729	132	843.4	886.6	1,730.0
Gifu	10,494,701	1,265,024	101	640.0	639.3	1,279.3
Shizuoka	7,769,912	2,017,860	259	1,008.1	1,032.5	2,040.6
Aichi	5,081,142	3,166,592	623	1,600.4	1,601.9	3,202.3
Mie	5,765,280	1,198,783	207	592.0	620.3	1,212.3
Shiga	4,050,929	703,679	173	345.5	366.1	711.6
Kyoto	462,196	1,729,993	3,742	873.2	876.3	1,749.5
Osaka	1,813,631	4,792,966	2,642	2,488.4	2,358.7	4,847.1
Hyogo	8,322,875	3,221,232	387	1,641.1	1,616.5	3,257.6
Nara	3,688,600	620,509	168	309.1	318.4	627.6
Wakayama	4,723,423	865,074	180	432.0	442.8	874.8
Tottori	3,489,481	484,390	138	236.6	253.3	489.9
Shimane	6,618,042	740,940	111	327.0	377.3	749.3
Okayama	7,046,479	1,329,358	174	658.6	685.8	1,344.4
Hiroshima	8,436,517	1,869,504	221	947.5	943.1	1,890.6
Yamaguchi	6,082,108	1,294,242	212	665.7	643.1	1,308.8
Tokushima	4,143,221	718,717	173	358.4	368.4	726.8
Kagawa	1,858,730	730,394	392	363.2	375.4	738.6
Ehime	5,667,108	1,178,705	207	587.4	604.6	1,192.0
Kochi	7,103,620	709,286	99	352.9	364.4	717.3
Fukuoka	4,939,646	3,094,132	626	1,594.9	1,534.2	3,129.1
Saga	2,443,897	701,517	286	346.9	362.5	709.4
Nagasaki	4,075,777	1,370,063	458	706.5	679.0	1,385.5
Kumamoto	7,437,723	1,368,170	183	674.4	709.2	1,383.6
Oita	6,333,880	872,975	154	478.9	505.1	984.0
Miyazaki	7,738,846	840,357	108	421.9	427.9	849.8
Kagoshima	9,103,810	1,589,467	174	774.3	833.1	1,607.4
Okinawa	2,386,288	574,579	240	273.7	307.4	581.1
Total	382,314,390	73,114,308	191	39,978.8	36,960.8	73,939.6

Note: Figures for the areas of prefectures slightly differ from those given in the Chapter on Geography which were revised after the Census of 1935.

Races of the Empire

The Japanese What constitutes the main part of the population of the Empire is the pure Japanese. Their number, according to the national census of October, 1930, reaches to about 64,400,000 (32,350,000 males and 32,050,000 females), most of whom occupy the main group of the Japanese archipelago, although they are also found scattered in almost every part of the Empire.

Of late, constant emigration and immigration are taking place between Chosen and Japan, but the main population of Chosen is Korean and numbers about 22,000,000 in 1938.

The Ainu inhabit Hokkaido, Chishima (the Kuriles) and the Japanese part of Karafuto (Saghalien).

Most of them are found in Hokkaido,

especially in the province of Hitaka, their number being 15,867 in 1938. In Karafuto there were 1,274 in 1938; formerly they lived scattered along the sea coasts of Karafuto, but the collecting them in a few prescribed Ainu villages for the purpose of better protection. Those in Chishima are very few in number. In Hokkaido, as a result of daily contact with Nipponese, they are greatly mixed and are fast changing their customs and manners to accord with the fashion of their Japanese neighbors.

The Gilyaks, whose home is in the Amur region of Siberia, are also found along the Poronai River in the southern part of the Japanese possession in Saghalien. They call themselves "Nickbun" and were reported in 1938 to be 54 in all. Their affinity with other races is not clear, and they are simply classed

Precision machinery	57,921	55,345
Chemical	127,537	102,279
Spinning	1,361,153	434,705
Clothes	497,895	317,392
Paper & Printing	265,263	227,623
Leather, Brush	33,119	28,602
Bamboo, Mat, etc.	703,325	635,981
Salt	21,848	18,222
Foodstuffs	446,803	342,333
Building, etc.	1,000,078	996,567
Gas, Electric, etc.	128,624	128,486
Other Industries	181,406	154,856
Commerce	4,478,098	3,013,903
Wholesale and retail	3,255,215	2,511,073
Banking and insurance	61,843	56,756
Entertainments	1,161,040	446,074
Transportation and Communications	1,107,574	1,028,595
Transportation	935,922	904,732
Communications	171,652	123,863
Officials and Free Occupation	2,044,151	1,691,803
Officials, civil	436,293	420,005
Navy & Army officers on service	242,796	242,796
Judicial	7,492	7,492
Educational	327,192	225,305
Religious	151,248	126,776
Medical	266,637	126,569
Secretarial and Sclvener	439,418	399,405
Writers, Artists, Actors, etc.	114,773	89,841
Others	58,302	53,614
Domestic	781,319	84,203

Miscellaneous	570,966	488,265
Unoccupied	34,830,365	13,359,918
Those who have income	190,836	120,194
Children, the aged, etc.	34,639,529	13,239,724

Marriages and Divorces

In 1938 the number of marriages in Japan proper was 538,831, a decrease of 135,669 as compared with the previous year. The number of marriages per 1,000 population was 7.46 or 2.01 lower than the previous year. The number of divorces in the same year was 44,656 or 1.844 less than in 1937. The number of divorces per 1,000 population was 0.62 or 0.03 lower than the previous year. Before 1920 the number of divorces surpassed the 100,000 mark in a year and the proportion per 1,000 population was from 2.0 at the lowest to 3.0 at the highest, but it has kept a rate lower than 1.0 since 1929.

The years of age both of husbands and wives who marry for the first time are steadily rising.

Year	Proportion per 1,000 population			
	Marriages	Divorces	Marriages	Divorces
1933	456,058	49,282	7.23	0.73
1934	512,654	48,610	7.52	0.71
1935	556,730	48,528	8.04	0.70
1936	549,116	46,167	7.82	0.66
1937	674,500	46,500	8.47	0.65
1938	538,831	44,656	7.46	0.62

MARRIAGES BY AGE GROUPS

Year	Husbands									
	1929	1930	1931	1932	1933	1934	1935	1936	1937	1938
Under 19	10,617	9,896	8,467	7,734	6,635	6,186	5,775	5,022	5,004	4,514
20-24	142,225	145,421	144,234	145,917	130,569	131,592	136,871	127,360	148,047	109,355
25-29	204,513	209,552	205,747	214,886	205,402	223,695	250,418	255,849	313,497	245,409
30-34	69,012	70,638	70,903	77,421	73,934	78,274	85,506	83,382	111,989	89,788
35-39	28,299	28,718	27,893	29,299	29,129	30,075	32,547	32,438	45,427	37,278
40-49	27,664	27,505	24,948	25,303	25,454	26,987	28,635	28,430	31,653	32,153
50-59	10,942	10,755	10,397	10,720	10,740	11,441	12,111	11,666	13,029	14,059
Over 60	4,138	4,129	3,985	3,990	4,195	4,424	4,867	4,969	5,854	6,275
Total	497,410	506,674	496,574	515,270	486,058	512,654	556,730	549,116	674,500	538,831

Year	Wives									
	1929	1930	1931	1932	1933	1934	1935	1936	1937	1938
Under 15	27	34	26	37	19	38	28	15	30	29
15-19	109,115	105,467	96,039	92,064	80,592	78,091	79,058	72,492	83,702	65,011
20-24	250,233	263,962	267,714	279,728	263,644	280,497	305,857	301,948	357,288	277,016
25-29	77,795	77,755	76,526	83,836	83,152	92,582	105,956	109,613	146,325	117,645
30-34	27,656	27,432	26,155	28,567	27,181	27,975	30,272	29,660	41,929	35,573
35-39	12,903	12,797	12,395	13,044	13,320	13,867	14,968	14,767	19,734	17,711
40-49	13,557	13,049	11,759	12,017	11,987	12,966	13,487	13,596	16,894	16,841
50-59	4,926	5,087	4,868	4,886	4,999	5,373	5,710	5,524	6,687	6,836
Over 60	1,136	1,091	1,090	1,091	1,161	1,265	1,394	1,501	1,911	2,069
Total	497,410	506,674	496,574	515,270	486,058	512,654	556,730	549,116	674,500	538,831

FIRST MARRIAGES AND AVERAGE YEARS OF AGE

Year	Number		Average Years of Age	
	Husbands	Wives	Husbands	Wives
1929	428,828	456,401	27.36	23.22
1930	437,094	465,128	27.33	23.21
1931	429,714	457,271	27.29	23.25
1932	447,287	475,273	27.40	23.39
1933	420,363	447,906	27.57	23.58
1934	445,059	473,044	27.69	23.71
1935	485,452	515,706	27.76	23.81
1936	480,720	509,342	27.86	23.92
1937	595,576	626,498	28.09	24.16
1938	468,647	497,062	28.39	24.41

Births and Deaths

The natural increase of population or the excess of births over deaths has become greater with the advance of years.

For several years since 1910 the natural increase kept to the 700,000 mark. In 1916 and 1917 it decreased a little, and in 1918 it reached the lowest figure of 300,000, largely due to the prevalence of a severe influenza epidemic. In 1919, however, the increase regained, reaching the 500,000 mark, and it continued to increase till the 940,000 mark was attained in 1926. There have been ups and downs since, but 1932 was a record year, registering an increase of 1,007,000, the million mark being attained for the first time. In 1935 a new record was established with 1,028,768. But 1936 recorded 871,691 and it fell to 668,516 in 1938, smallest in the last decade. It may be premature, however to come to any decisive conclusion on the general tendency until 1940 when accurate results may be obtained from the fifth census.

BIRTHS AND DEATHS

Year	Japan Proper					
	Rate per 1,000 of Population		Excess of Births		Excess of Births	
	Births	Deaths	over Deaths	Births	Deaths	over Deaths
1927	2,060,737	1,214,323	846,414	33.61	19.81	13.81
1928	2,135,852	1,236,711	899,141	34.38	19.91	14.47
1929	2,077,026	1,261,228	815,798	33.00	20.04	12.96
1930	2,985,101	1,170,867	914,234	32.36	18.17	14.19
1931	2,102,784	1,240,891	861,893	32.17	18.98	13.19
1932	2,182,742	1,175,344	1,007,398	32.92	17.73	15.19
1933	2,111,253	1,193,987	927,266	31.55	17.76	13.79
1934	2,043,783	1,234,684	809,099	29.97	18.11	11.86
1935	2,190,704	1,161,936	1,028,768	31.63	16.78	14.85
1936	2,101,969	1,230,278	871,691	29.92	17.51	12.41
1937	2,180,734	1,207,899	972,835	30.61	16.95	13.65
1938	1,928,321	1,259,805	668,516	26.70	17.44	9.26

Urbanization

As in other countries where industry is of importance, Nippon has experienced a shift of population from the countryside to the towns and cities. Concurrently, municipalities have amalgamated to form larger units. The following tables show the trend toward larger urban centers; the first, the increase in

the number of municipalities of large population, and the second, the increase in the proportion of the population residing in these larger municipalities. For 1920, 1925, 1930 and 1935, the figures are based on the national censuses of these years, but the earlier figures depend on less comprehensive statistics compiled by local authorities.

CITIES, TOWNS AND VILLAGES CLASSIFIED

Total Number	According to Population							
	1898	1903	1908	1913	1920	1925	1930	1935
Population up to 499	646	461	228	163	126	82	70	64
500-999	738	512	360	306	304	265	258	250
1,000-1,999	3,311	2,667	2,190	1,982	2,354	2,277	2,092	2,015
2,000-4,999	8,018	8,065	7,652	7,584	7,264	7,052	6,886	6,564
5,000-9,999	1,081	1,343	1,654	1,852	1,639	1,734	1,878	1,953

Precision machinery	57,921	55,345
Chemical	127,537	102,279
Spinning	1,361,153	434,705
Clothes	497,695	317,392
Paper & Printing	285,263	227,623
Leather, Brush	33,119	28,602
Bamboo, Mat, etc.	703,325	635,981
Salt	21,848	18,222
Foodstuffs	446,803	342,333
Building, etc.	1,000,078	996,567
Gas, Electric, etc.	128,624	128,486
Other industries	181,406	154,856
Commerce	4,478,098	3,013,903
Wholesale and retail	3,255,215	2,511,078
Banking and insurance	61,843	56,756
Entertainments	1,161,040	446,074
Transportation and Communications	1,107,574	1,028,595
Transportation	935,922	904,732
Communications	171,652	123,863
Officials and Free Occupation	2,044,151	1,691,803
Officials, civil	436,293	420,005
Navy & Army officers on service	242,796	242,796
Judicial	7,492	7,492
Educational	327,192	225,305
Religious	151,248	126,776
Medical	266,637	126,569
Secretarial and Scrivener	439,418	399,405
Writers, Artists, Actors, etc.	114,773	89,841
Others	58,302	53,614
Domestic	781,319	84,203

Miscellaneous	570,966	488,265
Unoccupied	34,830,365	13,359,918
Those who have income	190,836	120,194
Children, the aged, etc.	34,639,529	13,239,724

Marriages and Divorces

In 1938 the number of marriages in Japan proper was 538,831, a decrease of 135,669 as compared with the previous year. The number of marriages per 1,000 population was 7.46 or 2.01 lower than the previous year. The number of divorces in the same year was 44,656 or 1.844 less than in 1937. The number of divorces per 1,000 population was 0.62 or 0.03 lower than the previous year. Before 1920 the number of divorces surpassed the 100,000 mark in a year and the proportion per 1,000 population was from 2.0 at the lowest to 3.0 at the highest, but it has kept a rate lower than 1.0 since 1929.

The years of age both of husbands and wives who marry for the first time are steadily rising.

Year	Proportion per 1,000 population			
	Marriages	Divorces	Marriages	Divorces
1933	486,058	49,282	7.23	0.73
1934	512,654	48,610	7.52	0.71
1935	556,730	48,528	8.04	0.70
1936	549,116	46,167	7.82	0.66
1937	674,500	46,500	9.47	0.65
1938	538,831	44,656	7.46	0.62

MARRIAGES BY AGE GROUPS

Year	Husbands									
	1929	1930	1931	1932	1933	1934	1935	1936	1937	1938
Under 19	10,617	9,896	8,467	7,734	6,635	6,188	5,775	5,022	5,004	4,514
20-24	142,225	145,421	144,234	145,917	130,569	131,592	136,871	127,360	148,047	109,355
25-29	204,513	208,552	205,747	214,888	205,402	223,695	250,418	255,849	313,497	245,409
30-34	69,012	70,638	70,903	77,421	73,934	78,274	85,506	83,382	111,989	89,788
35-39	28,296	28,718	27,893	29,299	29,129	30,075	32,547	32,438	45,427	37,278
40-49	27,664	27,565	24,948	25,303	25,454	26,967	28,635	28,430	31,653	32,153
50-59	10,942	10,755	10,397	10,720	10,740	11,441	12,111	11,666	13,029	14,059
Over 60	4,138	4,129	3,985	3,990	4,195	4,424	4,867	4,969	5,854	6,275
Total	497,410	506,674	496,574	515,270	486,058	512,654	556,730	549,116	674,500	538,831

Year	Wives									
	1929	1930	1931	1932	1933	1934	1935	1936	1937	1938
Under 15	27	34	26	37	19	38	28	15	30	29
15-19	109,115	105,467	96,039	92,064	80,592	78,091	79,058	72,492	83,702	65,011
20-24	250,233	263,962	267,714	279,728	263,644	280,497	305,857	301,948	357,288	277,016
25-29	77,795	77,755	75,526	83,836	83,152	92,582	105,956	109,613	146,325	117,645
30-34	27,656	27,432	26,155	28,567	27,181	27,975	30,272	29,660	41,929	35,573
35-39	12,963	12,707	12,395	13,044	13,320	13,867	14,968	14,767	19,734	17,711
40-49	13,557	13,049	11,759	12,017	11,987	12,966	13,487	13,596	16,894	16,941
50-59	4,926	5,087	4,868	4,886	4,999	5,373	5,710	5,524	6,687	6,836
Over 60	1,136	1,091	1,090	1,091	1,161	1,265	1,394	1,501	1,911	2,069
Total	497,410	506,674	496,574	515,270	486,058	512,654	556,730	549,116	674,500	538,831

FIRST MARRIAGES AND AVERAGE YEARS OF AGE

Year	Number		Average Years of Age	
	Husbands	Wives	Husbands	Wives
1929	428,828	456,401	27.36	23.22
1930	437,094	465,128	27.33	23.21
1931	429,714	457,271	27.29	23.25
1932	447,287	475,273	27.40	23.39
1933	420,363	447,906	27.57	23.58
1934	445,059	473,044	27.69	23.71
1935	485,452	515,706	27.76	23.81
1936	480,720	509,342	27.86	23.92
1937	595,576	626,498	28.09	24.16
1938	468,647	497,062	28.39	24.41

Births and Deaths

The natural increase of population or the excess of births over deaths has become greater with the advance of years.

For several years since 1910 the natural increase kept to the 700,000 mark. In 1916 and 1917 it decreased a little, and in 1918 it reached the lowest figure of 300,000, largely due to the prevalence of a severe influenza epidemic. In 1919, however, the increase regained, reaching the 500,000 mark, and it continued to increase till the 940,000 mark was attained in 1926. There have been ups and downs since, but 1932 was a record year, registering an increase of 1,007,000, the million mark being attained for the first time. In 1935 a new record was established with 1,028,768. But 1938 recorded 871,691 and it fell to 668,516 in 1938, smallest in the last decade. It may be premature, however to come to any decisive conclusion on the general tendency until 1940 when accurate results may be obtained from the fifth census.

BIRTHS AND DEATHS

Japan Proper

Year	Births	Deaths	Rate per 1,000 of Population	
			Excess of Births over Deaths	Excess of Births over Deaths
1927	2,060,737	1,214,323	846,414	33.61
1928	2,135,852	1,236,711	899,141	34.38
1929	2,077,026	1,261,228	815,798	33.00
1930	2,985,101	1,170,867	914,234	32.36
1931	2,102,784	1,240,891	861,893	32.17
1932	2,182,742	1,175,344	1,007,398	32.92
1933	2,111,253	1,193,987	927,266	31.55
1934	2,043,783	1,234,654	809,099	29.97
1935	2,190,764	1,161,936	1,028,768	31.63
1936	2,101,969	1,230,278	871,691	29.92
1937	2,180,734	1,207,899	972,835	30.61
1938	1,928,321	1,259,805	668,516	26.70

Urbanization

As in other countries where industry is of importance, Nippon has experienced a shift of population from the countryside to the towns and cities. Concurrently, municipalities have amalgamated to form larger units. The following tables show the trend toward larger urban centers: the first, the increase in

the number of municipalities of large population, and the second, the increase in the proportion of the population residing in these larger municipalities. For 1920, 1925, 1930 and 1935, the figures are based on the national censuses of these years, but the earlier figures depend on less comprehensive statistics compiled by local authorities.

CITIES, TOWNS AND VILLAGES CLASSIFIED

According to Population

	1898	1903	1908	1913	1920	1925	1930	1935
Total Number	14,027	13,323	12,457	12,356	12,244	12,019	11,865	11,546
Population up to 499	646	461	228	163	126	82	70	64
500-999	738	512	360	306	304	265	258	250
1,000-1,999	3,311	2,667	2,190	1,982	2,354	2,277	2,092	2,015
2,000-4,999	8,018	8,065	7,652	7,584	7,264	7,052	6,886	6,564
5,000-9,999	1,081	1,343	1,654	1,852	1,639	1,734	1,878	1,953

POPULATION

10,000—19,999	152	185	268	335	374	392	426	466
20,000—29,999	33	25	35	55	76	78	93	86
30,000—39,999	25	33	26	25	40	36	38	44
40,000—49,999	3	7	15	17	20	31	27	16
50,000—99,999	12	16	19	26	31	51	65	54
Above 100,000	8	9	10	11	16	21	32	34

DISTRIBUTION PER 1,000 OF POPULATION IN CITIES, TOWNS AND VILLAGES¹

Size of Communities	End of 1898	End of 1903	End of 1908	End of 1913	Oct. 1, 1920	Oct. 1, 1925	Oct. 1, 1930	Oct. 1, 1935
up to 499	3.5	2.3	1.1	0.8	0.6	0.4	0.3	0.3
500—999	12.4	8.1	5.3	4.3	3.6	3.6	3.2	2.9
1,000—1,999	115.2	87.3	67.6	67.2	60.9	60.9	51.8	46.3
2,000—4,999	540.5	518.1	469.2	412.2	377.2	377.2	343.2	305.2
5,000—9,999	151.3	177.2	207.5	193.4	192.1	192.1	193.5	186.8
10,000—19,999	44.1	50.7	69.3	90.7	87.5	87.5	88.7	90.3
20,000—29,999	17.5	12.4	16.3	32.3	30.3	30.3	34.2	29.8
30,000—39,999	18.7	23.3	17.8	25.1	20.9	20.9	20.1	21.5
40,000—49,999	2.8	6.3	12.8	15.9	23.1	23.7	18.5	10.7
50,000—99,999	17.0	22.2	26.1	37.6	57.7	57.7	68.8	53.2
Above 100,000	77.0	92.1	107.0	120.7	146.3	146.3	178.2	253.2

1. For administrative purposes, all of Japan proper is divided into cities, towns and villages, persons residing in what would be known as rural districts in other countries belonging, as the case may be, to the nearest cities, towns and villages.

In May 1943, there were 208 cities in Japan proper, which meant an increase of 7 every year since the 1935 census. According to the census on October 1, 1940, the number of major cities which have more than 100,000 population was 45, including 4 cities which have more than 1,000,000, Tokyo leading others

with 6,778,804. The total urban population comprises, 27,577,000 or 37.7 per cent of the population of Nippon proper. The rapid growth of cities may be proved from the fact that the rate of increase of population in cities is much higher than that of Nippon proper, as is shown below:

	Population		Quinquennial			
	Japan Proper	Cities	Japan Proper	Cities	Japan Proper	Cities
1925	59,739,822	16,606,809				
1930	64,405,005	19,439,405	3,773,769	2,697,504	6.7	19.39
1935	69,254,148	22,655,920	4,713,183	2,832,596	7.9	17.06
1940	73,114,308	27,577,730	3,860,160	4,921,810	5.6	21.7

NUMBER OF CITIES, TOWNS AND VILLAGES IN JAPAN PROPER
(On April 1, each year)

	1930			1934			1935			1936			1937			1938			1940			
	Cities	Towns	Villages	Cities	Towns	Villages	Cities	Towns	Villages	Cities	Towns	Villages	Cities	Towns	Villages	Cities	Towns	Villages				
1889	39	715	12,632	109	1,702	9,980	127	1,702	9,721	129	1,720	9,662	141	1,707	9,565	146	1,711	9,524	167	1,757	9,253	
1898	52	1,169	13,557																			
1908	66	1,164	11,233																			
1913	69	1,246	11,033																			
1920	83	1,366	10,782																			
1925	100	1,510	10,451																			

A village is an administrative unit consisting of several villages.

CITIES IN JAPAN PROPER
Census of October 1, 1935 and 1940

	Population		Population in 1935	Population in 1940
	in 1935	in 1940		
1. Tokyo	5,875,667	6,778,804	67,800	84,260
2. Osaka	2,989,874	3,252,340	77,195	84,073
3. Nagoya	1,082,816	1,328,084	34,536	82,885
4. Kyoto	1,080,593	1,089,726	69,130	79,478
5. Yokohama	704,290	968,091	54,421	79,426
6. Kobe	912,179	967,234	61,732	76,985
7. Hiroshima	310,118	343,968	77,325	76,861
8. Fukuoka	291,158	306,763	62,210	73,494
9. Kawasaki	154,748	300,777	73,353	72,795
10. Yawata	208,629	261,309	64,283	71,002
11. Nagasaki	211,702	252,630	53,376	70,792
12. Kuré	231,333	238,195	69,931	69,184
13. Sendai (Miyagi Prefecture)	219,547	223,630	65,971	68,625
14. Shizuoka	200,737	212,198	61,123	68,617
15. Sapporo	196,541	206,103	71,063	67,532
16. Sasébo	173,281	205,989	62,152	66,987
17. Hakodate	207,480	203,862	64,726	66,497
18. Kanazawa	163,733	196,207	63,816	66,293
19. Shimonoseki	132,737	196,022	33,237	65,812
20. Wakayama	179,732	195,203	65,208	65,765
21. Kumamoto	187,382	194,139	62,345	64,724
22. Yokosuka	182,871	193,358	58,471	63,732
23. Kagoshima	181,736	190,257	56,170	63,180
24. Sakai	141,286	182,147	59,494	62,279
25. Amagasaki	71,072	181,011	60,646	61,791
26. Kokura	110,372	173,639	48,352	61,198
27. Gifu	128,721	172,340	44,328	39,671
28. Hamamatsu	133,338	166,346	57,249	59,434
29. Otaru	153,587	164,282	30,606	58,890
30. Okayama	166,144	163,552	36,575	58,819
31. Niigata	134,992	150,903	46,711	58,060
32. Toyohashi	140,735	142,716	54,709	57,402
33. Moji	121,611	138,997	35,968	57,273
34. Fusé	48,696	134,724	58,186	56,653
35. Toyama	83,324	127,859	49,273	56,117
36. Omuta	104,992	124,266	52,033	55,506
37. Tokushima	97,021	119,581	49,824	53,165
38. Matsuyama	81,940	117,534	52,494	52,555
39. Takamatsu	86,840	111,207	51,280	52,101
40. Muroran	65,095	107,628	46,014	51,498
41. Kochi	103,405	106,644	—	51,045
42. Himéji	91,375	104,259	26,449	50,907
43. Nishinomiya	89,909	103,774	50,154	50,406
44. Kōfu	82,664	102,419	—	49,810
45. Ubé	76,642	100,680	45,335	49,261
46. Aomori	93,414	99,065	18,217	49,153
47. Kawaguchi	53,716	97,115	50,448	48,816
48. Fukui	75,273	94,595	30,777	48,726
49. Chiba	57,446	92,061	48,875	48,310
50. Kurumé	91,920	89,490	48,484	48,287
51. Wakamatsu (Fukuoka Pref.)	73,345	88,901	46,190	48,091
52. Utsunomiya	87,129	87,868	42,644	47,751
53. Asahigawa	91,021	87,514	36,635	47,051
54. Maébashí	87,181	86,997	43,943	47,026
55. Kiryu	76,145	86,086	39,629	46,685
56. Tobata			39,097	46,486
57. Okazaki			57,553	45,775
58. Hidachi				
59. Morioka				
60. Nobéoka				
61. Oita				
62. Nagano				
63. Hachinobé				
64. Matsumoto				
65. Takasaki				
66. Ichinomiya				
67. Yamagata				
68. Tsu				
69. Shimizu				
70. Otsu				
71. Nagaoka				
72. Miyazaki				
73. Mito				
74. Suita				
75. Naha				
76. Beppu				
77. Yokkaichi				
78. Kushiro				
79. Hachioji				
80. Akita				
81. Choshi				
82. Urawa				
83. Takaoka				
84. Bōfu				
85. Miyakonojo				
86. Ichikawa				
87. Kōriyama				
88. Nara				
89. Fukuyama				
90. Ōgaki				
91. Imabari				
92. Matsué				
93. Numazu				
94. Ujijamada				
95. Uwajima				
96. Hirosaki				
97. Iwakuni				
98. Funabashi				
99. Saga				
100. Higashimaizuru				
101. Tottori				
102. Handa				
103. Yonezawa				
104. Onomichi				
105. Ashikaga				
106. Fukushima				
107. Wakamatsu (Fukushima Prefecture)				
108. Akashi				
109. Yonago				
110. Nogata				
111. Izuka				
112. Kishiwada				
113. Seto				

	Population in 1935	Population in 1940	CITIES CREATED AFTER THE CENSUS OF OCTOBER 1, 1940	
			Cities	Population on Oct. 1, 1942
114. Toyonaka	24,126	45,013		
115. Isahaya	—	44,418		
116. Hiratsuka	38,348	43,148		
117. Niigama	—	42,392		
118. Kamashi	36,230	42,167		
119. Kamakura	29,412	40,151		
120. Okaya	—	40,033		
121. Isezaki	23,588	40,004		
122. Kumagaya	37,649	39,412		
123. Mihara	21,130	39,072		
124. Tokuyama	32,062	38,419		
125. Kawagoé	35,192	38,407		
126. Noshiro	25,756	37,054		
127. Fujisawa	30,184	36,769		
128. Obihiro	35,695	36,555		
129. Sanjo	34,649	36,541		
130. Ishinomaki	33,530	36,442		
131. Hikone	23,366	36,142		
132. Tsuruoka	37,224	35,986		
133. Ikeda	31,457	35,494		
134. Tamano	—	35,467		
135. Matsuzaka	35,661	35,391		
136. Tsuyama	36,092	35,111		
137. Ueda	35,380	35,069		
138. Shikama	—	35,061		
139. Yamaguchi	34,803	34,579		
140. Sendai (Kago- shima Pref.)	33,354	34,289		
141. Yatsushiro	—	33,586		
142. Kudamatsu	—	33,212		
143. Shingu	32,055	32,403		
144. Hagi	32,587	32,270		
145. Kurashiki	34,716	32,228		
146. Sakata	31,866	31,958		
147. Fukuchiyama	22,895	31,848		
148. Yawatahama	30,500	31,728		
149. Tsuruga	26,828	31,346		
150. Karatsu	31,058	31,342		
151. Takayama	20,145	31,296		
152. Tochi	31,335	31,195		
153. Shimabara	21,892	30,411		
154. Takada	31,284	30,152		
155. Taira	25,741	30,126		
156. Nanao	—	29,986		
157. Kashiwazaki	25,521	29,567		
158. Sumoto	31,565	29,461		
159. Nakatsu	30,328	29,414		
160. Kanran	29,917	29,091		
161. Kuwana	28,366	28,944		
162. Tatéyama	20,547	28,591		
163. Iida	17,991	28,494		
164. Marugamé	29,615	26,928		
165. Tajimi	24,695	26,820		
166. Atami	17,768	24,477		
167. Shuri	19,305	17,537		
168. Omiya				59,740
169. Odawara				51,838
170. Komatsu				51,537
171. Kanoya				46,841
172. Onoda				46,484
173. Ashiya				39,137
174. Arao				39,068
175. Izumo				37,155
176. Hida				36,293
177. Tsuchiura				36,251
178. Shioyama				35,890
179. Tachikawa				33,849
180. Saijo				33,667
181. Itami				33,579
182. Omura				33,390
183. Mishima				32,992
184. Hitoyoshi				32,890
185. Miyako				32,789
186. Kitami				32,849
187. Sabeki				32,505
188. Ueno				32,503
189. Hamada				32,230
190. Fujimiyu				31,523
191. Tanabe				31,260
192. Sakai				31,030
193. Suwa				30,346
194. Maizuru				29,903
195. Izumotsu				27,800
196. Ai-oi	(Oct. 1, 1940)			24,110
197. Kisarazu	(")			26,452
198. Suzuka	(")			46,127
199. Takatsuki	(")			31,011

CITIES IN TERRITORIES

CHOSEN (Korea)

	1935 (Census)	1937 (Estimate)
Keijo (Seoul)	404,206	706,396
Fusan	180,271	213,142
Heijo	172,746	185,419
Taihyu	105,716	110,866
Jinsen (Chemulpo)	80,420	102,473
Kaijo	53,457	56,595
Shingishu	54,317	51,347
Kankyo	52,634	61,430
Gensan	58,409	63,996
Chinnampo	48,314	48,838
Seishin	50,085	66,958
Moppo	59,046	62,457
Masan	29,858	32,411
Kunsan	41,077	42,851
Taiden	36,379	40,001
Zenshu	40,593	42,520
Koshu	52,674	57,461
Saishu	36,188	36,260
Konan	39,092	58,077

TAIWAN

	1935 (Census)	1939 (Estimate)
Taihoku	283,085	340,114
Tainan	107,887	131,079
Kiirun	84,650	100,182
Takao	81,582	118,435
Kagi	70,083	90,235
Taichu	63,414	81,614
Shinchiku	54,100	59,983
Shoka	51,152	58,491
Heito	41,715	53,999

KWANTUNG LEASED TERRITORY

	1930 (Census)	1936 (Estimate)
Dairen (Dainy)	292,552	377,000
Ryojun (Port Arthur)	33,933	35,000

KARAFUTO

Odomari	33,312	46,200
Tooyohara	31,648	47,800

Foreign Residents

The number of foreign residents in Japan proper, in recent years has been as follows:

	At Diplomatic the and Consu- end of lar Corps		Total	Male	Female
1934	400	32,641	21,895	10,746	
1935	423	38,475	25,766	12,709	
1936	422	40,865	27,502	13,363	
1937	419	30,838	19,847	10,991	
1938	355	28,857	18,964	10,493	

Information given with the 1938 figures shows 6,825 foreigners engaged in commerce; 4,011 in professional work; 2,834 studying; 1,190 in mining and manufacturing; 52 in transportation; 15 in agriculture and forestry; 312 in various other occupations, and 13,618 without occupations.

EMIGRANTS TO FOREIGN COUNTRIES

(Manchoukuo and China excluded)

	1931	1932	1933	1934	1935	1936	1937
Brazil	5,565	15,082	23,299	22,960	5,745	5,357	4,675
Philippines	1,109	747	941	1,544	1,802	2,891	3,876
Peru	299	369	481	473	814	593	166
Canada	106	98	1	105	57	82	109
U.S.S.R.	1,238	1,086	1,095	1,320	322	297	259
Straits Settlements	549	356	322	598	583	534	414
Mexico	283	149	85	80	53	62	65
Argentina	362	239	135	112	201	349	307
E. Indies	447	533	468	356	389	145	131
Australia	34	92	59	105	92	223	222
Others	392	262	341	434	755	586	520
Total	10,384	19,033	27,317	28,087	10,813	11,119	10,744

Emigration

Emigration of the Japanese people to foreign countries other than Manchoukuo and China is decreasing in recent years. In 1937 the total number was 10,744, a decrease of 376 or 3.3 per cent from the previous year. Brazil received the largest number as in preceding years with 4,675 or 43 per cent of the total, a decrease of 682 in actual number and a per cent in the similar percentage, while Philippines, the second country of destination for Japanese emigrants in the same year, received 3,876 or 36 per cent, gaining 985 and 10 per cent over the previous year.

In 1937 the total number of the Japanese residing in foreign countries, including Manchoukuo and China, was 1,042,972, an increase of 45,859 or 4.6 per cent over the previous year, and in 1938 it increased to 1,059,913, a gain of 16,939 or 1.6 per cent as compared with 1937.

According to the figures for 1937 merchants comprise the largest number among Japanese foreign residents with 110,291 or 10 per cent of the total, farmers come next with 86,755 or 8 per cent, to be followed by those who are at work in public and private offices, industrialists and those who are engaged in transportation business in the order named.

The figures for 1938 show the fact that larger number of the Japanese emigrants are destined toward Manchoukuo and China in recent years, with 513,823 or more than 50 per cent residing in these two countries, an increase of 42,483 or 9 per cent over the previous year. It is said that in 1938-1939 this increasing tendency was further accelerated with an increase of 200,000 for China alone.

POPULATION

JAPANESE RESIDING IN FOREIGN COUNTRIES

	Total	Male	Female
1935	689,818	398,060	291,758
1936	997,115	561,590	435,525
1937	1,042,974	592,216	450,758
1938	1,059,913	598,490	461,423
1939	1,321,395	—	—

JAPANESE RESIDING IN FOREIGN COUNTRIES BY OCCUPATION

October 1, 1937		
	Male	Female
Agriculture	83,862	2,893
Fisheries	8,177	129
Mining	5,756	198
Man. Industry	39,582	2,937
Commerce	86,179	24,112
Transportation	35,158	1,410
Public and private professions	43,273	5,775
Domestic works	6,876	7,732

Other occupations	15,172	3,655
Without occupation	268,181	401,917
Total	592,216	450,758

JAPANESE RESIDING IN FOREIGN COUNTRIES (1939)

Asia		
Manchoukuo		491,947
China & Hongkong		105,902
South Sea Islands		41,950
Other countries		1,524
Total		641,323
North & South America		
North America		264,771
Hawaii		151,199
Canada		23,045
Brazil		199,880
Other countries		36,512
Total		675,407
European countries		2,577
Australia & the others		1,869
Africa		219
Grand total		1,321,395

CHAPTER III

OUTLINE OF JAPAN'S CULTURAL HISTORY

PREHISTORIC CULTURE

1340 Before Jimmu—460 After Jimmu*

(2,000 B.C.—200 B.C.)

Land and Inhabitants Regarding the origin of this country the mythological legends tell us that ages ago, the first ancestral deity of the Imperial Family gave birth to the Japanese Islands. The first sentences of the "Kojiki" (Antiquities) say: "In the beginning of heaven and earth there first appeared in the heavens Ame-no-Minaka-Nushi-no-Kami (central god of heaven) by himself, next Takami-Musubi-no-Kami and then Kami-Musubi-no-Kami. These three gods were self-created beings and their bodies were invisible." The "Nihonshoki" (Japanese Annals) mentions the next stage of the creation as "The heavens were first created and the earth next, and then gods came into being: that is, in the beginning the earth was floating like a fish on the water, then one thing was born in the midst of heaven and earth, likened unto a bud of the reed, and it soon took form of a god, and the name of the god was Kuni-no-Tokotachi-no-Mikoto." Both of these ancient records tell of the seven generations of the heavenly ancestors of the Imperial Family of Japan, the last being Izanagi-no-Mikoto and Izanami-no-Mikoto who are said to have created the Islands of Japan. According to the Kojiki, "whereupon the god of heavens gave all orders to the two gods of Izanagi-no-Mikoto and Izanami-no-Mikoto to make the floating land harden and take a shape, handing them the Amano-nu-boko (a spear)." And the Nihonshoki records: "Izanagi-no-Mikoto and Izanami-no-Mikoto stood on the floating bridge of heaven and consulted, saying 'there must be a land below deep,' and searched for it with Amano-nu-boko." Then and there the Onokoro-jima was formed by the salt water dipping from the spear-head, and the two gods came down from the heavens to the island and gave

birth to the Islands of Oyashima (eight islands of Japan), including Oyamato-Toyoakitsu-shima (Main Island), Awaji, Shikoku, Kyushu, Okinawa, Iki and Tsushima. The two gods gave birth to many gods. Amaterasu-Omikami who is the highest ruler of the visible heaven and earth was also one of their offsprings.

Amaterasu-Omikami "shines magnificent and beautiful upon the earth and through the heavens," and the whole creation grew under her glory. It was this Amaterasu-Omikami that sent down her grandson Ninigi-no-Mikoto to Nippon, the land of abundant reeds and rice, granting the order: "The land, rich and fertile, of abundant reeds and rice. It is the land which should be ruled by my sons. Thou, Our Grandson, go and rule over it. Be blessed in all things. Thy Heavenly Throne shall continue in glorious prosperity without end just as heaven and earth." And Amaterasu-Omikami gave the Three Sacred Treasures to Ninigi-no-Mikoto to be handed down to succeeding rulers as the symbols of the Heavenly Throne.

Ninigi-no-Mikoto, with five gods accompanying, came from the heavens down to Takachiho Hill of Hyuga province in Kyushu. His great-grandson was no other than Kamu-Yamato-Iwarehiko-no-Mikoto or Jimmu Tenno, the founder and the first Tenno of the Empire of Japan. With firm faith in this legend of the origin of this land which has furnished a source of inspiration for their national life, the Japanese people, since the foundation of this Empire, have unswervingly pursued the course of crea-

* The year number in this chapter, is of Japanese era which began in 660 B.C., unless it is specially indicated as the Christian era.

tive development centering around the Imperial Family, with which they have maintained a happy and indivisible relationship.

According to geological, palaeontological and other scientific researches, the Islands of Japan once formed a part of the Asiatic continent, but were detached from it some 450,000 years ago.

Since their formation the Japanese islands had been left in an uninhabited condition until about 2,000 B.C. when for the first time some Neolithic tribes (or people in the New Stone Age) using the pottery of the Jomon type, a clay pottery with corded pattern, migrated from the continent into some parts of the islands, gradually extending their influence all over the islands. As to the racial origin of these first inhabitants, it was believed that they belonged to the Palaeo-Ainu stock, but a new theory has been advanced recently according to which the primitive inhabitants were the common ancestors of the Japanese and the Ainu now living in Hokkaido, Saghalien, and the Kurile Islands. In the light of this new theory, it may be concluded that developing from this ethnological prototype this original stock gradually established themselves as a unique mixed race known as Yamato race, by gradually absorbing various ethnological elements immigrating from the Asiatic continent and the South Sea Islands, such as the Ainu, the Mongols, the Hans, the Koreans, the Indonesians, the Negritos, etc. (In regard to the present races of Japan, see Chapter on Population.)

(In regard to the prehistoric culture see pp. 40, 41, 42-45; The Japan Year Book, 1943-44.)

The Founding of Japan

Kamu-Yamato-Iware-Hiko-no-Mikoto whose posthumous name was Jimmu, the great-grandson of Ninigi-no-Mikoto, in consultation with his elder brother Itsuse-no-Mikoto decided to take up the great task of subjugating the Main Islanders. Jimmu Tenno led in person a fleet of war boats which started from Hyuga and reached Aki province (present Hiroshima prefecture), stopping at Usa and Takushii on the way. Then he proceeded to Kibi province (present Okayama prefecture) and tarrying there for some years made full preparations for farther advance to the east. The reinforced fleet of Jimmu Tenno left Kibi for Naniwa (present Osaka Bay) and the

Imperial troops landed at a port of Kawachi province. Jimmu Tenno intended to enter Yamato province (present Nara prefecture) by way of the pass of Ikoma Mountain. But his advance was checked by the men of Nagasunehiko, a powerful native chief of Tomi, Yamato province. At this battle Itsuse-no-Mikoto was wounded by an arrow and a little later died of it. Jimmu Tenno, grievous of his brother's death and after many difficulties came to Kumano of Ki province (present Wakayama prefecture) taking his way to the south by the sea. The mountain passage from Kumano to Yamato was executed with many difficulties. Old records mention of the help of a native chief of Kumano and the mysterious appearance of Yata Garasu, a crow, to lead the Imperial troops into Yamato.

All the chiefs of Yamato had been either killed or subjugated by Jimmu Tenno excepting the said Nagasunehiko who stubbornly fought against the Imperial troops, under the name of the local prince Nigihayahi-no-Mikoto, a godly son. But here again a mysterious Golden Kite alighted upon the edge of the bow of Jimmu Tenno and its shine dazzled and blinded the enemy troops, and the Imperial army pushed them back. Whereupon Nigihayahi-no-Mikoto himself killed Nagasunehiko and surrendered.

Jimmu Tenno who finally put the central province of Yamato under his power issued an Imperial Order in March of the year, two years before ascending the Imperial Throne, stating that he was successful in conquering local chieftains within six years of his East Expedition, that the central part of Japan was now under his gracious rule, that the people should enjoy peaceful and prosperous life, and that Kashiwara of Yamato was chosen as the seat of the Imperial Government. The accession of Jimmu Tenno took place at the Kashiwara Palace on the first day of January, the first year of Japan, or the eleventh day of February, 660 B.C.

According to the "Nihonshoki", compiled by Imperial order in 720 A.D. as the first annotated book of history in the reign of Gensho Tenno (female), the Japanese Islands were unified under his rule as far back as 660 B.C. by the first Tenno Jimmu. But being the record of the remote ages it would be most reasonable to call the period of 1,000 years from Jimmu Tenno to Keitai

Tenno, who reigned from 507 to 531 A.D., the Age of Traditions.

Beginning of the Primitive Shintolism
In those remote days animism still prevailed as the popular belief side by side with the custom of worshipping powerful natural phenomena. A kind of Shamanism was born out of this belief and a female Shaman prayed to the deities for the welfare of the clan-head and conveyed the divine will to him, thereby adding weight to the authority of the clan-head over his community. Thus was developed the primitive Shintolism partaking many of the Shamanistic characteristics and was followed principally by the aristocratic classes in ancient Japan.

In its most primitive form, Shintolism appeared as the worship of "Uji-gami" or clan deities, which was connected with reverence for the ancestors of the clan-heads. The members of each clan were united in the worship of their own particular god, but as the faith came to be finally embraced by all the inhabitants of the village belonging to the clan, the clan deity became the tutelary deity of the place as well as the guardian god of agriculture, in addition to being regarded as the object of ancestor worship. At his stage of religious development, all affairs of the clan began to be conducted through services to the clan deity, which marked the birth of the unity of religion and politics. Under this system, the political control of a clan-head over the people and land belonging to the clan was considerably strengthened, because it was sanctified by the religious services to the clan god.

There were in those days repeated struggles among different clans, resulting in the conquest or subjection of many weak clans by a few powerful ones. As a result of such clan and tribal fightings, the deities of the vanquished clans were subordinated to the gods of the conquering clans. The repetition of such a process gave rise to the establishment of geneological relations among the different clan deities, reflecting the status of each clan in relation to another. Thus, the eight million deities of Nippon were gradually systematized into definite geneological relations centering around the Ama-terasu-O-Mikami.

Primitive Art and Literature Being under the strong influence of animism and Shamanistic belief, the ancient Japanese believed in the presence of

souls or spirits within the human body. Acting according to their religious belief that as Heaven was the abode of the deities, Hades was the land of the spirits of the dead, they buried human remains in sepulchral mounds with due ceremony and worshipped them with reverence. Stone chambers, stone coffins and sarcophagi, and such objects as swords, mirrors, jewels, etc., as well as stone figures, stone horses, clay figures, etc. which were buried within the sepulchral mounds, were, therefore, regarded as absolutely pure and extremely sacred, while extraordinary magical significance was attached to the shapes of these articles and the decorations such as the symbols and pictures contained by them. Arms such as swords, armor, bow and arrow, etc. were also revered as the source of magic power, and so was the Dotaku, a kind of musical instrument.

All products of industrial art were therefore valued solely for their magical power, but later they came to be valued for their aesthetic qualities. Among the other phases of the cultural life in ancient Nippon literature, music, and dancing also possessed religious significance. Literature had its genesis in the oracles pronounced by clan priestesses or words sung by the clansmen in praise of gods, which were handed down from generation to generation in the form of ballads. In course of time these ballads were enriched with clan histories, and developed into lyrics and later into epics. Although those lyrics and epics were in the earlier times sung by clansmen themselves, there appeared later a professional singer called "Katari-bé" in each clan, who sang at clan gatherings the annals of the clan, the achievements of gods, the brave deeds of the heroes of victorious battles, etc.

Music and dancing first found their significance as a means of honoring their gods, but later they were performed in celebration of such great occasions of the clan as the bravest or a victory in war. After still further development, both these arts finally attained an independent status and began to be practised for pleasure.

Age of the Patriarchal Clan System Clans had by now become divided into classes—the leading classes centering round the clan-heads and the other constituent members of the clans being under their rule. There were also slaves who were either the common possessions

of the clan or the private property of the clan-head.

With the ascendancy of agriculture as the principal industry of the people, drastic changes occurred in the social life. The communal society was now transformed into territorial groups, and the maternal system was replaced by powerful patriarchy, in keeping with the development of private property. Clan fights and struggles continued, however, for some time for the acquisition of land, which opened up a gulf of difference between the rich and the poor among the clans. This finally led to the creation of a new social system called "Kabané," which established the differences of social position for all clans in the country, putting an end to the equality of social status. In the political phase, this took the form of "Uji-Kabané" or a system by which people were divided into distinct classes.

Asuka Period (1192—1309)

By the 6th century (A.D.) the social and economic conditions of Japan were well suited for the introduction and appreciation of the Chinese civilization of the brilliant ages of the Sui and Tang dynasties.

Political Events With religion, other things such as painting, sculpture and architecture were gradually introduced and in the sixth century Prince Shotoku-Taishi, striving for the promotion of learning, religion and art, tried his best to make a radical improvement in the state administration and in the social life of the people. His work was a forerunner of the Taika Reformation.

In the meantime, there arose troubles among the clans which had power in the Government, their conflict becoming greater with the advancement of civilization. Two of the most important of these clans, Soga and Mononobé, came into violent collision over the question of adopting Buddhism as the national religion. The former finally got the upper hand, but so abused its power that it stirred up the opposition of Kamatari Fujiwara, a loyal subject, and Prince Naka-no-Ohyé, who later became Tenji Tenno. The Soga power was suppressed in the year 645 A.D.; this was the first step toward the Taika Reformation.

As a natural development land became divided among the Imperial house, the clans and the temples. The Imperial

estates were obtained in various ways, and consisted of, first, land owned ever since the time of Jimmu Tenno; secondly, land newly cultivated by the farmers who served the august family; thirdly, estates presented by local nobles; and fourthly, memorial lands for the dead members of the Imperial family.

Clans owned their estates, either by natural right, conquest or as prizes for merit. Shinto shrines and Buddhist temples also possessed their own glebes, given them by nobles as offerings. The patriarchs or clan heads in the country districts began to possess a great number of people and large estates and enrich themselves by the labor of their serfs. Their wealth gave them influence and power and they became local lords. The clan system allowed high officials of the Court and the powerful families in the provinces to exercise almost absolute power over their own territories. The emperors ruled the people indirectly, all the official positions being hereditary. This system gave birth to several political vices or abuses, and the Imperial authority became much reduced. The excesses of the Soga clan showed clearly the injurious effect of this system, and the necessity of ending it quickly.

Social Classes The aristocrats of this period were the clan heads, an idea of whose life may be formed from the luxurious relics found in their large tombs or mounds in the district around Nara and Kyoto. Next came the direct subjects of the Imperial House whose occupation was mainly agriculture. The third class, which was the largest and constituted the main productive element of the nation, consisted of the subjects of the local clan heads. They worked for their respective clans at making clothes, ceramics, brewing, the manufacture of lacquer goods, furniture making, etc., besides being farmers, fishermen and hunters. The lowest class of people was that of the "yakko" or serfs who served in the lowest kind of occupation for the aristocrats. They were often presented to shrines and temples as slaves. The slaves in Japan originated in captives taken from Ezo and Korea, and to them were later added those who had sold themselves for monetary reasons. Once enslaved, their social status remained unchanged unless emancipation came through the benevolence of their lords or paid for by themselves

or some other people. The number of slaves, however, was rather insignificant.

The Taika (Talkwa) Reformation When the Soga family were destroyed, Kotoku Tenno started a plan for a reformation, appointing the Crown Prince Naka-no-Ohyé to the head of the council which was composed of Fujiwara-Kamatari, Abé-Kurahashimaro and other great scholars of the time. The Crown Prince, with Kamatari as his right hand man, studied the Chinese system of government and made plans for a revolutionary change of politics for the welfare of the people. In the summer of 1305 (645 A.D.), he introduced from China the system of "nengo" or year-names, and called the period Taika or "Great Reformation." This was indeed only seven days after the death of Soga. The Taika Reformation was the first of the three great changes that Japan has experienced in politics since the founding of the nation. The second was the establishment of the Shogunate at Kamakura, 1192 A.D. and the third was the Meiji Restoration, 1868 A.D. In the second year of Taika the Imperial Edict of the Reformation was proclaimed. Some of its provisions were as follows:

- (1) To bring all the private lands into public possession;
- (2) to divide the confiscated lands among the people, taking a census and fixing reasonable taxes;
- (3) to fix division of Kuni, Gun and Ri for the convenience of administration, putting officials in each division.

These changes were practically carried out, and the clan system was entirely broken, thus bringing about a centralization of political power.

A Premature Trial The Taika Reformation, however, could hardly be considered as reformation of a government which had already been well organized, but rather as an attempt at the formation of a real central government. Corruption within the old clan system had made a purging of the social and political system of the country urgent. Chinese cultural and political influence which stimulated the longing in the hearts of the authorities for the construction of a shapely government was a second cause of the reform. But, the young minds of the officials and nobles of Japan, were rather too impatient to make fuller investigations on the adaptability of Chinese institutions to Nippon and the people of the day. The Taika Reformation, therefore, was hardly a

success so far as its economic system was concerned.

Its Lasting Merit But the fundamental and imperishable meaning of the Taika Reformation is that it was the first systematic organization of the Central Government and the establishment of the spirit of national unity.

It was in this age that the whole of Japan was united into one. The Ezo tribes in Hokkaido Island and the inhabitants of the southern islands came to pay homage to the Central Government, and Buddhism was propagated among the northern islanders and the Kyushu tribes in the south as a cultural enterprise of the Government.

Taiho Law (Taiho-ritsu-ryo) After half a century, or in 701 A.D., the Taiho Law, which completed the work of the Taika Reformation, especially in the organization of the Government, was promulgated. The construction of the Daijokan (the Great Government), which was regulated in the Taiho Law, and revised once in 718 A.D., was the form of central government which continued till the Meiji Restoration, when it was revived in power and called the Daijokan. The Government consisted of the Daijo Daijin, the Sa (left) Daijin, the U (right) Daijin, four Dai Nagon, three Sho Nagon, four secretaries, ten scribes, three Sa-benkan, and three U-benkan.

The Daijo Daijin was the tutor and personal counsellor to the Tenno, and had no fixed office. In view of the importance of the position it was not filled when no suitable man was to be found. The Sa Daijin was the prime minister and controlled all the administrative offices and might over-rule the decisions of the Danjodai (a kind of court of administrative litigation).

The U Daijin took the work of the Sa Daijin in his absence and his responsibility was the same as that of the Sa Daijin. The Dai Nagon acted as counsellors in national affairs with the three Daijin just mentioned and assisted them, directly reported all political affairs of importance to the Tenno, handed Imperial orders to the departments, and performed the offices of Imperial attendants. The Sho Nagon administered affairs of minor importance, the secretaries and scribes administered the business concerning public documents and Imperial edicts, etc. The Sa (left) Benkan administered the following four departments: the central, the ritual, the

administrative, and the civil. The U (right) Benkan administered the other four departments: the military, the judicial, the treasury, and the Imperial House. That is to say, the practical administration of the eight departments was executed by the Left and Right Benkan in accordance with the decisions and directions of the three Daijin and four Dai Nagon.

Learning and Religion. A century around the Taika Reformation was the period when the Government was busy also in the study of Chinese literature, importation of continental culture, and compilation and promulgation of new laws. It was an age of laying foundations for the future progress of Japan civilization. This study of continental cultures did not stop with that of China, but ancient nations west of China became tutors of Japan. Among the treasures which were accumulated by Shomu Tenno (724-749 A.D.) and kept in the Sho-so-in Museum at Nara, there are many art products of Rome and Persia. The area represented by the treasures practically covers all the civilized countries of the Orient and a large portion of the Western world.

Systematic education of the young began with the building of Horyuji temple. With the compilation of the Nihonshoki and Kofuki Shintoinism was formulated as the national religion. On the other hand Buddhism was eagerly taken into the lives of the upper class people who had power to assimilate it.

Nara Period (1370—1453)

Golden Age of Buddhism. After the Taika Reformation in 646 A.D., the Government rather avoided the trouble of intercourse with the Korean Peninsula and concentrated their power on the better administration of home affairs, encouraging intercourse with China in order to bring Chinese civilization more into Japanese life, and 60 years later founded the city of Nara as the capital, in Chinese style. For 70 years following its founding, it was an age of imitating Chinese things. Buddhism won the faith of all classes of the people and developed and expanded among them with great rapidity. This was the golden age for Buddhist fine arts, existing specimens of which make today the international treasures of old Buddhism. The nation was prosperous and the people enjoyed

a happy life such as they had never known before.

Throughout most of the 8th century (A.D.) Nara was the Imperial capital and towards the end of it Japanese civilization, favored by peaceful social conditions, began to assume its own form and characteristics. The Japanese poetry, waka, took a definite style and the range of subjects handled in the poems came to include all phases of life and nature as seen in the Manyoshu collection of waka of this period. (See Chapter on Literature).

The use of abbreviated forms of Chinese characters began in this period for the convenience of copying books, in an age without much printing, although block-printing was introduced from China by 770 A.D., and prepared a way to the invention of Kana characters in the following Heian period.

Division of the Rich and the Poor. As mentioned above, the economic plan of the Taika Reformation soon began to collapse. It was not, however, a return to the old patriarchal system but an advance to feudalism.

The even distribution of land under the Taika Reformation proved in practice insufficient and many farmers were compelled to obtain more land by cultivation of waste areas or to fall heavily into debt. On the other hand, the nobles or former patriarchs of larger clans, the Court officials and priests began to accumulate special prize lands, gift lands and subject tenants, and people of the upper class became landed proprietors with wide estates which were called "Shoen."

For the cultivation of new arable land, labor and the digging of water courses were required, and such land naturally came into the hands of the wealthy people. Besides the addition of newly cultivated land they enlarged their estates by purchasing the land of the poorer people, confiscating mortgaged land and conquering weaker landowners by force. This tendency in the rural districts went its course unchecked, while the Central Government was occupied with political and diplomatic affairs mostly concerning matters in the capital cities of Nara and Heian (Kyoto), and Court nobles gave themselves up to luxurious living.

Korea, China and Japan (660 B.C.—1019 A.D.) From the time when these

islands were first populated the inhabitants of the Korean Peninsula had intimate relations with the islanders. Especially, according to traditions, was this the case with the south-eastern part and the Izumo district. At the time of the Sujin Tenno the southern part of Korea became a Japanese protectorate, but its eastern neighbor, Silla, scorned Japan until it was subdued by the Jingo Kogo (Empress) in 200 A.D. The western half and lands in the north also came under the influence of Japan until finally the whole peninsula became tributary to her. These small kingdoms mostly acknowledged Japan's authority, but sometimes they rose in rebellion and Japan frequently had to send armies to the peninsula, till finally the Governor's office was destroyed by Silla in 562 A.D. Silla soon became the master of the whole peninsula, conquered the other small states, and entered into good terms with the Chinese Government. The ruling power of Silla was usurped by another dynasty in the 9th century (A.D.). Japan interfered in these affairs when suitable chances offered, but all her attempts were in vain and she lost her last trace of influence by the year 936 A.D.

The northern part of Korea had once been a territory of China in the second century B.C. Intercourse between the Japanese and Chinese people had already started in those days, and during the years in which the Korean peninsula was tributary to Japan the trade and travel between the two nations became greater and more frequent; many Chinese scholars and artists became naturalized in Japan and worked for the Government in the fields of literature, art and general technique. Some Tenno sent delegates to south-eastern China to get teachers of weaving and sewing.

In 607 A.D., when Shotoku-Taishi was regent, an ambassador was sent to the Sui Dynasty and friendly official intercourse was opened. Later, when the Tang Dynasty replaced that Sui, diplomatic relations were still unbroken between the two nations and many a young man and monk went to China for study. The culture and civilization of the continent flowed into Japan and greatly influenced her politics and social life. In the era of Tenji Tenno, this intercourse was once checked by difficulties with Korea, but he Tang Emperor sent his delegates again to Japan to re-establish friendly relations, and they

were accordingly restored. During the Nara Period, especially, travel was most frequent between the two countries, and science, religion, the fine arts, architecture and forms of living were all taken from China, such imitation continuing till the beginning of the Heian Period. Chinese civil was proved a hindrance to these friendly relations and Uda Tenno stopped the sending of delegates in 894 A.D.

In Manchuria a strong nation appeared in 713 A.D. and invaded northern Korea, and started some trade with Japan. Another arose later and came down even to the central part of the peninsula. Still another dynasty then gained control over much of eastern Asia and tried to invade these islands, but was defeated by Japanese army in 1019 A.D.

Heian Period (1454—1852)

Fujiwara Despotism. Kammu Tenno changed the capital from Nara to the new city of Heian, the present Kyoto, in 1454, and instituted a new era. For several decades after that the Imperial scepter retained its power. But from the middle of the 9th century (A.D.), the house of Fujiwara became closely related to the Imperial House, and began to assume regentship of the country. Taking all political power from the Imperial House, the Fujiwaras gradually concentrated it in their own hands and planned only for the benefit of their family and relatives. Their despotism reached its climax with Fujiwara-Michinaga in the 10th century (A.D.).

In those days the Fujiwara family gave themselves over to luxury, and greatly influenced the city life of Kyoto, making it indolent and vicious. But on the other hand literature and the fine arts made special progress. As the result of the cessation of sending delegates to China Japanese habits and inherited ideas regained favor and developed a style which was most graceful. Buddhism now assumed a strong and influential position not only among the people at large but also in the Court. The Enryakuji Temple of Kyoto and the Kofukuji Temple of Nara especially played a great part in this new tendency. It was noticeable that by this time the imported religion was largely transformed and Nipponized in character.

Rise of Samurai Class. Another re-

markable event of this period was the rise of the samurai, the warrior class. The direct rule of the Tenno in consequence of the weakening centralization of administrative power, was declining. In the local districts, the private lands owned by the aristocratic families were increasing year by year, and the orders issued by the Central Government were disregarded in those private territories. Local affairs fell into confusion, and robbers stalked abroad in the towns and villages. Wealthy landowners in the villages hired and fed soldiers for self-defense, and these farmer-soldiers finally became samurai, men whose profession was fighting. Sons of aristocratic families who could not get official positions also became soldiers, striving after power. Soon they became really powerful, being specially rampant in the farther districts, where they rebelled against local orders. The bodyguard of the Court, hopelessly impotent, was useless for real battle, and the samurai rebellions were suppressed only by other samurai bodies. The princes and nobles also hired samurai to guard them and to further their political feuds. Warriors were encouraged to become ever more skillful in the practice of arms, and it was quite natural that in such a course of affairs important positions in governmental offices should go to members of the samurai class. Among them the most famous were to receive such positions were members of the Minamoto (Genji) and Taira (Heishi or Heike) families.

In the middle of the 11th century (A.D.), the Tenno gathered patriots to restore the Imperial power to the old status and suppress the Fujiwara despotism. Finally in 1180 the Fujiwara power was completely broken and overthrown by the Genji and Heishi warriors, who were much honored in consequence by the Imperial House. Before long, however, these two samurai houses became rivals and in 1189 Taira-Kiyomori (Heishi) won the day against Minamoto-Yoritomo (Genji). Kiyomori had rare ability and great ambition, and forgetting that he was but a samurai followed the examples of Fujiwara and became himself another despot. For his wilful behavior he was hated by all classes of the people, and Minamoto-Yoritomo, son of the defeated Yoshitomo, rose on the tide of general bad feeling against the Tairas, and the whole Taira family was defeated and drowned

at the battle of Dan-no-ura in the Inland Sea in 1185. It was Minamoto-Yoritomo who first established government by the samurai class.

Literature At the end of the Nara period an abbreviated form of Chinese characters began to be used among scribes. In this Heian Period the Katakana, a Japanese syllabary of simple square characters was derived from the Chinese ideograms, and lastly Hiragana, a smoother and more fanciful style of Kana was invented and came to be used first among educated ladies and then by gentlemen also. Chinese sentences had monopolized the literature of former ages, but from the first quarter of this period pure Japanese sentences in the new Japanese alphabet appeared and gave an impetus to the rapid spread of waka composition and beautiful Japanese stories like the Taketori-monogatari and Ise-monogatari.

The culture of this period not yet reached the rural districts and common people, but existed only in the larger cities and a number of towns and among the aristocratic class. The kulturträger, the bearers of civilization and culture of the age, were court nobles, government officials, priests and monks and their families. Heian was not the only city of the Empire in those days, for there are evidences of the existence of some local market towns and trade ports. It is nevertheless true that there was a great difference in grade of civilization between the capital and other towns. The intelligentsia in the capital kept political power and literary heritage to themselves and their successors, their living being supported by the contributions and tenant fees from their country estates. They lived a luxurious and easy monotonous life as is shown in the Genji-monogatari by Murasaki-shikibu, a woman novelist. (See Chapter on Literature). But at the same time Japanese literature made wonderful progress in this age.

Education School education was undertaken by the Government along definite lines in the city and local districts. In the city of Heian there was a Daigaku, (school of higher learning), which took in 400 boys of higher officials. There were 143 higher officials and 850 lower officials in the city. In the districts there were established Kokugaku, provincial schools, open mainly for the boys of local officials.

At Dazaifu in Kyushu the Gakugyo-in, or institute of learning, was established for the provinces of the northern half of the island. The main course of study in these schools was related to national politics based on the teachings of Confucius. But literature, music, physical science, pharmacology, astronomy, mathematics and penmanship were not neglected. Some of the local schools were of a high educational standing and sent out able scholars. Children of the princes and court nobles were taught by private tutors. School education especially flourished in the Enryaku, Konin and Showa eras of Kammu, Saga and Ninmyo Tenno respectively. The building of the new capital of Heian gave rise to a new spirit of enterprise among the people and broader humanistic ideals began to show themselves, with sincere aspirations for the advancement of civilization and many a young student going abroad. The needs of the times gave rise to many private schools. Some representative ones were the Bunsho-in of Sugawara-Seiko, the Kangaku-in of Fujiwara-Fuyutsugu, the Gakkan-in of Tachibana, the Shogaku-in of Arihara-Yukihira, and the Kobun-in of Waké-Kiyomaro. The Sugawara family especially produced a succession of first class scholars, and many able young men came into the Bunsho-in. The study of foreign learning continued from the previous periods to the middle of the era when Uda Tenno stopped the sending of delegates to China.

With the slackening interest in Chinese cultural studies early in the 10th century (A.D.) the Government schools were gradually reduced in numbers and influence, as the power of the Imperial Government was dwindling and the Fujiwara connections were beginning to monopolize all official positions, leaving outsiders without hope of preferment. The Daigaku-in in Heian was closed after the buildings (five blocks of classrooms and one storehouse) were burnt down in the fire of 1837. Learning became a hereditary privilege with the growth of reactionary reverence for established lineage. Buddhism also became much popularized by the appearance of such monks as Saicho of the Tendai and Kobo Daishi of the Shingon Sect.

Economic Condition The cleavage between the common people and ruling classes became more marked and the clan or family ties weakened as the connection between demand and supply

became more complicated. From this arose the necessity for exchanges and markets. Waka of the Manyoshu suggest the existence of markets in Japan at such an early date. As a matter of fact there had been several markets opened in bygone times such as those of Tsubaki, Atokuwa and Eka. On the beach of Takahama in Hitachi (present Ibaraki) and by the straits of Asakuni in Izumo province (present Shimane) there were primitive markets opened for the people. These markets were first started in connection with Shinto festivals. In the Nara Period, there were the East and West Markets in the city of Nara, where trees were planted for giving shade, and from there peddlars travelled round as far as Echizen province (present Fukui).

In the 7th century (A.D.) silver and copper money was already in considerable circulation. In the 8th century (A.D.) copper money was cast by the Imperial Government, although it is not clear whether all the money in circulation before that was of Chinese origin or not. In the first year of the Wado Era, 708 A.D., silver and copper coins named Wadokashi were cast at the Imperial mint, and this coining of metals continued, ushering in the period of money instead of barter.

In the Heian Period public markets were opened in the east and the west of Heian city. The East Market consisted of 51 shops and the West Market of 33, and they continued till the time of the Genpei (Genji and Heishi) wars in the 12th century (A.D.). The largest among the local markets were at Tsubaki, Tatsu, Asuka and Ausa in Yamato province (present Nara) Shikama in Harima (near Himéji), Naniwa (Osaka) in Settsu and Kowaki in Shiga. There were many trading ports, and of these Hakata, Muro and Naniwa were the most thriving in foreign trade, Hakata coming first, located as it was at the northern end of Kyushu, nearest of Kyushu, nearest to Korea and China. Foreign commerce at this time was mostly governmental, private trading not being allowed.

Social Classes (the 7th-12th centuries A.D.) The highest class of this age consisted of the descendants of the nobles of the preceding age, new dignitaries promoted for meritorious services, descendants of the Imperial House and high priests of Buddhist temples. These people monopolized the highest posi-

tions in the government and administration. Wealth was naturally accumulated by them and civilized life attained by the assimilation of continental culture was theirs. The high official positions and ranks were accompanied with material estates and income, and nobility and wealth were synonymous. Living in the capital or vicinity and holding a close connection with the Imperial House this class enjoyed its aristocratic life until power was taken from it by the Fujiwaras in the 11th century (A.D.).

Next came the class of provincial lords, or officials, scholars, warriors and certain naturalized Koreans or Chinese who were well educated. This class can be compared with the middle class of to-day. The power of the members of this class in politics was secondary, but the standard of their culture was as high as the first, if not higher, especially in the case of scholars such as doctors, astronomers, and mathematicians. They were the military and civil administrators in the local districts and the carriers of a higher civilization.

The third class of this age consisted of the descendants of the second and third classes of the preceding age, and they were mostly engaged in agricultural work, although there were among them some artisans and merchants but their number was comparatively small. In fact handicraft and merchandizing was, in later days, mostly carried out by farmers as a kind of side line. They were compelled to work so hard in order to support the upper classes that some scholars of the economic history of Nippon called this "an age of slave economy." The people of this class were rarely given positions in the government, although they had access to the priestly position in temples. Able youths emancipated themselves from serfdom by becoming outlaws and, as mentioned above, finally gave origin to the rise of the samurai class in the latter half of the Heian Period. In the 8th century (A.D.) this class constituted over 70 per cent of the entire population of Japan.

The lowest class of people, practically a slave class, consisted of two kinds of people. The first were the workers for the Court, the clothes, paper and furniture makers, musicians, stable-men, etc. They were mostly naturalized Koreans, and because of their tribal origin were despised by the other classes. Part of them seem to have been the forefathers

of the "Eta" class of the Yédo Period. But they must have already belonged to the lower class in their native land, Korea, or may have been captives there, because there were many naturalized Koreans who occupied honorable positions in the Imperial Court and in the second class mentioned above. According to a record of this period there were but 4,216 households of this group almost all of which were in the Kyoto, Nara and Osaka districts. So far as the national law is concerned these slaves were freed several times, in 1382, 1404 and 1419, but as a social class they remained the same.

The descendants of the "Yakko" of the preceding periods formed the second division of this slave class. Their social standard as such was legalized by the laws issued at the time of the Taika Reformation. The Taisho laws prohibited intermarriage between members of this "disgraceful" class and members of the "good" classes. Slaves who belonged to offices mainly worked as tomb keepers, farm workers and miscellaneous jobbers, while those owned by private houses did the dirtiest work. The number of these slaves comprised 10 per cent of the entire population. The average value of a slave in the Nara Period was 1,000 bundles of rice for a man and 800 bundles for a woman which meant the amount of rice which would feed a person for 2,500 days. This was rather a prohibitive price for the purchase of slaves, probably due to the small supply of slaves against the demand, the treatment of them by their masters was, therefore, very humane. In the Heian Period, the slave system underwent a gradual change, there was laxity in the imposition of the old laws pertaining to the system, and intermarriage with the "good" people often occurred. On the other hand, many of the third class people or oppressed farmers had become reduced to serfdom, and their intermingling with this class made the two classes indistinguishable at the latter half of the Heian Period.

Kamakura Period

(1182—1333)

Samurai Government Samurai government continued for 805 years, from the time of Minamoto-Yoritomo to the end of the Tokugawa Shogunate. During the feudal age the Minamoto, Ashikaga and Tokugawa families appeared successively as the heads of this samurai government, holding all power, both political and

military, in their hands. At the Imperial Court were the august officials, but its rulership was only nominal, and the real sovereign power was kept by the Shogunate.

In the middle of the Heian Period, the Fujiwaras grasped despotic authority in politics, and the rule of the Imperial Court sank into formalism. Imperial officials and nobles indulged in an effeminate life discarding militarism. Vicious customs prevailed, misunderstandings arose between the Central Government and district offices and the gap between the rich and the poor became greater, gangs of robbers terrorized the people, civil wars great and small constantly occurred, and the people could not live in peace. This state of things gave opportunity for the rise of the warrior class, and the military government under the leadership of Minamoto-Yoritomo was welcomed by the people as suitable for the troublous times, and the Shogunate came into being on its own merits.

The Kamakura Shogunate Minamoto-Yoritomo adopted Oyé's counsel, and asking the permission of Goshirakawa, the ex-Tenno who had the real power at the Court, stationed his warriors in different parts of the country as governors and deputies. He gave these governors military and police authority and to the deputies he assigned the administration of land and tax affairs, in 1185. All the political power fell into Yoritomo's hands as a natural consequence, and the military and political offices which were established at Kamakura became Shogunate head offices; in 1192, he was asked by the Kyoto Government to become Sél-Tai-Shogun or Generalissimo, and this meant the public recognition of the Shogunate authority.

After becoming Shogun by Imperial Order, Minamoto-Yoritomo took great care to control the warrior-lords. He himself lived a very simple life and issued orders to the lords and warriors to do the same, thereby setting good examples to the people. His teachings did not primarily stress skill in fighting or the use of weapons but rather the moral precepts which must underlie the true warrior's way. The hitherto neglected and disorderly rural districts were taken care of and became closely united with the Kamakura Government, their agricultural and commercial life was improved, and the heavy taxation formerly levied by extravagant nobles was reduced to make the peasants' lives easier.

Foundation of Bushido Yoritomo was a pious man, revered both Shintolam and Buddhism, and was loyal to the Tenno. Bushido was indeed established by his teachings and practical examples. He encouraged the propagation of the Zen teachings which emphasized an ascetic life, and those of the Jodo Sect which taught man to realize his sinfulness. The principles of Bushido, however, had mainly to do with the lord-and-subject relation among the samurai, and had defects as a common morality for the masses. But it is noticeable here that polygamy among the nobles of former days was gradually discarded and monogamy began to gain ground in this age, probably in consequence of the recognition of personality and the unusual emphasis on the fidelity of a lady of her lord in the Bushido code. Ideas of honor became strong; loyalty to the Tenno, patriotism, and belief in Japan as being the country specially favored of the gods became established national ideals; Buddhism was completely Nipponized; and the general moral standard was considerably raised.

Yoritomo's lineal descendants did not continue to hold power beyond the third generation, but the nearly related Hojo family took their place and ruled the people with ability till Hojo-Takatoki was overthrown by the faithful adherents of Godalgo Tenno in 1199. The Kamakura Shogunate was the real Central Government of Japan for over 140 years.

Education Education progressed also in the sense that it spread to local districts and especially among the samurai class. The Terakoya (see Chapter on Education) schools were started in the Buddhist temples of this period. Text books suitable for the education of samurai boys were compiled. At the time of the Ashikagas famous centers of learning were established at Ashikaga and Kanazawa (see Chapter on Education) near the present Tokyo. The Ashikaga Gakko (Ashikaga School) was first established by Ashikaga-Yoshikane a cousin of Yoritomo, and has been continued for seven hundred years up to the present day. The Kanazawa Bunko (Kanazawa Library) was first established in 1335 by Hojo-Sanétoki, great-grandson of Hojo-Tokimasa, the Shogun. Women's education was not neglected and sewing, housekeeping, penmanship and reading and composition of prose and poetry were taught to the daughters of well-to-do people.

Art and Literature The rise of individualism gave a new turn to the cultural life of the people. The break of tradition was discernible in fine art and literature. This was the age of Sung and Yuan in China and their literature and arts, flooding Japan, laid the foundations of modern literature and fine arts which developed after the Muromachi Period. Picture rolls of famous battles and illustrated histories of shrines and temples were produced, reflecting the taste of the day. That portrait-painting first began during this period may be taken as a recognition of the individual value of men. (See Chapter on Literature, Arts and Music.)

Commerce and Industry Before the Kamakura Period, agriculture was almost the sole industry of the people, although pottery, clothing, etc. were produced in government factories on a limited scale. The spread of culture among the local population in this period, however, quickened the progress of commerce and industry in country places and local centers. Hand-work and carpentry were emancipated from the protection of the nobles and temples, primitive guilds were created and classes of artisans of armaments, porcelain, lacquer-work, etc. came into existence. Seven guilds were established, of silk workers, charcoal burners, rice merchants, furniture makers, miscellaneous industrials, paper manufacturers and makers of ornamental things and cattle dealers.

Joéi Judicial Code In the first year of Joéi, 1802, a judicial code was issued. It was called Joéi Shikimoku (Joéi Judicial Code) compiled by Hojo-Yasutoki and his colleagues. This was a compilation founded on the judicial customs of olden days and had no incongruities with the Nipponese common life as was often the case with the laws issued by the Central Government at Heian, largely imitations as they were of Chinese laws. It proved, as a matter of fact, to be more practical and effective, and survived many other laws, as an authoritative code for the samurai class, to the time of the Meiji Restoration.

Muromachi Period (1398-2262)

The Muromachi Shogunate Shortly after the downfall of the Kamakura Government, Ashikaga Takauji established a Shogunate in Kyoto, wholly on his own accord, in 1398, and in the time of his grandson Yoshimitsu his work was com-

pleted. It was called the Muromachi Shogunate, after the name of the street in Kyoto in which the government had its headquarters. Its system and institutions were almost the same as those of the former Kamakura Government. A relative of Ashikaga governed eastern Japan, staying at Kamakura. This Kamakura governor was first a simple representative of the Muromachi Shogunate, but by and by he began to stand in rivalry against it. Governors were sent to other places and generals were placed at the head of different military bodies. The governors in local districts were real lords, and acted freely on their own caprices.

Korea, China and Japan The official exchange of delegates with foreign countries was, as already mentioned, abolished, but nevertheless private trade continued. The Sung Dynasty unified China in 979 A.D., and called forth a thriving international commerce. Merchants and Buddhist monks from Nippon made visits to China much oftener than before. Taira-no-Kiyomori opened a port at Hyogo (Kobé) and interviewed Chinese merchants at his palace. In the Kamakura Period, the Buddhist Zen Sect was introduced from China, and the Hojo built huge temples for its monks.

The Yuan Invasion In 1266 (1206 A.D.) the Yuan Dynasty gained sovereignty over the greater part of China and extended its territory even to a part of Europe. The great Emperor Kublai Khan took Korea, and destroyed the Sung Dynasty, winning possession of all China in 1279 A.D. He sent a messenger with advice to Japan to become his tributary, under threat of war. But Hojo-Tokimune then in power in the Kamakura Shogunate, uniting forces with the Kyoto Court, firmly rejected the proposal. The result was a crisis for Japan in 1284 and again 1287. The Yuan ruler in alliance with the government of Korea sent a great army to invade Japan. The Japanese were hard pressed, but they fought bravely with their small forces, and by the help of a typhoon which destroyed the enemy fleet they won the day in the summer of the year 1287. After Jimmu.

The trade between the two nations, however, did not cease with the war. Ashikaga Takauji wished to build the Tenryuji temple and to get funds for the purpose he constructed trade boats which were called Tenryuji boats.

Trade with the Mings From the beginning of the Kamakura Period, Japanese pirates had plundered the coasts of China and Korea. In the Muromachi Period, the Shogun Ashikaga-Yoshimitsu concluded a friendly treaty with the Emperor of Ming in 1361. At the time of Yoshinori delegates of the Shogunate went to Ningpo with passports given by Ming authorities and traded there with the Chinese merchants. Not only Government delegates, but also the governors of local districts, monks and priests of temples or shrines, and some merchants of Hyogo and other ports sailed in and out with a similar purpose. The trade with Ming brought a great profit to Japan, and the Shogunate was relieved of its economic hardships, the western ports thrived and the people became wealthy. The Shogunate did its best to prohibit the ravages of pirates, to prove its friendliness to the Ming Dynasty, but at the end of the Muromachi Period when the Shogunate lost its power and the local lords did as they liked, Japan pirates again pillaged Chinese coasts, which were for a long time troubled with them.

Relations with Korea At the time of the rise of the Mongolian nation, Korea turned against Japan under pressure of the Mongols. But the Japanese pirates ravaged her coasts, and she asked the help of China to send a strong protest to Japanese Government. A general of Korea, Li-Selkel, was successful in protecting the nation from the attacks of the Nippon pirates, and he finally established a new dynasty of his own and called the new country Chosen in 1392.

Among the provincial lords there were many who had intercourse with Korea. Tsushima Island, especially, had close relations with her because of the nearness of its location. Its lord, So, opened trade with Korea in 1328. When Korea became known as Chosen these relations became even more intimate. There were many Tsushima islanders who became residents of Korea. (As to Japan's relations with the Western nations since 1543 A.D. when the Portuguese first came to Japan, (see pp. 77-87 of the Japan Year Book, 1933.)

Feudalism It was during this period that feudalism was established as a definite system, and many of the provinces were ruled over by war-lords. Warriors fought each other, farmers were awakened to the need of uniting to protect their interests, and temples quarrelled with

one another over the delimitation of their spheres of influence. It was a "dark age" in one sense, but important as an age of social change and progress. The advance of foreign trade was remarkable, and Japanese emigrants settled down in the South Sea Islands.

The war-lords began to disregard the orders of the Shogunate, becoming selfish and money-loving. Ashikaga-Yoshimitsu, the third of the line, reorganized the Shogunate and restored its power for a while, but after his death it began to decay and the local lords usurped its authority. Both in the capital of Héian and in the districts civil wars raged year after year. The luxurious living initiated by Yoshimitsu and Yoshimasa, the 8th Shogun, spread like an epidemic among the local lords and warriors, and the ones who suffered most were the common people, the farmers and merchants, because the expenses of the luxury of the upper classes came always from their pockets.

The latter half of the Muromachi Shogunate was an age of civil strife among the feudal lords. All tradition and authority disappeared, and any talented man, favored by fate, had the chance to make himself a lord.

Military and General Education Progress in military arts and the use of weapons was a feature of the period. Various styles of Kendo (fencing) were founded and schools to teach the art flourished in the four corners of the islands. Nor was general education neglected. Both the Ashikaga Gakko and Kanazawa Bunko fulfilled their functions as educational centers. Terakoya were established in more districts and education began to reach the farmers and merchants. In 1561 A.D. St. Francis Xavier landed at Kagoshima, at the southern end of Kyushu, and the Catholic faith was first preached among the people of Nippon. Otomo and other lords in Kyushu were baptized and within less than 30 years there were 200 churches built and over 1,500,000 people converted. Oda-Nobunaga was in favor of Christianity from his policy of suppressing the unruly power of the Buddhist monks. Catholics were also eager to establish schools. Within the feud of Otomo there was established a seminary (Casa Professa) for training preachers. Colleges for young laymen were established at Arima in Higo province (present Kumamoto), Funai in Bungo province (present Oita), and Azuchi in Omi province near Kyoto. The last one was

opened in 1581 A.D., and 25 boys from good families were instructed in the catechism, Latin, Portuguese, Nipponese reading and composition.

Woman's Position Here it must be mentioned that the status of women was greatly lowered in this age of warlords and samurai. Men vaunted their physical prowess in battle, while women were compelled to live secluded lives, sheltering at home from the dangers of the times. Chinese dicta concerning the "three obediences and seven reasons for divorce" making of woman little better than a slave or chattel, suited the selfish convenience of men, and the Buddhist idea of woman, as an impure being detrimental to man's ascent to Buddhahood, all worked together to pull woman's social position down to a ridiculously low level, contrasting with the high status she had enjoyed in more ancient days.

Commerce Ravaged by frequent warfare, the city of Hélian had become deserted, the population thronging to the villages which nestled around the castles of the feudal lords. These in time became thriving cities or towns. Among sea ports Hakata, Hyogo, Muro, and Sakai were representative ones. To Sakai, for instance, came foreign ships direct, and there arose many wealthy merchants who had financial power over the Muromachi Shogunate. It was a free city, governed by its own city assembly and protected by its own city guard. Konishi-Yukinaga who was first a pharmacist and became a lord on his own account, Sen-no-Rikyū, the famous specialist in the tea ceremony, and Noya-Sukeemon, a millionaire merchant in foreign trade with the South Sea Islands, were representative men of Sakai.

Industry The taste of the age was rather simple and purely Japanese. The war-lords found recreation in the tea ceremony or garden-making. The preservation of natural simplicity was the dominant note in these gardens, rocks and pebbles being used in their construction. The national leader in this direction was Ashikaga-Yoshimasa, the Shogun, famous exponent of the tea ceremony. This ceremony was never a mere drinking of tea but a formalized social meeting, at which guests were invited by the host to a simple and tasteful dinner which was called *Kaiseki*. Choice porcelain wares and other utensils were used in it and the guests were entertained not only by the repast but also by

the exhibition of rare articles and scroll pictures. It became a fashion of the time and greatly stimulated and improved the art of making porcelain, lacquer and cast-iron wares and *Kakémono* paintings. These were articles exported to the continent for the first time in the history of Japan.

The last quarter of this period, called the Momoyama Period in art history, was represented by the gorgeous taste of Toyotomi-Hidéyoshi who built the Momoyama Palace of silver and gold. The influence of the Western world definitely reached Japan with the coming of Catholic priests in this period. It affected not only the spiritual and mental life of the Japanese but also the field of architecture. When Oda-Nobunaga built the Azuchi Castle, the first of its kind, in 2236, Catholic priests gave advice or directed the construction. The central building of a castle in Japan is called *Tenshu-kaku*. The word *Tenshu* means the Heavenly Lord or God of the Catholic Church, and the *Tenshukaku* signifies the Tower of the Heavenly Lord. It is said that in the Tower of the Heavenly Lord Catholic images were enshrined when it was first built. According to an art investigation, there are in Italy remnants of old buildings which resemble the Japanese castles and the influence of Roman architecture through the Portuguese and Spaniards must have been felt in Japanese castle building.

Economic Conditions There were economic reasons underlying the civil wars among the feudal lords in the latter half of the Muromachi Period. Enlarged volume of production, progress of communications and transportation, advancement of commerce and industry and changes in military strategy following the introduction of guns led to the wars of territorial invasion and expansion among the lords who had to provide for an increasing number of soldiers and officials. Both commerce and industry had from the time of Minamoto-Yoritomo, progressed slowly but steadily with the spread of civilization to local centers, and merchants and artisans were gaining standing as a class. Up to the middle of the Muromachi Period the guilds called "*Za*" monopolized the supply of goods to the lords; this system, however, came to an end with the progress of free trading, and public markets were permanently established. The appearance of large towns and cities necessitated the accumulation of commodities

and provisions from adjacent country places and other parts of the land and hastened the growth of wholesale dealers. The wholesale dealers of this period were called "*Mommaru*" and combined the businesses of innkeeping, wholesale trading, transportation and money exchanging. Banking business also made considerable progress. There were no banks in the modern sense, but the pawnshops were the banks of the day when as yet there was no regular credit system. Buddhist temples and the brewers of saké acted also as money lenders and they together with the pawnshops were usurers and capitalists. *Tanomoshi-ko* (small associations for mutual financial aid) were already in vogue. Accumulation for the lords, but they had to reply wholly upon the farmers and merchants for financial support while the Central Government was too weak to aid them or protect their interests in accordance with the change of social and economic conditions. Some fell so heavily into debt that finally they had to surrender their territory to their creditors. The Shogunate prohibited the purchase or mortgage of land owned by the samurai to merchants and landed proprietors, but this regulation was not observed. By the end of the Kamakura Shogunate it had become too late to attempt the financial rescue of the samurai. The lords levied heavy taxes on their people and farmed out their collection to appointed merchants. The final outcome of this system, however, was to let the land fall into the hands of those agents, so that the lords were driven in desperation to get new land by force. At times the farmers and smaller merchants resorted to violence to protect their rights and demand more merciful governance from their respective lords or the Shogunate. They often attacked the wealthy merchants, temples and pawnshops to get back goods they had pawned.

The latter half of the Muromachi Period witnessed Buddhist mob rioting and fighting. The Shin Sect (or *Ikko Shu*) founded by Shinran gained great numbers of followers from among the common people, and some uprisings of these religionists were in reality directed against the ruling class. For instance, the *Ikko* mob which started rioting in the districts of Kaga, Noto and Echigo provinces, fought against *Togashi-Masachika*, the lord of Kaga and killed him, while another in the district near the present-day Kobe and Osaka defeated

the armies of Hosokawa their lord, the fight extending over several provinces from Sakai to Ishiyama in Omi province (present Shiga). Tokugawa-Iyeyasu, then lord of Mikawa (present Shizuoka), fought with them in 2223, and to Oda-Nobunaga also they were a constant source of trouble.

The social changes caused by the progress of trade and commerce during the Kamakura and Muromachi Periods and consequent disorder among the ruling classes were not allowed to take their own course very long, for foreign relations, especially with Western countries, presented many international problems and the necessity of national unity became keenly felt. The introduction of fire-arms brought about a fundamental change in methods of fighting. Arrows were no match for bullets. Preparations for war had to be made on a much larger scale and the warriors or soldiers reorganized in a more systematic way, and consequently the smaller lords were forced to unite under the leadership of greater ones who possessed real power and means to organize new armies. In this manner the unity of all Japan was realized in three stages through three great war-lords, Oda-Nobunaga, Toyotomi-Hidéyoshi and Tokugawa-Iyeyasu.

Oda-Nobunaga At first, Oda-Nobunaga, was an official under the lord Shiba, but soon becoming independent he subdued one lesser lord after another with his soldiers armed with guns, and, in July 2233, dethroned Ashikaga-Yoshiaki, the Shogun and demanded direct access to Ogmachi Tenno, Nobunaga who had had long and bitter experience of the Buddhist mobs waged war against them and set fire to the Enryakuji temple on Mount Hiei, one of the most powerful temples of the time, thus putting an end to Buddhist meddling in political affairs. He found another means of lessening the power of Buddhist temples by favoring the spread of the Christian faith. He gave all encouragement to its propagation and welcomed the inflow of Western learning and civilization. Nobunaga destroyed the barrier gates in districts which hindered free commercial intercourse and transportation and put an end to the monopolizing guilds and gave merchants opportunity for unrestricted trading. But in 2242 he was assassinated with his work yet incomplete, and it was left to Hidéyoshi to continue the task of uniting the nation.

Toyotomi-Hidēyoshi Toyotomi-Hidēyoshi, a farmer's son, and one of the trusted generals of Oda, succeeded in subduing even such great lords as Mori and Shimazu in the west and Date and Hojo in the north and practically united the whole nation by force. In 2243 the whole land of Japan was surveyed to divide it into new rural districts. In 2246 Hidēyoshi fixed the costumes of the samurai according to their rank. In 2248 the common people were ordered to surrender their swords for casting a Daibutsu (great image of Buddha), the purpose of this order being to prevent the wearing of swords by any except the samurai. The law of 2251 strictly prohibited the shifting of hereditary business, and the four classes of samurai, farmers, artisans and merchants were firmly fixed.

To force obedience to the law *Gonin-gumi* (Five Men's Bands) were compulsorily organized. All the people (samurai inclusive) were grouped by 5 or 10 families and each group not only took joint responsibility for the doings of all of its members but helped its members in civil life. This originated before Toyotomi's time, but the law issued in 2260 made it an established institution and played an important part in the following Tokugawa Period both politically and socially. Hidēyoshi planned an invasion of the Continent, Formosa, and the Philippines, but died in 2258 (1598 A.D.) before realizing his dreams.

Before the absolute unity of Japan could be accomplished another great statesman was to take the work in hand.

Social Classes (12th-16th centuries A.D.) The Onin war (2127-2135) which was fought between the Murōmachi (the Ashikagas) Shogunate families in the city of Kyoto not only destroyed the Shogunate itself but also reduced the Capital to ashes. The Court and the Shogunate lost power at once and the whole country was thrown into commotion for a century by the wars of the military lords.

The wars entirely did away with old social customs and laws and gave opportunity for the rise of petty warriors and landed-farmers who, to this time, had been subjected to the aristocrats and war-lords. This was a time of great changes in the social order of Japan. After the Onin war members of the laboring classes were able to become lords through their own ability; farmers organized to oppose their lords; commer-

cial cities like Sakai, Yamaguchi, and Osaka, appeared and became rich with the development of foreign trade; and villages, in many districts, began to govern themselves.

In consequence of the rise of new war-lords the aristocratic class of this age was of two kinds, the old nobles in the Court and the new war-lords. The Court nobles had become poor through the confiscation of parts of their estates in country districts by the Kamakura Shogunate. They were, nevertheless, still highly honored because of their culture and attainments, all lines of study being handed down by them in hereditary succession, and high positions in the Court were held by them though they had no practical power in the administration of national affairs. The only sphere of influence left to the Court nobles was in religious circles, except in the Zen Sect which had most of its adherents among the samurai class. The Ashikagas, who succeeded the Minamotos in the Shogunate government, again confiscated more than one-half of the lands of Court nobles and finally stretched their wanton hands over the estates of the Imperial House and temples and shrines in the name of military taxes. In the Onin war, fought in the city of Kyoto, the mansions of the Court nobles were all destroyed or set on fire and the nobles themselves were compelled to desert the capital and seek protection among the wealthy families in the country districts or temples and shrines.

The war-lords in this period were sons of local governors in older ages, new governors placed in districts by the Kamakura and Ashikaga Shogunates, and big land-lords who ascended to war-lordship by hiring warriors for the protection of their estates in the political confusion of the time. The name "Daimyo" which represented the war-lord in later ages, especially in the Yēdo Period, originated in the landlords, and meant one who owned a large estate or villages. The war-lords, new and old, took advantage of the downfall of the Shogunate after the Onin war to consolidate their field of activity all over Japan. They fought one another to obtain supremacy.

The second class of people consisted of farmers, artisans and merchants. The war-lords and daimyo in the provinces built castles around which artisans and merchants settled, the artisans and merchants increased in number and the castle communities, gradually grew into towns

and cities, while progress in foreign trade during the latter half of this period gave rise to port cities. Artisans and merchants formed guilds as mentioned elsewhere and protected their rights and profits. Farmers who had been trodden under the foot of the ruling classes began to make demands upon their lords who could no longer control them by threats but had to handle them in a more honorable manner. The first record of a farmers' mob movement against their lords was that of the farmers in Kinki (Kyoto and Nara) districts which started in September 2088. The mob demanded the so-called "Toku Sēi," cancellation of debt or a permanent moratorium. Mobs which were united in the faith of Buddhism such as the Jodo or Hokkē sects were well organized and had some permanency so that at one time they formed their own government. In the province of Yamashiro the farmers succeeded in organizing their own government and elected members by vote at the Hyodoin temple at Uji, now a part of Kyoto, in February 2146. This and other examples of a similar nature were not allowed to continue because of later changes in political affairs, but they laid foundations for the future development of towns and villages and the "Gonin-gumi" as mentioned above.

The lowest class in this period consisted of sons of the same class in the preceding age. The difference was that the slave of Court nobles or government offices became more despised than the slaves at private houses. The latter were handled by their lords in a much more humane way than in the preceding period. The former, on the contrary, became more disliked by the other people because of their Korean origin and their special work of butchers and skinner, for such work was extremely despised by Buddhism, which taught people not to kill any living thing, even live, and taboo all flesh. They were called the "Eta," the meaning of which changed from the "butcher" to the "polluted," and lived in groups secluded from others.

Yēdo Period

(2262—2527)

In 2260 Tokugawa-Iyēyasu became the practical ruler of Japan. Except for a small portion allotted to the Imperial House and various religious bodies, over 90 per cent of the entire land was divided among the Tokugawas, their relatives,

and favorite generals and lords. Thus the complete unity of the nation was realized by the dual master-and-subject relation between the lords and their people and the Shogun and his lords. This feudal system lasted over 260 years, unparalleled in the history of the world. This was a success primarily for the Tokugawa Shogunate rather than the nation. It was due for one thing to the financial and military strength of the Tokugawa family; secondly to the clever method of administration, best suited to keep wayward war-lords in order, and thirdly to the halting of alien influences from overseas.

Iyēyasu located the seat of the Central Government at Yēdo (Tokyo) and governed from there his 200 lords and generals. The financial basis of this Shogunate was superior to that of its predecessors. About 7,000,000 koku ("koku" in this case means the area of land which can produce one koku of rice) or nearly one-fourth of the national area of 30,560,000 koku, was owned by the Shogunate directly or indirectly. Besides, all the ports and places important for political and military purposes, the largest cities and the centers of industrial and commercial activities, and all the mines of any value were under the Shogunate's direct control. It also controlled the national mints.

Bukē Hatto (Samurai Law) After giving the final blow to the Toyotomis in May 2275, Tokugawa-Iyēyasu ordered the drafting of the law concerning the daimyo (feudal lords) and samurai. In July of the same year the Samurai Law was pronounced before the gathering of the daimyo called for the purpose by the second Tokugawa Shogun, Hidētada. It consisted of 13 articles the gist of them being as follows: (1) Samurai must be well educated in general learning and versed in the arts of war; (2) Unbridled drinking and luxuriousness are strictly prohibited; (3) Criminals must not be aided or concealed; (4) All treasonous bodies and murderers should be banished; (5) No person other than the subjects of the daimyo of a district should be allowed to live in his territory; (6) All repairs to castles need permission of the Shogunate and the building of a new castle is strictly prohibited; (7) If anyone detects a new castle building or a secret political organization in a neighboring province he must report it to the Shogunate; (8) Marriages must not be celebrated privately; (9) All the lords

are required to observe "sankin-kotai." (According to this article the lords were divided into two groups, and each group was to come up to Yédo, the seat of the Shogunate, in April every other year, to stay there for one year and the Shogunate prepared their Yédo residences where their families were kept as hostages. These rules were somewhat loosened in later years); (10) Styles of costume should be regulated according to rank and social position; (11) Servants ought not freely to use the palanquin (the only vehicle in those days) in travel; (12) Samurai should be instructed to live frugally; and (13) the lords should use discretion in appointment of officials.

The purpose of this law was to restrict the armament of the lords, to suppress political organization and treason, to effectively inspect the local government of the lords, and to force them to keep order by strict rules on their behavior. The number of daimyo was 157 according to the Shogunate statistics of 2274.

Kugé Hatto (Court Nobles Law) This law for the court nobles was promulgated in July 2275, at the assembly of 150 court nobles at the NiJo Castle, Kyoto. It consisted of 17 articles, and defined the status of the Emperor, Imperial Princes and Princesses, and regulated the appointment of a Regency and chief councillor, adoption, court ranks, institution of the year name, costumes, the order of promotion, orders to be issued by magistrates, sentences of the court, and the position, ranks, costumes and honorary titles of the head priests of Buddhist temples. (See p. 100, the Japan Year Book, 1936, for the main points of the law.)

System of Control Iyéyasu took scrupulous care not to give any chance to the Imperial House and the greater lords to gather forces against the Shogunate. His first policy was to restrict their powers by the promulgation of the Kugé Hatto and Buké Hatto above mentioned. His second was to allot their districts to the respective lords by an administrative plan deliberately schemed out. The Kanto district in which the seat of the Shogunate was located was put under the direct rule of the Shogun and ruled by his personal generals to protect the Central Government from attack. In the districts around Kyoto, the city of the Imperial House, none of the Tozama Daimyo, the conquered lords, were plac-

ed, but only the relatives of the Tokugawas and the Fudai Daimyo, lords who had been on the Tokugawa's side from of old; and in Kyoto itself a representative office of the Shogunate had the responsibility of watching any political move in that city.

Along the two main roads, the Tokaido and Nakasendo (or Koshukaido) which connected Kyoto and Yédo, the Fudai Daimyo only were appointed to rule. The Tozama Daimyo were all given lands in the remoter parts and between each two of them a Fudai Daimyo was placed to play the part of a barrier. Such important places as Osaka, Sakai, Fushimi, Nagasaki and Utsunomiya were administered by governors directly sent from Yédo. The children of Iyéyasu were given large fiefs and established the Houses of Mito, Owari, Echizen and Kishu, forming a defensive semicircular line.

Iyéyasu cleverly divided the whole country among the lords so as to keep the balance between the east and the west, a policy which proved successful till the balance was broken in the first half of the 19th century (A.D.) when the western lords rose in rebellion. The Shogunate paid scrupulous attention to all travelers along the Tokaido. It put a barrier at Hakoné, and nobody was allowed to pass through the gate without a passport issued from the lords or the Shogunate. After the enforcement of the articles of the Buké Hatto requiring the family of a lord to stay at Yédo, women were almost entirely prohibited from leaving the city for they had to get Hakoné passports directly from the Shogunate.

The purpose of the seclusion policy adopted by the Tokugawa Shogunate was to shut out any possible outside political influence and to prevent the local lords from getting large profits out of foreign trade, and rising thereby to financial and political power. The Shogunate did everything to safeguard its supremacy and make the lords obedient, no matter how national progress was hindered or into what miserable condition the people might be thrown.

Organization of the Tokugawa Shogunate The Shogunate was a government of one despotic ruler, the Shogun. No one man, however, can perform all the duties of a government unassisted. Although there were many changes in the organization and the names of offices in the 268 years of its rule the Yédo

Government, in the main, had a Cabinet which consisted of one Tairo (the great elder), five Roju (the middle elders), and five Wakadoshiyori (the younger elders). The Tairo was the premier but, though the Shogun at times placed his most reliable and able statesman in the position, the years in which a Tairo held office were but few, the Shogun himself generally undertaking the office. The Roju were the ministers of the administration. They signed the public ordinances and documents of the highest import. Their administration was based on former customs and newly issued laws, while their secretaries had the responsibility of examining old customs and precedents to help their decisions. These five saw to matters concerning the Imperial House, the court nobles and prince monks, and controlled all the lords and high officials, local governors and inspectors, and in wartime commanded the armies of the lords.

The Wakadoshiyori consisted of four or five members who were at once councillors and vice-ministers and controlled the Hatamoto (the generals who directly belonged to the Shogunate), and the lower officials, and in any emergency commanded the armies of the Hatamoto.

Both the Roju and the Wakadoshiyori were appointed from among the Fudai-Daimyo only.

Under the cabinet there were three Bugyo: the Jisha Bugyo (Temple and Shrine Department), the Machi Bugyo (City Department), and the Kanjo Bugyo (Counting Department). The Jisha Bugyo controlled all the temples and shrines in the country and administered justice in the remoter districts. The Machi Bugyo administered the city (Yédo) affairs from administrative business to justice, police and prisons. The Kanjo Bugyo took charge of the treasury of the Shogunate, gathering taxes from the estates directly belonging to the Shogun.

The Roju, the Wakadoshiyori and the three Bugyo formed the Central Shogunate Government, all other officials belonging to or coming under the control of one or other of these. Among the local officials the most important were the Shoshi-dai who represented the Shogunate at Kyoto, the Osaka-Jodai who represented the Shogunate at Osaka, the Fushimi Bugyo, overseers of the barriers at Kyoto, the Kobusho Bugyo or military department, and the Nagasaki Bugyo who controlled the lords in Kyuhu.

Cultural Life Culture and civilization made greatest progress in the western part of Japan and it was in Osaka and Kyoto that literature and a more refined life developed in the earlier years of the Yédo Period. Iyéyasu was anxious to spread knowledge and encouraged the study of the Japanese and Chinese literatures of former days; scholars of great learning appeared who opened schools and published commentaries or interpretations either of their own accord or by the backing or order of the lords. The progress of the art of printing greatly helped the spread of education by books. But in the early days of the period most of the energy of the ruling class and the common people was spent in readjusting their political and social life to the new state of affairs created by the united and centralized government of the Tokugawa Shogunate, and time was needed for the psychological atmosphere of the people to settle down toward a peaceful enjoyment of life in this better organized society.

It was not until after half a century that a characteristic taste and way of life began to show themselves, discarding the old garbs of tradition. Here it must be noted that the fundamental feature of the literature of the period was that it was the creation of the common people who were denied all opportunity of rising to higher social positions or assuming official posts in the government. The so-called Genroku period commenced with the luxurious life of the fifth Shogun, Tsunayoshi, who was a man of enthusiasm, fond of learning, and encouraged lectures and schools. Even before his time the general trend of the period had been toward extravagance and amusement following a century of peace. The Shogun's example, however, quickened and intensified this tendency, and such amusements as "nō" drama, Joruri (or gidayu), and kabuki (see Chapter on Literature, Arts and Music) were enjoyed by the general masses, while pure literature such as haiku, waka, novels, and stories began also to be written and read among the lower classes. Skill in the fine arts, characteristic Japanese handiwork and special weaving arts reached the highest pitch.

In the Genroku period literary men were able to publish their writings freely and the Joruri of Chikamatsu, the novels of Saikaku, and the short poems of Bashō had a great circulation, most of

their works becoming literary treasures of Japan for ages to come.

The leadership in civilization was still with Osaka and Kyoto up to the end of this period. But the Sankin-kotai and the power of Yédo, the seat of the Shogunate, did not long allow the center of culture and fashion to remain in these old western cities, and Yédo had finally assumed the first position in all matters of political and social life by the last quarter of the 18th century (A.D.). The following 80 years, especially the first 50 years of it, was the golden age of the cultural life before the Meiji Restoration.

Severity marked the Shogunate policy in dealing with the people from the highest to the lowest, the masses suffering the worst oppression. Social tragedies amply reflect themselves in the literature of Joruri writers, Chikamatsu and his contemporaries, and even allowing the apparently good intentions of the Shogunate rulers and advisers to improve the political, economic and social conditions, the people in general were either trodden down by lawless samurai or entrapped and rendered helpless in the network of prohibitive laws.

But the characteristic optimism of the people of Japan enabled them to survive the stifling, tortuous life, seeking consolation in cultural or popular pursuits. This repressed energy found its outlet in creative industry and literature, or their enjoyment. Besides the standard works of literature there are preserved smaller illustrated pamphlets, short novels and poems which reflect the life of the common people in those days. They expose the looseness of the social life in many respects, but it is wonderful how they show the innate heart of Japanese people, optimistic, realistic and humane. If it were not for its partial suppression by the Government this common literature might have attained remarkable progress. All Japanese amusements either originated or took definite form in this age. In the upper classes of society a similar course of development ran through all phases of life.

Gradual Economic Decline At the beginning of the Tokugawa Shogunate foreign trade was carried on to a considerable extent but afterwards it was almost entirely prohibited except to a small extent through one trade port, and all hope of increasing the national wealth and economic progress of Japan through overseas intercourse was lost. Even with its income from the large territory

above mentioned the Shogunate could hardly manage to keep pace with the ever increasing expenditure. Financial unsoundness appeared at the time of the fourth Shogun, and from the fifth Shogun on they were forced to make both ends meet in national finance by re-issuing coins. Various improvements and revisions of economic policy wrought no material change of situation for the better. In the Tempa Era (2490-2504), the Government stood on the brink of bankruptcy and during the last years of the Shogunate the financial situation went from bad to worse.

The local lords had territories of 10,000 koku to 1,020,000 koku each, but their income from these was too small to feed all their dependent samurai and soldiers, and to finance the Sankin-kotai traveling expenses. They fell into heavy debt, their creditors being the wealthy merchants and money lenders at Yédo and Osaka, the two business centers of the time. From the middle of the Yédo Period few of the lords could manage without the help of the rich merchants. Seventy per cent of the national wealth was said to have gone into the hands of wealthy business men by the end of the age. In 1843 the lords sent about 4,000,000 koku of rice to Osaka, 3,000,000 koku of which went to Osaka merchants as interest on their debt of 60,000,000 ryo (gold coin). All means to which they resorted to increase their incomes proved in vain.

The samurai were also compelled by the Sankin-kotai system to have two houses, one at their rural town and the other in Yédo. They were not allowed to do any productive work but received a kind of salary from their own lords, and mostly lived a leisurely life, although some were given offices in the local governments. The long peace did not necessarily bring happiness to the samurai, but rather drew them into different means of pastime and their fighting spirit was dulled with the increasing tendency to luxury. Their incomes were limited from the beginning and were still more shortened by compulsory loans to their feudal lord out of their "fuchi" or salaries, or even complete suspension of payment. They had no way of extorting from the farmers, as the lords had, and after losing all their means they could not help but break the law and work secretly for their living as artisans or small merchants. In the end the samurai began

to sell their weapons and armor which had become useless in the long years of peace.

In the Yédo Period the rural folk still lived on the natural products of their farms, helped out by some small income from their handicraft, and each village constituted an economic unit, self-supplying and self-supporting. At first, the political peace benefited farmers especially and increase of production resulted from the improvement of farming instruments and institutions. The kinds of vegetables grown became more numerous, sericulture advanced remarkably, and new areas of arable land were brought under cultivation. At the time of Toyotomi's land survey (2233) the rice production of the whole country had been estimated at 18,000,000 koku. In the Genroku Era (2348-2364) it increased to 25,780,000 koku, and, in 2502, to 30,550,000 koku. But the farmers had to pay 50 per cent of their products as tax to their lords; they were denied the freedom of moving or changing their occupation, were subject to restrictive measures in purchasing land and withal were bound hand and foot by a network of the Gonin-gumi system and other restrictive regulations, and farmers resorted to such desperate measures as infanticide, fleeing to cities and mob riots to escape from their difficulties or fight for their living.

The number of recorded farmer-mob riots reached 568, including 68 in the early period of the age, 236 in the last. The usual motive for rising in mobs was anger at the intolerable extortion by the lords, tenant disputes being as yet rare.

It was estimated that the proportion of farmers to the whole population was 80%, and the total population in the Yédo Period showed a slow increase in the first half and a standstill in the latter. This was brought about by such natural causes as famines, prevalence of epidemics and insanitary dwellings; but the habit of infanticide which originated from the direct difficulty of living among the farming class, must have been the greatest factor in checking the increase of population, for it was usual among farmers to restrict the number of their children to less than three in a family. Another negative measure was to flee from the territory of the despotic lord to large cities. Cities had insufficient capacity to receive the inflow of these country people because as yet there

were no industrial factories, but there were many openings for house-workers, day laborers and apprentices in the business houses or artisans' shops.

Commerce and Industry The advance of commerce was helped by the increase of population in the towns and cities where central and rural governmental seats were located and the regular journeys to and from Yédo of the lords and their soldiers in Sankin-kotai. But as all foreign trade was banned, business could not take on any natural or international development. The main commodity of the day was rice, that was produced in the Kansai, Chugoku (the Main Island west of Kōbe), Shikoku, Kyushu and Hokuriku (district facing the Japan Sea in the central part of the Main Island) being transported to Osaka rice-dealers, while that of Kanto and Ohu or the northeastern provinces was sold in Yédo. Exchange business in rice had already commenced among Osaka merchants and speculations began to draw common interest. Coins of gold, silver, bronze or copper were in good circulation by this time, although these suffered changes of value at times, and the west of Osaka adopted the silver standard while the east took the gold standard. Paper money was issued by the rural governments so that money economy prevailed all over Japan. Bank business or Ryo-gae and the credit system made considerable progress.

Yédo had over a million population and Osaka came next with several hundred thousand. There were many other cities of over ten thousand. Seclusion to foreign lands, but land transportation within the country made wonderful progress. The five highways, Tokaido, Nakasen-do, Koshu-kaido, Nikko-kaido and Oshu-kaido (Dō or Kaido means road) converged at Yédo and men and goods came to the Shogunate capital along them and their byroads from the remotest corners of the land. Casting sea transportation had the following four main lines: the South Sea line between Yédo and Osaka, the West Sea line between Osaka and Nagasaki, the North Sea line from Shimonoséki to Matsumae, and the East Sea line between Oshu and Yédo; the most important of these being the South Sea line which connected Yédo the greatest consuming city and Osaka the greatest commercial center.

A factory in its modern sense was still unknown; what industry there was, was the home industry on the scale of

handwork, except brewing at Nada, weaving at Ashikaga and Kiriu near Yédo and Hakata in Kyushu, metal foundries in Chugoku and shipbuilding, with large capital and a fairly elaborate system.

The seclusion policy quenched the enthusiasm of the Japanese for foreign trade which had been greatly stimulated at the time of Oda-Nobunaga and at the beginning of the Yédo Period by the activities of the Goshuin-sen or registered vessels and small boats of the pirates. The Japanese were compelled to fall back on the old economic system of self-supply and self-sufficiency, and to relinquish unwillingly the international spirit that had aspired to things Western on a far larger scale than that of China centuries ago.

At the same time, however, it resulted in the creation of many industries and fine arts purely Japanese, and in the course of time, the work of the artisans became minutely specialized numbering over 150 kinds. The artisans were united in guilds according to their kinds, which protected their right and profits, master, artisans and apprentices comprising each house. There were government purveyors who were protected by the Shogunate and accumulated wealth. The number of merchants greatly increased and the classes of the wholesale merchants, middle men and retailers were definitely established. The wholesale dealers organized associations and gradually, in their financial ascendancy, acquired real power over the samurai and lords.

Social Classes (16th-18th centuries, A.D.) The policy of the Tokugawa Shogunate, which followed the national unity of Toyotomi-Hidéyoshi, clearly marked the class division into five: the samurai, farmers, businessmen, educators and outcasts.

First, taking the place of the former Court nobles came the samurai class. This consisted of the war-lords or daimyo and their warriors and was responsible for all the national political and military affairs, both central and provincial. The samurai lived on the revenue from taxes levied on the farmers and businessmen. In times of emergency unreasonable levies were imposed upon these working classes, and extremely despotic lords often robbed them of their wealth in the name of loans never repaid. This latter injustice was specially repeated by the lords at the end

of the Yédo Period when the samurai class was thrown into an economic depression by reasons mentioned elsewhere. According to statistics taken by the Meiji Government in 1872 A.D. the number of samurai households was 395,825, with an aggregate membership of 1,911,239, or 7 per cent of the total population at the end of the Yédo Period. There were in 1752 A.D., the Shogunate house, its three relative lords and 285 daimyo. Among the 258 daimyo those who owned an estate above 600,000 koku numbered 3, above 200,000 koku 15, above 100,000 koku 27, above 600,000 koku 20, above 30,000 koku 62, and above 10,000 koku 23. All of these lords were made peers after 1884 A.D. when the old daimyo system was done away with by the Meiji Government.

Farmers were divided into three classes, village officials, landowners and tenants. The first of these were the largest landowners in villages who were asked by the daimyo or samurai dignitaries to levy taxes on the villagers. They represented their village and had power over the villagers in both public and private matters as tax-gatherers, police and leaders of the community. Other landed farmers who had no official responsibility owned their own land and farm and were the tax-bearers of the community. The tenants were subjects of the other landed farmers and were the most pitiable of the working classes of the time. Of their production 50 per cent went to the samurai as public taxes and 30 per cent to their master of landed farmers as rent, and they themselves were compelled to live on but 20 per cent of what they had produced. The percentage of these classes of farmers seems to have been 2.5 per cent, 37.5 per cent, and 60 per cent, respectively. Farmers were often stricken by natural calamities in addition to this squeeze by the ruling classes.

The class of businessmen was also divided into two, wealthier merchants or artisans who owned houses and lots, and tenants. In social standing businessmen were regarded lower than farmers, but as a matter of fact their economic condition was much better. Their prosperity depended on the luxury and consequent demands of the samurai class, so the samurai and businessmen were economically interdependent, but the businessmen gradually obtained the more powerful position and wealthier "chonin" or merchants became to be

much honored because of their economic power. Towards the latter half of the Yédo Period they actually became freer than the samurai. At times their wealth and lives were forfeit to the Shogunate or local war-lords, yet they laid an unshakable foundation for the business classes in new Japan after the Meiji Restoration of 2528 (1868 A.D.).

The cultural class consisted of the Court nobles, monks, priests and physicians. The social standing of the Court nobles was still high. The Emperor was duly respected by the Shogunate and daimyo, but he had no political power. The Court nobles who lived in Kyoto with the Imperial House had but a meager means of living. They were satisfied to be tutors in one art or another, such as waka, Japan football, penmanship, astrology, medical science, etc. Yet their hereditary position as the nobility was well established and they formed so strong a class of their own that the Shogunate or the war-lords could hardly disregard their existence, in fact it was by the combined power of the Court nobles and the "ronin" or masterless samurai that the Shogunate was finally overthrown in the middle of the 19th century (A.D.).

The lowest class in the Yédo Period, as in the preceding period, were the "Eta" and "hinin." The number of "Eta" (polluted) remarkably increased in this period because war-lords in the previous war period called the butchers and skinnners to their castle-towns to manufacture articles for war, and the birth-rate of these "Eta" was great. They lived all over the country instead of only in the Kyoto and Nara districts as in the previous period, forming their own communities. This "Eta" class has been most unreasonably treated until 1871 A.D. when the Meiji Government declared that no legal distinction should exist between the "Eta" and others. The "hinin," outcasts, beggars, and the like were put in the same class with the "Eta." According to statistics taken by the Meiji Government in 1871 A.D. the number of the "Eta" was 280,311, beggars 23,480 and others 79,097.

Ronin A characteristic phenomenon of the Yédo Period was the appearance of the Ronin or masterless samurai. They had existed in previous years, but at the time of Toyotomi their number was insignificant. The samurai who had followed lords defeated and ruined in battles became ronin, and their number

was added to by the extinction of noble houses in punishment for rebellion and the unemployment of the sons of samurai, other than the first born, who had no share in the inheritance of their father's property or position. Some samurai voluntarily chose the life of a ronin. All these ronin lived from hand to mouth and were either at odds with the ruling class or gave constant trouble to the common people. The event mainly responsible for the creation of this class of people was the battle at Sekigahara (1600 A.D.) which decided the supremacy of the Tokugawas over the Toyotomis. In the 13 years between that battle and the Osaka battle which ended in the final destruction of the Toyotomi family, the number of the lords entirely ruined or partly deprived of territory reached over 100 and the confiscated area to approximately 9,000,000 koku. Some found second masters but the larger number of the samurai were thrown out of work. The Osaka battle was caused by these samurai in a last attempt to preserve the power of the Toyotomis, although it ended in their complete failure. Again, in the 23 years between the Osaka battle and the Shimabara Rebellion of 1637 A.D. another 70 lords lost the whole or a part of their territory by the relentless application of the Buké Hatto, and indeed the Shimabara Rebellion was nothing but an outburst of complaints by the Catholics and the ronin against the oppression of the Shogunate. But the power of the Shogunate was unshakable.

The number of the ronin, however, was still more increased, and in the 4th year of the Kéian Era, 2311, Yui-no-Shosétsu and his colleagues attempted a change of the Shogunate government for the benefit of the ronin, although it was suppressed by the wholesale arrest of the ambitious leaders and the harakiri of Yui-no-Shosétsu himself on July 25 of that year. There were minor events caused by outbreaks of the ronin here and there and at last the Shogunate was awakened by these uprisings to the graveness of the situation and after the Kéian Era measures were taken to prevent further increase in the number of these masterless samurai. As a rule, in obedience to Bushido ethics, the samurai did not like to take a second master, and only a small portion found positions, while the rest either remained unemployed or chose some other occupation.

Some became merchants or farmers. Others became scholars and opened *Tera-koya* and education the young in Confucianism and Japanese literature and morals. Still others became specialists in military arts and gave lectures to the samurai and the lords, while there were quite a number of experts in fencing and archery who opened drill-halls or schools in the larger cities. The better element of the *rōnin* played an important part in the social development of the country standing in a freer position than the regular samurai. And the last and most praise-worthy task they accomplished was to take the prominent part in the movement for aiding the Imperial House which finally led to the Meiji Restoration.

Exclusion Policy

Policy of Toyotomi The Catholic faith spread over Japan very quickly and many churches were built in various places. But the dogmas and insinuations of the Church were in many ways unfitting to Japanese ideals and customs. Besides, the friars or missionaries were charged to have behaved without discretion, disregarding the laws of the nation. Toyotomi-Hideyoshi therefore destroyed the Catholic Church in Kyoto in 2245, and issued a Prohibition Law in 2247, forbidding the residence of missionaries at Nagasaki and other places. But he still allowed foreigners who did not mean to spread the religion to come.

A little later, when trade with Luzon was opened, Spanish missionaries came to Japan. These missionaries were antagonistic to the Jesuits and tried to preach another form of doctrine among the people in the face of the Prohibition Law, and quarrelled with the Portuguese missionaries. Hideyoshi issued a more drastic prohibition law and severely punished the breakers; but he died without accomplishing his aim, and both Portuguese and Spanish missionaries came in greater numbers and preached the gospel more earnestly so that the believers in it increased with remarkable rapidity.

Policy of Iyeyasu Iyeyasu followed in Hideyoshi's steps and encouraged foreign trade. But being anxious lest the people should be misled by the Catholic priests he prohibited their preaching in 2272, expelled them from the country, and strictly ordered the Japanese believers to turn from their faith, and those who did not obey his

order were condemned to death. They called this turning from or casting away the Christian faith "*Korobi*" or rolling over.

Going Abroad Prohibited But missionaries came in considerable numbers, and secretly continued to spread Christianity. The Shogunate saw the difficulty of complete prohibition, and began to take stricter steps. Iyemitsu, the third Tokugawa Shogun, prohibited the importation of foreign books in 2290, forbade any one to go out of the country without permission of the Government in 2293, and prohibited the going abroad of any Japanese in 2296. Finally, no Japanese was allowed to return from abroad.

Seclusion of the Nation The Shogunate kept a strict watch against the coming in of the Catholic faith and tried to exterminate the believers in the country. Its measures were so severe that the Christian believers rose in rebellion at Shitohara in 2297. The uprising was subdued in a short time, but because of it the Shogunate determined to go a step farther in carrying out the law, and prohibited the coming of Western people entirely in 2299, with the only exception of the Hollanders who cherished no idea of spreading the Catholic faith among the Japanese. Hollanders were allowed to trade at Nagasaki, but only under supervision of the officials.

With this strict seclusion policy the Shogunate was able to root out Catholicism and remove from the minds of the people the influence of foreign thought and belief, and so gain peace in home affairs. But during those years, foreign affairs became known to only a few of the Shogunate upper officials, and this merely through meager reports presented by the Dutch Consul. The people were kept in entire ignorance.

In the 18th century A.D., foreign ships began to visit Japan, and the Japanese could no longer leave these intruders at their shores unheeded.

Foreign Studies Renewed Seventy years after the enforcement of seclusion, books on foreign trade and the state of affairs in the Western World were published and the people were much instructed by such literature. The Shogun Yoshimune took an interest in Western studies and followed a liberal policy for importing Western books in 2380; this brought about a Renaissance which awakened the Japanese from their long sleep.

Seclusion Law Reinforced The Seclusion Law required the provincial lords to drive foreigners away from the shores of the Empire, but its observance grew lax with the lapse of time. At the end of the 18th century (A.D.) the Shogunate made it milder and allowed foreign ships to come, on condition that they had no enmity to the nation. Unfortunately, however, the repeated rough conduct of foreign sailors irritated the official mind and caused the reinforcement of the old law, the coastguards being given orders to bombard any foreign boat which came near the shore, to arrest any of the crew who landed, and kill them if necessary. In 2485, strict orders were given to Japanese boats not to have any intercourse with foreign vessels.

National Doors Opened

An American ship, the "*Morrison*," coming to bring members of a Japanese shipwrecked crew back to their country, met with the bombardment, and went back to China in 2497.

In 2504, William II, King of Holland, sent a confidential letter with a special delegate to Japan, to warn that country to be careful not to follow the miserable example of China. Merchant vessels and warships of England and France many times came to the Loochoo Islands and the French made a forcible landing at Naha, the best port of the Loochoos, put missionaries ashore there and asked for the opening of friendly intercourse in 2504. The Shogunate complied with their request for trade, but drove the missionaries away in 2508.

Treaty of Amity with America In the sixth year of Ka'ei, 2513, Commodore Perry came to Uraga with a fleet of four warships. A friendly treaty was finally concluded between Japan and America in 2515.

Treaty with Russia Russia also sent Vice-Admiral Poutiatine to Nagasaki in 2513, and a treaty of commerce with Russia was concluded, by which Shimoda, Hakodate and Nagasaki were opened to her vessels, and agreements were made respecting the boundaries of Russia and Japan in the north.

At that time England and Russia were at war, and in 2514 an English warship came to Nagasaki for a supply of provisions. The Shogunate consented to open Nagasaki and Hakodate for English vessels, and an agreement was reached between the two nations. Hako-

date and Shimoda were opened to Holland also and a treaty was concluded in 2515.

Conclusion of Commercial Treaties In 2516 the United States sent to Shimoda her Consul-General, Townsend Harris. He finally succeeded to come up to Yedo and present credentials in person to the Shogun Iyemitsu, the following year. He requested the Government's consent to open trade relations, and asked that an American minister might be stationed in Yedo, assuring of American sincerity. The foreign trade allowed hitherto by the Shogunate was only through the mediation of the officials, and Harris insisted upon free and direct commerce between the merchants of the nations.

The Shogunate officials themselves, already aware of the inconveniences of the old system, complied with his requests, regularly concluded a friendly commercial treaty with the United States, and agreed to open new Kanagawa (the present Yokohama), Nagasaki, Niigata, and Hyogo (Kobe) in addition to Shimoda and Hakodate. They allowed Americans to settle in those ports for trade, gave them freedom to come in to Yedo and Osaka, recognized their freedom of religious belief and extraterritorial jurisdiction, and regulated the rate of tariff in 2518. This was the so-called *Ansai modus vivendi*.

In the same year the treaty was ratified by the Shogunate, without the Imperial sanction. The Shogunate concluded similar treaties with Holland, Russia, England, and France in the same year; and with Prussia, Switzerland and Belgium a little later.

Opening of the Country The Government appointed a commissioner to administer foreign affairs in 2518, and the Shogun sought the Imperial sanction for the provisional treaties, and finally got it in 2525. The carrying into practice of all these treaties was realized with the opening of Hyogo (Kobe) port in 2527, the year of the accession of Meiji Tenno. In the meantime, several international troubles occurred. Russia tried to invade Tsushima in 2521, Satsuma warriors fought against an English fleet off Kagoshima in 2523, and the Nagato clan had an engagement with the combined fleets of France, England, Holland, and America at Shimonoseki in 2524.

Downfall of the Shogunate

Court and Shogunate The Yedo Government adopted the policy of keeping

the Imperial Court at a respectful distance, paying apparent homage to it, but actually presenting it only with 120,000 koku of rice, the pension of a middle-class lord.

Uprising of the Loyalists On the other hand, the smouldering fire of loyalty to the Imperial House was gradually fanned into a blaze by the increasing attention paid to the study of Confucianism and old literature. Confucian scholars taught that the first duty of the people was to be loyal to the King (Emperor) and not to the Conqueror (Shogun), while the students of old Japanese literature clearly set forth the illegality of the Shogunate in the country of which the sovereignty belonged solely to the Imperial House. Down to the middle of the Yédo Period, however, these teachings were taken as mere matters of academic interest without practical application. Tokugawa-Mitsukuni, the lord of Mito, was among the foremost in advocating the virtue of loyalty to the Imperial House, himself beginning the work of compiling a Japanese history to make this characteristic Nipponese virtue clearly understood, and erecting a monument to the loyalist Kusunoki-Masashigé at Minatogawa, Kobé. Such other scholars as Yamazaki-Ansai, Asami-Kéisal, and Yamaka-Soko, emphasized the virtue of loyalty, though not necessarily to incite any anti-Shogunate sentiment. Their teachings, nevertheless, acted to stimulate Imperial loyalty in the hearts of the samurai and the people till the time came when it should burst into flame.

The first instance of these sentiments being transformed into practical action was the movement of Takénouchi Shikibu who came from Niigata to Kyoto and went about among the Court nobles insisting upon the need of a loyalists' uprising. He was banished by the Shogunate in 2419. Yamagata-Daini and Fuji-Umon followed him, but both were soon put to death. However, the corruption and weakening of the Shogunate régime quickened the anti-Shogunate feeling in general towards the end of the 18th century (A.D.). Especially the renaissance of Japan's literature and national character brought about by the teachings of such scholars as Motoori-Norinaga and Hirata-Atsutane, greatly helped the loyalist cause. Takayama-Hikokuro went around the provinces propagating the principle; Gamo-Kumpel visited the tombs of the Emperors and publicly be-

wailed their neglected state. Rai-Sanyo wrote a Japanese history in which he upheld dignity and prestige of the Imperial House and scathingly criticized the Shogunate régime.

The knocking at Japan's doors by foreign countries presented ample chances for the loyalists to take advantage of the confusion and misdoings of the Shogunate Government, and public opinion finally endorsed their movement at the beginning of the 19th century (A.D.).

The Ansai Coup d'Etat When Koméi Tenno, father of Méiji Tenno, came to the Throne, he did not hesitate to give Imperial suggestions and command to the Shogunate, and the Imperial power was greatly strengthened. The party which was defeated in its hopes for choosing another man for the 14th Shogun schemed a reformation of the Shogunate from within. They united with other forces and asked for an Imperial edict to accomplish their plans. The Tenno issued an edict and reprimanded the Shogunate for concluding treaties without the Imperial sanction. Whereupon the Shogunate sent a delegate to apologize for the steps they had taken, but at the same time the Tairo (premier) Ii-Naosuké declared the Coup d'Etat of Ansai, 2518, and put into prison all who worked for the issuance of the Imperial edict. His purpose was to re-establish the governmental authority of the Shogunate. But Ii was assassinated at the Sakurada gate of the Shogun's palace in March 2520.

The assassination of the Tairo gave what was to prove a final blow to the Shogunate though the Roju, Ando-Nobumasa, schemed a combination or amalgamation of the Imperial Court and the Shogunate to save the latter from ruin. Some of the powerful lords in the west responded to the idea for a time, but public opinion was overwhelmingly against this amalgamation movement on the part of the pro-Shogun party, and the anti-Yédo movement increased still more in power. Most of the loyalists gathered in Kyoto in open defiance of Yédo. The ronin or unemployed samurai flocked to the cause in such great numbers that it was necessary for the armies of the lords of Satsuma, Tosa and Choshu to keep them in bounds in order to preserve the peace of the city.

On the other hand, Koméi Tenno sent a messenger to Yédo to urge the refor-

mation of the Shogunate Government. The Shogun Iyéshigé tried to make improvement in the system of Sankinkotai, etc., but it was too late to regain the support of the people. The Namamugi incident, in which three Englishmen were killed or injured by the lord of Shimazu's samurai and England demanding compensation, stirred the extreme anti-foreign party to fury and the Kyoto Court sent this time Sanjo-Sané-tomi to Yédo and ordered the Shogunate to wage war against all foreigners. In 2523 an Anti-Foreign Edict was issued by the Shogunate, and the armies of the Choshu and Satsuma lords attacked foreign merchant ships and warships. The hot-headed loyalists in Kyoto demanded that a nation-wide anti-foreign movement should be launched, and the Tenno was inclined to take command of the movement himself. But the other group of princes and lords prevailed upon the Tenno to adopt a more tactful measure, and the leaders of the radical element lost influence and fled to the west. For a while the schism among the loyalists persisted, but the object lesson of the bombardment of Shimonoséki by a combined foreign fleet weakened the anti-foreign movement to a great extent. By 2527, when Méiji Tenno ascended the Throne, the anti-foreign movement had died away and the loyalists were solely concerned with the destruction of the Shogunate régime, recognizing the inability of the Shogunate to sustain the national honor in the crisis.

Prince Sanjo-Sané-tomi, one of the seven Court nobles who had fled to the west, joined Prince Iwakura-Tomomi in leading the anti-Shogunate movement. The hostility between the two greatest of the western lords, Shimazu, lord of

Satsuma province and Móri of Choshu or Nagato, was pacified by the arbitration of Prince Sanjo and they became strongly united in the common cause. Prince Iwakura, succeeding in making a definite plan for the destruction of the Shogunate, gathered many young and gifted samurai under these two lords, such as Saigo-Takamori, Okubo-Toshimichi of Satsuma and Kido-Takayoshi of Nagato, and asked the Imperial sanction for the movement.

On October 14, 2527, Méiji Tenno gave orders to the Satsuma and Choshu lords to open hostilities against the Yédo Government. On the side of the Shogunate, Yamanouchi-Toyonobu, former lord of Tosa in Shikoku, was informed of this secret plan of the Imperial army, and being anxious to avert the impending civil war sent Goto-Shojiro to present a memorial to the Shogun Tokugawa-Yoshinobu (Kéiki), advising his surrender of the sovereign authority. Whereupon Yoshinobu, who was staying at Kyoto, immediately called an assembly of the representative samurai of the lords then staying in the city to the Niijo Castle on October 13, 2527, and asked their opinion on his determination to surrender. The assembly gladly agreed to his decision on the advice of Goto-Shojiro and Komatsu-Tatéaki, a subject of the Satsuma lord. On October 14, Yoshinobu presented a written request for the Imperial permission, and on October 24 the resignation of the Shogun was formally tendered to the Throne. Thus the Yédo Shogunate ended with the 15th Shogun, after having continued for 265 years, and after a total period of 675 years the sovereign authority was restored to the Throne.

NEW JAPAN

Meiji Era

(2528—2572)

(1868—1912 A.D.)

The Meiji Restoration

In December of 2527, Méiji Tenno issued an important order abolishing the old officialdom and forming a new Dajokan which should consist of the president, councillors and vice-councillors, and proclaiming the direct rule of the Throne in every line of national government. The Imperial Prince Arisugawa was appointed President of the Dajokan,

and those court nobles and feudal lords who had faithfully worked for the Restoration were given the position of councillors, while some other men of ability from among the nobles and common samurai were made vice-councillors. The people were allowed to live in complete equality, discarding the old castes of nobles and common people. This change was called "Ishin" or the renovation of all things. On March 14, 2528, or the first year of Méiji, the Tenno called together the princes and high officials to the Shishiden of the Imperial

Palace and took the famous oath of five articles before the ancestral gods. These five articles of the Imperial oath provided the foundation to the new régime. They were as follows: "(1) We will call councils and rule the nation according to public opinion; (2) Men of upper and lower classes without distinction shall be united in all enterprises; (3) Civil officials and military officers shall be in one accord and all the common people shall be so treated that they can attain their aims and feel no discontent; (4) Old unworthy ways and customs shall be destroyed and the people shall walk along the highway of heaven and earth; and (5) Knowledge shall be sought among the nations of the world and the Empire shall be led up to the zenith of prosperity.

"To accomplish this unprecedented reformation, we go before the people, and proclaim the fundamental national principles, even in the presence of the gods of heaven and earth, to establish the way for the public welfare. Ye, our subjects, shall be united all together, according to these principles."

In August of the same year, the formal celebration of the Tenno's ascension to the Throne was held at the central palace, and in September the year-name of Keio was changed to Meiji.

Removal of the Capital The Emperor Meiji paid his first visit to Tokyo in the first year and made the castle of Yédo his permanent palace in the second year of the new era, or 2529. The Government was subsequently removed to Tokyo.

The Organization In the first year of Meiji, 2528, a new Central Government was established in accordance with the five principles above mentioned. It was called *Dajokan*, or Great Government, with seven departments. The council played the part of the future parliament; the five departments of general political, religious, financial, military and foreign affairs were administrative; and the last, the penal department took charge of justice, and independence of the legislature, the executive and the judiciary was for the first time established. In a few years several adjustments were made, but by the fourth year all the official machinery of the central government was systematically arranged.

Surrender of Fiefs The Imperial Court had confiscated all the territory belong-

ing to the old Shogunate, and set up prefectural offices and appointed governors, but the feudal lords still owned their lands and their feudal subjects. In the first year of Meiji, Kido-Takayoshi (Koin) advised Lord Mōri, Daimyo of Nagato, to return his territory to the Imperial Court. Lord Shimazu of Satsuma, Lord Nabeshima of Hizen and Lord Yamanouchi of Tosa jointly tendered their petition for the territorial surrender. Other lords followed them, and their petition was accepted in the second year. The lords gave up all their land and people, asking for nothing in return. For the time being they were requested to continue as governors of their districts, and the feudal system was completely destroyed.

The country was divided into 8 urban prefectures, 26 prefectures and 262 clan districts. But the governors of clan districts, the former feudal lords, governed their people mostly in the old style, preserving the "chief-and-subject" relationship. The orders and ways of administration were greatly distorted and the authority of the Central Government was ineffective. Plans were made to do away with the clan governors and unify the whole nation under the same form of prefectural government. The Tenno called all the clan district governors to Tokyo in 2531, and told them about the abolition of their office. They were given privilege to live in Tokyo, and were replaced by the civil prefectural governors. Through many changes, the country was finally divided as at present into one "Do" or district, 3 urban prefectures and 43 prefectures in 2549.

Social Reforms In 2529 when the resignation of the lords was accepted, the names "Kugé" (court noble) and "Daimyō" (feudal lord) were abolished and the nobles and lords were all made "Kazoku" (peers). Clan samurai were given the class-name of *Shizoku*, and in the following year the common people were allowed to take their own family names, which they had not previously borne. In 2531, intermarriage was permitted between the peers and *Héimin* or common people, while the peers and *Shizoku* were allowed to engage in the ordinary business of agriculture, industry and commerce.

Thus the social castes of the feudal age were entirely broken to pieces. Social institutions and customs changed also. With the official recognition of

friendly intercourse with foreign people, international traffic and relations became busier and more intimate. Many a Japanese who went abroad brought back Western customs and introduced new institutions, and the people were quick to adopt them in their daily social life.

Telegraph system was installed between Tokyo and Yokohama on Dec. 25, 2529 (2nd year of Meiji); Regular inter-city mail service started between Tokyo, Kyoto and Osaka in 2531 (4th year); First train ran between Tokyo and Yokohama, on Sept. 12, 2532 (5th year); Men were ordered to cut off their top-knots and prohibited to carry swords in 2531 (4th year); Laws regarding European costumes and uniforms of officials were issued, 2531.

The solar calendar officially replaced the lunar calendar; 2532 and December 3 of the lunar year was declared January 1 of the 6th year of Meiji or 2533. National holidays were announced in 2531.

In 2531, the Department of Education was added to the Government and, in 2532, the national educational system was established and it became compulsory for all children to be sent to public elementary schools. Buildings in European styles began to appear in the cities and people gradually acquired a taste for foreign food.

New Military System Prior to the Restoration the people at large had nothing to do with military affairs. But with the reforms following the Restoration, the military system was revised and in 2532 the provisional Department of Military Affairs was changed into the two departments of Army and Navy, and in the following year the law of conscription was issued and, in accordance with the old-time ideas of the Japanese and on the pattern of most of the European powers and people were all ordered to share in universal military service for the defense of the country. The military system made singular progress through the many national crises of the Meiji Era.

Cultivation of Hokkaido At the beginning of the Meiji Era the cultivation of the waste land of the north was proposed, and in 2529 the Colonization Bureau was opened. The name Hokkaido, or north-sea-district, was given to the land, formerly known as Ezo. In 2530 Kuroda-Kiyotaka was appointed vice-president of the Bureau and he made untiring efforts to civilize the natives, to construct roads

to promote industry and to encourage immigrants from the other islands. In 2535, he invited the samurai class of the three northeastern prefectures of the Main Island to form a colonial militia to defend and cultivate the land at the same time. The farming and other population of Hokkaido has rapidly increased since. A knotty question in the north was the boundary between Japan and Russia. The Shogunate had several diplomatic negotiations with the Russian admirals, and question again arose with the opening of the Colonization Bureau. Japan sought to divide the island of Saghalien into two with the border line at 50° north latitude. Kuroda wished to abandon Saghalien and concentrate all efforts on the colonization of Hokkaido, and the Government sent Vice-Admiral Enomoto-Takéaki (Buyo) to Russia and tried to settle the question. In 1535 a compromise was reached and the whole of Saghalien was adjudged to belong to Russia and all the Kurile Islands were given to Japan. This so-called exchange of Saghalien and the Kuriles finally settled the long dispute over Japan's northern boundaries.

Civil Wars The political and social reforms of the Meiji Restoration were so vast in scale and so rapid in progress that the masses of the people could hardly appreciate their significance, intrinsic or apparent, that they were even offended by some of new government policies that radically went counter to their accustomed old customs or habits. Some of political leaders who had dissatisfaction with those in power often assumed leadership in local disturbances. There were constant hitches among officials and people in the country, frequently marked with the assassinations of ranking officials.

Eto-Shimpéi caused some trouble in Saga prefecture, but he was soon subdued by the Imperial army. In Kumamoto, an adjacent prefecture to Saga, Otaguro and others formed a party called the *Jimpuren* or Divine-wind-party, and made an attack on the Kumamoto garrison in 2536, only to be defeated by the soldiers of the garrison. At Hagí, the north-western end of the Main Island, Maehara rose in accord with the *Jimpuren* party, but he was killed and his men dispersed.

The Saigo Rebellion General Saigo-Takamori, a member of the Council and the head of the military department,

could not realize his ideas about the Korean problem, and was deeply grieved at the failure. After his resignation he went back to his native place, Kagoshima, at the southern end of Kyushu Island. Over a hundred officers and soldiers who had been under him in the Tokyo Imperial Guard followed him to the south, causing a great commotion in the country. His followers, such as ex-major-generals Kirino and Shinowara, elected Saigo to the leadership of their party and the head of their private school. In 2537 Saigo, Kirino and Shinowara gathered an army of over 15,000 soldiers, proclaiming their intention of impeaching the Government for its social and political failures, and came up to Kumamoto and besieged the Kumamoto castle of the Imperial garrison. But the commander of the garrison, Major-General Tani-Tateki bravely fought against Saigo's army. Meiji Tenno appointed the Imperial Prince Arisugawa to be Commander-in-Chief, and Lieutenant-General Yamagata-Aritomo and Vice-Admiral Kawamura-Sunioyoshi to be the heads of the army and navy respectively. Saigo's troops were compelled to raise the siege under the pressure of the Imperial armies, and they retreated in disorder back to Kagoshima, and made Shiroyama their final stronghold. Shiroyama is a promontory on the outskirts of the town and there the great Saigo killed himself. This rebellion was really the last of the civil wars accompanying the Restoration. After this Southwestern Civil War, the wounded soldiers, loyalist and rebel alike, were cared for at the Imperial army hospitals. The Japan Red Cross Society was founded on this occasion.

Dawn of Constitutional Government

The Genro-in in the first year of Meiji, government institutions were reformed in many ways, and representatives of prefectures were made members of the lower council. In the following year the public assembly was opened, and the prefectural representatives became its members. But this assembly consisted of members who were all chosen by the Government, and it gave rise to a demand for the establishment of an assembly of representatives elected by the people. In 2533 Kido, who had come back from his European tour of investigation, proposed the establishment of the national constitution; while in 2534 Soejima, Goto, Itagaki and Eto presented a petition for establishment of

parliament by popular election. The Government did not adopt either proposal as the time was not yet ripe, but in 2535 they established the Genro-in, a kind of Senate, as the chief seat of legislation, and the Supreme Court of Judicature for the administration of justice, and summoned district governors to Tokyo to learn of the requirements of the people. In 2536, the Tenno ordered the Genro-in to make plans for the formation of the Imperial Constitution and in 2539 prefectural assemblies were opened for deciding on district finances and representative government was first tried in the local districts.

Prefectural Elections With the end of the Southwestern Civil War the foundation of the Central Government became unshakable. But in a few years Japan lost most of her able statesmen one after another. Saigo died in the battle just mentioned, Kido passed away from illness, and Okubo was assassinated in 2538. These were the three pillars of the Reformation, and Okuma-Shigenobu, Ito-Hirobumi and the like had to carry on their strenuous task. In April 2538, the second local governors' conference was held. The items for discussion were rules concerning prefectural assemblies, local taxes, and the organization of towns and villages. In July of the same year the rules concerning prefectural assemblies were issued, and according to the articles public election of representatives and local self-government were for the first time to be put into practice in the following year.

The election was void of shady events, because the people honored the candidates as those who must in truth represent them not only in wisdom and political ideas but also in personality and social standing. The result was that the prefectural assemblies were composed of the best class of men in the districts. The famous members of the Imperial Diet and great statesmen of later days mostly came out of these early local assemblies.

Petition for Opening Diet It is said that over 50 such petitions were presented to the Government during the one year of 2540. In the midst of these political agitations, a young scholar of French politics, Salonji-Kimmochi came back from Paris and published the "Toyo Jiyu Shimbun" (Eastern Liberal Paper), and to much annoyance of the authorities, instructed the people in the prin-

ciples of liberal politics. The acute state of affairs seemed to presage the early appearance of an Imperial Diet when the political events of 2541 occurred.

Imperial Edict Issued In that year the Government proposed to sell to the Kausai Trade Society the land, buildings, ships, dock and hunting fields which belonged to the Colonization Bureau. The actual price was estimated at a little over ¥300,000, while the Government had invested and spent as much as ¥14,068,800 on them. There was a strong suspicion of favoritism for the Kagoshima merchants of the said society, for many of the high officials came from that district, and criticisms arose against the abuse. This public criticism was caught up by those who demanded social justice and bitterly censured the official autocracy. On the very evening of his return from a tour of the north-eastern districts on October 11, Meiji Tenno called the members of the Cabinet and the councillors to a meeting in his presence at which it was resolved that the government sale should be stopped at once and that the Imperial Diet should be summoned in the twenty-third year of Meiji (1890 A.D.). These resolutions were published in the Imperial edict issued on the following day, October 12, 2541. With the issuing of this edict the boisterous discussion and debate among the people gradually died down and political parties began to be organized for carrying out their political principles in readiness for the opening of parliament 10 years later. The major parties were the Jiyu-to (Liberal) of Itagaki-Taisuke and the Kai-shin-to (Progressive) of Okuma-Shigenobu.

Preparation of Constitution In 2542 the Government sent Ito-Hirobumi to investigate political institutions abroad, and to obtain models or suggestions best suited to Japan. Ito and his assistants mostly stayed in Germany and there studied Western politics and constitutions, and came back in the following year. In 2544 the Government established an Investigation Bureau and, appointing Ito the president of the Bureau, ordered him to draft the Constitution and plans for the new institutions.

It was in this year that a law for the peers was enacted and the five ranks of nobility—prince, marquis, count, viscount and baron—were first defined. In 2545, at the instance of Prince Sanjo and to

lay the foundation for true constitutional government, the structure of the Central Government was reorganized and a cabinet of a modern nature was formed for the first time, the old positions of councillor and minister being abolished. It consisted of the Premier and Ministers for Home Affairs, Foreign Affairs, Finance, Army, Navy, Justice, Education, Agriculture and Commerce, and Communications. In the Court there were the Naidaijin or Grand Keeper of the Imperial Seals and the Minister of the Imperial Household. The first Premier was Ito himself, who held the additional post of the Ministership of the Imperial Household. In 2548 the Privy Council was established, with statesmen of tried caliber named as its members and it was made the highest body for Imperial consultation on important political affairs. Ito also was the first President of the Privy Council. The draft of the Constitution was completed by this year and the Tenno put it before the Privy Council as the first subject of discussion. Meiji Tenno was present at all sessions on the Constitution, lent attentive ear to the opinions of the different members, showing great personal interest in framing and discussing the resolutions.

Promulgation of the Constitution On the 11th of February, the 2549th anniversary of the accession of Jimmu Tenno, 1859 in Western reckoning, Meiji Tenno reverently reported the promulgation of the Constitution to the ancestral gods. Then appearing in person with the Empress before the Imperial Princes, Cabinet ministers, high officials, representative people, and foreign ministers, solemnly issued the Imperial Constitution. He issued an accompanying law relating to the Imperial family which regulated future accessions, and relative positions of the Imperial Princes, setting forth the guiding principle on the question of the successor to the Throne. Other laws that accompanied the Constitution were on the election of the members of the lower house of parliament and its institution. They were issued in the same year, and in November 2550, the first Imperial Diet was convened in Tokyo the presence of the Tenno. Local self-government had been established and improvements made in the institutions of cities and towns for the past two years, and in this year another improvement in the prefectural and county institutions was made, con-

firming their self-government, although county government was abolished later.

Codification Since the downfall of feudalism and return of feuds to the Tenno, uniform laws for the control of the people became an acute necessity and the Government first revised the criminal law in 2543 (6th year of Meiji). Other laws were revised or newly compiled according to the need of changing society and with due regard to foreign relations. The code of civil procedure, the commercial law and the civil law were enforced by 2559. The criminal law was revised in 2568 and the code of civil procedure in 2584 according to the advanced ideals and needs of the times.

Revision of Treaties

(See Chapter on Foreign Relations)

Sino-Japanese War

On August 1, 2554 (1894 A.D.), Japan declared war against China, the Tenno setting-up his headquarters at Hiroshima. Lieutenant-General Nozu routed the Chinese soldiers and drove them back from the boundaries of Chosen in that month, and Vice-Admiral Ito-Yukyo, Commander-in-Chief of the combined fleet, defeated the Chinese North-Sea fleet on the Yellow Sea. In October, General Yamagata-Aritomo led his First Army through Chosen to Southern Manchuria and advanced to the west, while General Oyama-Iwao, head of the Second Army, crossed the Yellow Sea and entered China direct, to act in conjunction with the Imperial fleet on the sea. Port Arthur was captured in November and Weihaiwei in February 2555, and the Chinese naval power was annihilated. In March, the peninsula of Liaotung was seized by Japan's armies and Peking was threatened by attack, while Southern China lay at the mercy of the Japan fleet. Meiji Tenno appointed Imperial Prince Arisugawa-Akihito generalissimo over whole army and navy to reduce China to submission. China asked for peace, appointing Li Hung-chang her delegate. Japan's delegates Premier Ito and Foreign Minister Matsui met him at a peace conference at Shimonoseki. According to the peace treaty concluded in April 2555, China recognized Chosen independence, gave Japan the Liaotung Peninsula, Taiwan and Boko Islands, paid her ¥300,000,000 as indemnity, and opened four new ports for trade.

Return of Liaotung In alliance with Germany and France, Russia intervened and advised Japan to give back the territory to China, and the Peninsula was returned to China at the end of 2555 for an indemnity of about ¥45,000,000.

The newly acquired territory of Taiwan was first governed by Governor-General Kabayama. In 2558 the whole island of Taiwan was pacified and the new people began to understand the Japanese rule. In Kodama-Gentaro became the Governor-General and encouraged industry and improved traffic so much that the island was really transformed into a valuable part of the Empire.

The Boxer Uprising In April 2560 (1900 A.D.) the anti-foreign movement Boxer Uprising broke out in Shantung.

With the help of Japanese troops, the allied army dispersed the Boxers from Peking where Nippon and German officials had been killed and the Legations were relieved from further attack. The Peking where Japan and German officials 2561, settled the affair with China paying a total indemnity of 450,000,000 Hk. taels to the Powers (Japan's share ¥44,000,000) and dispatching special envoys to Nippon and Germany to apologize.

Anglo-Japanese Alliance After the experience of the Boxer Uprising, England abandoned her historical policy of "splendid isolation" and allied with Japan in 2562 for mutual help in Far Eastern problems. According to the terms of alliance, Japan and England were to be united in maintaining Chinese and Chosen territorial integrity and to help each other if any two other nations united to attack either one of the allies in the Far East.

Russo-Japanese War

Russian advance into Manchuria menaced the territorial integrity of Chosen, the existence of Japan and the peace of the Orient. Japan compelled to take a firm stand against these designs, proposed a mutual understanding about the limitation of rights of both nations to avoid the impending danger of collision. But Russia continued to menace Japan, maintaining a most aggressive attitude. Japan's final proposal on the problems in Manchuria, of January 12, 2564, was left unanswered by Russia for two weeks, and the Imperial declaration of war against Russia was issued on February 10 of the same year.

War at Sea The combined fleet of Admiral Togo immediately attacked the Russian warships off Port Arthur and Chinnampo and constantly pressed the Russian navy in Port Arthur. The warships in Vladivostok often came out into Japanese waters, harassed the communications of Imperial armies on the continent and hindered the transport of troops, but they were also destroyed in August by the second squadron under Rear-Admiral Kamimura.

War on Land On land, General Kuroki headed the First Army and marched into Manchuria through Chosen in May; the Second Army, with General Oku in command, landed on the Liaotung peninsula and devising a united stratagem with the Fourth Army under General Nozu, defeated the enemy in every place, and the three armies simultaneously advanced to Liaotung. In June the Tenno ordered Field Marshal Oyama, Commander-in-Chief of all the armies, and General Kodama, Chief of the General Staff, to go to the front, and they spurred the whole army to victory over the Russian soldiers in the town. In October the Russian reinforcements came down to retake the town, but Japan armies encountered them at Sha-ho and defeated them.

In the meantime the Third Army under General Nogi turned from Liaotung to the attack of Port Arthur. Nogi began the famous but awful siege warfare, and captured the so-called "203-meter hill" in December. In January 2565, General Stoessel, head of the Russian garrison, surrendered to General Nogi and sued for peace.

After the unsuccessful Battle of Sha-ho the Commander-in-Chief of the Russian army, General Kuropatkin, gathered over 600,000 soldiers at Mukden and awaited his chance. In February 2565, Nippon's Manchurian armies were reinforced by the Third Army from Port Arthur and General Kawamura's Yalu River army, and rallying 400,000 soldiers advanced towards Mukden from three directions. After a fierce battle of 14 days Japanese armies routed the immense armies of the enemy, who rushed to the north, completely crushed on March 10 of the same year.

The Battle of the Japan Sea Before the downfall of Port Arthur and the defeat at Mukden, Russia had seen that the weakness of her naval power in Nippon waters delayed any possible victory over Japan. She therefore formed

the Second and Third Pacific Squadrons out of her Baltic fleet and sent them to the Pacific under the command of Vice-Admiral Rozhdnevsky. The Russian fleet made a long voyage to the Orient and Togo was able to make full plans to meet them under circumstances most advantageous to his fleet. The Baltic fleet, consisting of 33 warships, sailed straight to their destination across the East China Sea. Togo chose the narrow Tsushima Straits to encounter the Russian fleet. It took only a few hours from the evening of May 27 to the following morning to sink most of the Russian warships or blow them to pieces. Rozhdnevsky and his staff were taken captive. In July of the same year a part of the Japanese army was landed in Saghalien and subduing the Russian resistance quickly captured the whole island.

The Peace President Roosevelt of the United States then initiated peace-proposals between Japan and Russia, and succeeded in persuading them to open a peace conference in America. Japan sent Komura-Jutaro and Takahira-Kogoro as her ambassadors extraordinary and plenipotentiary to Portsmouth to meet with the Russian ambassadors Witte and Rosen. The peace treaty was concluded on September 5, 2565. Russia recognized the supreme rights of Japan over Chosen, surrendered the southern half of Saghalien (since then officially known as Karafuto) to Japan and handed over the special rights of lease in Kwantung (since then officially known as the Leased Territory of Kwantung), the railway south of Changchung (present Hsinking, capital of Manchoukuo) to Dalren, the territory known as the railway zone and the mining along it.

Post-war Readjustment The Russo-Japanese war raised Japan's position in world politics, especially in regard to Oriental affairs. The international relations of Japan with the Western Powers became so intimate and important that all of them replaced their ministers with ambassadors in Japan. In home affairs Nippon made special efforts in the education of the people to keep abreast with the times. Industry in all lines leaped forward under the leadership of able business men. In 2566 Ryojun (Port Arthur) was made a naval station for the defense of the Kwantung littoral, and the South Manchuria Railway Company was established to manage the rail-

way and mining business which had been handed over by Russia. Dairen and a part of Ryojun were opened for international trade. In the following year the Saghalien national boundary was fixed at 50° north latitude, and the Government opened an office there and encouraged the emigration of Nipponese to the island.

Demise of Meiji Tenno On July 30, 2572, Meiji Tenno passed away after only a few weeks of illness in his Tokyo Palace. He died beloved of all, a love which was attested by the splendid Meiji Shrine which was built in his honor, and which draws more worshippers than any other shrine. Taisho Tenno came to the Throne immediately after his father's death, according to the provisions of the Imperial House Law on the succession.

Taisho and Showa Eras

(2572 After Jimmu—2586—)

(1912 A.D.—1926—)

Japan's Contribution When the World War broke out in August 2574, Japan, in the spirit of nobless oblige, by virtue of the Anglo-Japanese Alliance, sided with the Allies. On August 23, 2574, Japan declared war against Germany.

Tsingtao Falls Japan lost no time in dispatching her army and navy to Tsingtao. The Second Squadron commanded by Vice-Admiral Kato-Sadakichi blockaded the gulf while the First Squadron of Vice-Admiral Kato-Tomogaburo kept watch over the Yellow Sea and other China north-eastern seas. The 18th Divisional Commander Kanwo attacked the fortress from behind, in conjunction with the navy. Some British troops also took part and they all besieged the fortress in October 2574. The attack was so aggressive that in but ten days all the batteries were captured and in November the German Governor Waldeck and his staff surrendered the port and fortress. A detachment of the First Squadron was sent to the South Seas and acting in concert with the British Navy tried to destroy the German Asiatic fleet. The Marshall Islands were occupied in September, and the Mariana and Caroline Islands in October, and possession was taken of all German naval stations in the South Seas. British vessels met the German fleet in the Indian Ocean, and off the coast of South

Africa, and destroyed it in December 2574. After Jimmu.

With the progress of the World War, Japan dispatched a special-service fleet as far as the Mediterranean. The special-service fleet tried its best to protect trade and communications in that part by effectively attacking German submarines in cooperation with the Allied fleets.

Disarmament and Counter-Measures In 1917 A.D., while the first World War was in progress, the Navy received an appropriation of more than ¥260,000,000 as an addition to the naval building program costing over ¥400,000,000. The following year it secured a grant of more than ¥300,000,000 and in 1920 A.D. another amounting to ¥700,000,000. As the Kongo, completed in 1913, was the last warship ordered from a foreign (English) shipbuilding works, all the ships scheduled under the just mentioned appropriations were to be built in Japan. And in 1920 the famous battleship Nagato and another in 1921, the Mutsu, were floated in home waters. Then came the Washington Conference, 1921-22 A.D., which fixed the capital ship ratio at 10:10:6 in discrimination against this country. After this efforts were concentrated on strengthening the auxiliary craft. Thus it was that the Furutaka, the Kako, the Aoba and the Kinukasa, cruisers with 8-inch guns, were later completed and also that the Myoko and the Nachi were added.

The Army in 1914 organized the new 19th and 20th divisions in Korea. In the series of disarming slashes made during 1922-1925, however, it dispensed with a total force of more than 93,400 officers and privates, at whose expense heavy field artillery, tank, flying and anti-aircraft corps and also motor and signal schools were either increased or created anew. In 1928 all military prep schools for boys, with the exception of one in Tokyo, were abolished.

Industrial Advance Japan's emergence as a world Power was due largely to its economic activity during the World War I. The period from about 1907 to the beginning of the Manchurian Incident was notable for the rise of the heavy and chemical industries which began then to assert themselves as important enterprises. By 1936, the national industrial activities had divided roughly into the proportions of 29.8% for the light industries and 49.7% for the heavy and chemical industries. In

that year the manufactured goods of various industrial lines were worth in excess of ¥12,257,000,000.

The advance of financial power contributed to the advent of popular political movements and diplomacy keyed to international conciliation. Following the subduing of the rice riots in 1918, the nation witnessed a newspaper holiday lasting three days in the capital in July of 1919. To cope with the wave of such occurrences the State carried into force a series of welfare measures including the Rice Pricing Law in 1915, the Law Concerning Land and House Renting in 1921, the Peace-Preservation Law in 1925 and the Labor Dispute Mediation Law in 1926. It curbed the appearance of the Labor-Farmer Party, the All-Japan Proletarian Youth League and the Japan Labor Union Council in 1928.

Cultural Relations, Etc. The Crown Prince made a trip to Europe in 1921, aboard warship.

Rabindranath Tagore, poet of India, visited this country first in 1916 and again in 1924. The dirigible Graf Zeppelin touched at Japan in 1929 on its way while circling round the globe. In the same year a World Engineering Conference was convened in Tokyo.

Colonial Development It was in 1913 that the malarial prevention edict was decreed in Taiwan. In the next year the Taiwan Railway was completed and opened for traffic. The Taiwan Schooling Ordinance was passed in 1919. A verdict was rendered in the case of a revolutionary plot in that island in the year 1913. The year 1915 witnessed a grand ceremony in which a large number of natives there pledged allegiance to Japan and became loyal subjects.

Literary and Otherwise During the era of Taisho a few groups arose in defiance of naturalism which had dominated the literary world of the late Meiji years. These groups included Kan Kikuchi and his associates, Mimi Ogawa and Miekichi Suzuki, and also the Shirakaba (White Birch) school of humanitarianism influenced by Tolstol. Kikuchi was a rationalist with a realistic view of life.

The Bungei Jidai (Literary Age) was founded in 1924 by Riechi Yokomitsu, Teppel Kataoka (who later turned proletarian for a while) and others who were together dubbed the New Sense school.

After the era of Showa was ushered in, Toson Shimazaki's Yoake Mae (Before the Dawn), was written and later accepted as the outstanding novel of the period.

The Taisho Exposition held in 1914 featured the industrialism of the era and was visited by the Emperor. As a step toward further civilization, the Trachoma Prevention Law was promulgated in 1919. The first national census of the population was taken in 1920. Then the Law for Metric System was enforced in 1924. Early next year, radio broadcasting began from Tokyo. Memorable events in 1927 included the passing of the Public Accountant Law and in December the opening of the first stretch of subway in Tokyo.

Feminism In 1920 the Tokyo Imperial University started admitting women students as auditors, to earn no regular credits. The advance of feminism was witnessed in the attempted holding of a mass assembly of women speakers on political subjects in 1922, only a few years before the Universal Manhood Suffrage Law that passed the Diet finally in 1925.

The Kanto Earthquake On September 1, 2583, Japan underwent the sad experience of the Kanto earthquake, in which tens of thousands of houses were destroyed or damaged in Tokyo, Kanagawa, Shizuoka, Saitama and Chiba prefectures, and a hundred thousand people were killed or injured, with an estimated loss of several thousand million yen. (See Chapter on Geography.) The great fires started by the earthquake in Tokyo and Yokohama caused far more deaths than those which were directly attributable to the shocks. But, undaunted by the terrible disaster, the people not only of the metropolises but of all Japan stood up in a splendid spirit of determination to reconstruct all her damaged cities and towns by the help of the sympathetic nations of America and Europe. The wonderful improvement in the streets and buildings of the new cities materially exhibited the strength of Japan's national power, so that the great earthquake rather quickened than retarded the advance of Japan as a whole.

Demise of Taisho Tenno In December 2586, Taisho Tenno passed away at the Hayama Winter Palace and the Regent, Crown Prince Hirohito, succeeded him as Ruler, the year-name of Showa, or Enlightened Peace, being given to his

era. Under his rule Nippon is continuing her painstaking efforts to keep pace with world progress and cope with complicated international relations.

Manchurian Incident At about the time party government, characteristic of the Taisho era, began to end, came the imprisonment of Heikichi Ogawa, former Railway Minister in 1929, upon charges of accepting bribery. This was the time also of an economic depression which hit the peasants hardest. The Manchurian Incident of 1931 provided the turning point in the Japanese national policy. Japan fought Chang Hsueh-liang, warlord of Manchuria who was backed by the moneyed interests of America. Having been shut out of the United States, Canada, Australia and elsewhere, first with regard to her emigrants and later economically, Japan was pressed with population and land-aid issues.

In 1932 Manchoukuo declared its independence, while the clash spread to Shanghai where the Shanghai Affair occurred in January of that year. In connection with the latter incident, Britain, America and France protested to Japan. Then a truce was concluded in the month of May. As the Lytton Report of the League of Nations took the side of China in the dispute, Japan foresaw that she must in the time withdraw from the League. This action materialized in March of 1933. And in the following year the country abrogated the Washington Naval Treaty, and in 1936 dropped out of the London Disarmament Conference though she adhered to the London naval agreement in 1930.

The autonomous diplomacy of Japan caused the Powers to adopt a conciliatory attitude toward Japan on the surface and at the same time to incite Chiang Kai-shek to draw chestnuts out of the fire for them. During the Sian Incident of December, 1936, he was pressed by Chang, formerly of Manchuria, to serve notice of war on Japan. A series of recurring anti-Japanese atrocities followed at many points in China.

In the meantime America in 1934 announced her intention of granting independence to the Philippines and the Soviet Union in the preceding year proposed to sell the former Chinese Eastern Railway to Japan.

The conclusion of the Anti-Comintern Pact between Japan and Germany took

place in November, 1936.

In such an international situation, the China Affair broke out in July, 1937. Japan then assumed the policy of localizing the conflict but without avail. In January of the following year Japan declared she would deal no more with Chiang, at the same time stating her intention to carry out such reforms as would be necessary to help China in her rebirth. In December the Government made a statement regarding the construction of a new East Asiatic order.

On Domestic Scenes While the Manchurian Incident was in progress, the Cabinet under Premier Wakatsuki, of the Minseitō party, fell in December, 1936, partly on account of the failure of the policy of Finance Minister Junnosuke Inoue. The succeeding Inukai Cabinet enforced a gold embargo. In February and March the Blood Brotherhood was active and close on its heels the May 15 Incident took place, all in 1932. The Saitō Cabinet then came to power, aspiring to achieve coalition among the parties, the bureaucracy and the service men. In this way it attempted to avoid friction with the parties and the big business interests. The Okada Cabinet followed. The Aizawa incident happened in 1935 and the February 26 Incident in 1936.

During the term of office of the Hirota Cabinet, War Minister Terauchi purged his ranks. The Hayashi Cabinet having no party support stayed in power from January to May, 1937.

Konoe and After The first Cabinet under Prince Konoe started the practice of evolving a financial policy from the viewpoint of national defense and had the National General Mobilization Bill passed. The Hiranuma Cabinet came, in January, and went, during 1939. The Abe Cabinet then declared a non-involvement policy towards the European war just started. After the Yonal Cabinet, formed in January of 1940, came the second Konoe Cabinet, with Yosuke Matsuoka as its Foreign Minister.

Subsequent international developments included the conclusion of a basic treaty with the Chinese Government under Wang Ching-wei in November, 1940, an agreement of views with French Indo-China on prohibiting the transit of goods to China under the control of Chiang in June, 1940, the conclusion of the Treaty of Friendship and Amity with Thailand the same year and the

signing of the Neutrality Pact with Soviet Russia in April, 1941.

Events that should also be kept note of included Japan's refusal in 1938 to keep Britain, America and France informed of her naval construction; their protests lodged with this country after the Japanese pronunciation of the statement regarding East Asia's new order issued that year; and Japan's

blockading of the British and French concessions in Tientsin to counter the landing of American, British and French marine forces equal to Japan's at Kulangsu, opposite Amoy. The Tientsin issues were partly solved in the conversations held with the British Ambassador, in Tokyo, beginning in July, 1939. (For developments directly leading to the Greater East Asia War, see the chapter on the war.)

CHRONICLE OF IMPORTANT HISTORICAL EVENTS IN JAPAN AND THE WORLD

JAPAN		THE WORLD
Beginning of the Empire (1340 Before Jimmu—1369 After Jimmu)		B.C.
	1340 B.J.-60 B.J. Age of ancestral tribes and Imperial Fathers.	776 Greek chronology begins to be precise from this date.
A.J.	1 The First Tenno Jimmu ascends the Throne at Kashiwara, in the present Nara prefecture.	753 Rome founded. (Traditional date)
	97 The 18th year of the second Tenno Suizei.	606 Destruction of Nineveh. End of the Assyrian Empire.
	110 The 31st year of the same Tenno.	564 Birth of Gautama Buddha.
	152 The 2nd year of the fourth Tenno Itoku.	551 Birth of Confucius.
	191 The 6th year of the fifth Tenno Kosho.	509 Roman Republic established. (Traditional date).
	210 The 25th year of the same Tenno.	470 Birth of Socrates.
	305 The 37th year of the sixth Tenno Koan.	451-450 Laws of the Twelve Tables published. The basis of all later Roman law.
	331 The 63rd year of the same Tenno.	356 Birth of Alexander the Great.
	441 The 71st year of the seventh Tenno Korei.	330 The Persian Empire overthrown.
	515 The 12th year of the ninth Tenno Kaika.	327 Conquest of India by Alexander the Great.
	603 The 40th year of the tenth Tenno Sujin.	220 The Tsin Dynasty unifies China.
	656 The Great Shrine of Isé built by the eleventh Tenno Suinin.	214 Great Wall of China begun.
	657 The 26th year of the Tenno Suinin.	146 Carthage and Corinth destroyed by the Romans.
	725 The 94th year of the Tenno Suinin.	58-50 Conquest of Gaul by Julius Cæsar.
	757-770 Kyushu and the eastern half of the Main Island subdued by the twelfth Tenno Keiko and Prince Yamatotakeru.	4 Birth of Jesus Christ.
	795 The Empire divided for the first time into administrative districts by the thirteenth Tenno Seimu.	A.D.
		65 Buddhism introduced into China.
		70 Jerusalem captured by the Romans.
		135 Dispersion of the Jews.

JAPAN

- 860 Silla conquered by the Empress Jingo.
- 945 Confucianism introduced.
- 973 The sixteenth Tenno Nintoku establishes the capital at Naniwa (Osaka) for the convenience of intercourse with Korea.
- 976 The Tenno Nintoku relieves the people by a three year remission of taxes.
- 1136 The 20th year of the twenty-first Tenno Yuryaku.
- 1189 The 23rd year of the twenty-sixth Tenno Keital.
- 1212 Buddhism introduced.
- 1222 Japanese Office in Mimana desed by Silla.
- 1253 Imperial Prince Shotoku, Regent, builds Horyuji and Shitennoji temples.
- 1264 The Constitution of Seventeen Tables published by the Regent Shotoku.
- 1267 The first envoy sent to the Sul Court of China.
- 1290 The first envoy sent to the Tang Court of China.
- 1305 The custom of "year names" introduced.
- 1306 The Kalka Reformation.
- 1320 Ezo (Hokkaido) subjugated by Abe-Hirafu.
- 1323 Control over the Korean peninsula abandoned.
- 1361 The Taiho Law promulgated and the organization of the Imperial Government fixed.

Nara Period
(1370-1453 A.J.)

- 1370 Nara founded as the capital by the Empress Gemmyo (the forty-third ruler).
- 1280-1380 The first books of Nippon history, Nihon Shoki (Japanese Annals) and Kojiki (Antiquities) compiled.

THE WORLD

- 212 Edict of Caracalla. Extended Roman citizenship to all free-born men in the Roman Empire.
- 284 Reorganization of the Roman Empire by Diocletian.
- 313 Edict of Milan. Granted general religious toleration and placed Christianity on a legal equality with the other religions of the Roman world.
- 330 Constantinople (New Rome) made the capital of the Roman Empire.
- 395 Separation of the Roman Empire.
- 476 Deposition of Romulus Augustulus. Extinction of the line of Roman emperors in the West.
- 529-534 Codification of Roman law. One of the most important contributions of Rome to civilization.
- 570 Birth of Mohammed.
- 618 The Sul Dynasty destroyed by the Tang Dynasty.
- 622 The flight of Mohammed from Mecca to Medina. Beginning of the Mohammedan era.
- 641 Defeat of Persia by the Saracens.
- 661-668 Supremacy of Silla among Korean kingdoms.
- 713 Conquest of Spain by the Saracens.
- 727 Leo III, Emperor of the East Roman Empire, publishes an edict for the prohibition of idolatry.

JAPAN

- 1416 The treasures of the Tenno Shomu donated to Todaiji temple by the Empress Komyo, and later building of the Shoso-in Museum for their preservation.
- 1429 Dictatorship of Dokyo, Buddhist "pope," opposed by the loyalist Waké-no-Kiyomaro.
- Heian Period**
(1454—1851 A.J.)
- 1454 Heian (Kyoto) founded as the new capital by the fiftieth Tenno Kammu.
- 1454-1460 Establishment of governmental and private schools.
- 1508 Casting of Taiho copper coins.
- 1518 Fujiwara-Yoshifusa assumes the Regency. Rise of the Fujiwaras.
- 1547 Fujiwara-Mototsune the Daijo Daijin and Regent appointed the first Kampaku (Chief Councillor to the Throne).
- 1554 Official intercourse with the Tang Dynasty broken off.
- 1389-1560 Bokkai, a maritime monarchy in Manchuria trades with Japan.
- 1561 Sugawara-Michizane candidate for Kampaku, reduced to the governor of Kyushu by the Fujiwara scandal.
- 1610 Samurai families of Minamoto (Genji) and Taira (Heishi or Heike) gradually rise to power.

- 1676 Climax of the Fujiwara despotism and prosperity.
- 1699 Armies of Buddhist monks disturb the capital.

THE WORLD

- 732 Battle of Tours. Stemmed the farther advance of the Moslems into western Europe.
- 756 Separation of the Saracen Empire.
- 800 Charlemagne crowned Emperor of the Romans. Formation of the so-called Holy Roman Empire.
- 843 Treaty of Verdun and 870 Treaty of Mersen. Marked important stages in the dissolution of Charlemagne's dominions.
- 888 The Count of Paris installed by the French.
- 890 Alfred the Great divides England into three.
- 904 Attack of Constantinople by the Russians.
- 962 Otto I, the Great, crowned Roman Emperor. Revival of the Holy Roman Empire.
- 982 Greenland discovered by the Northmen.
- 988 Christianity introduced into Russia. The Russian Slavs henceforth came under the influence of the Greek Church and Byzantine civilization.
- 1054 Rupture of the Greek and Roman Churches. Destroyed the religious unity of European Christendom.
- 1066 Battle of Hastings. Resulted in the Norman Conquest of England.
- 1095 Council of Clermont. Beginning of the crusades.

JAPAN

- 1827 Taira-Kiyomori promoted to Daijo Daijin.
- 1827-1840 Autocracy of Kiyomori and family.
- 1840 Rise of the Minamotos in rivalry to the Tairas. Minamoto-Yoritomo establishes headquarters at Kamakura.
- 1845 The Tairas destroyed by the Minamotos. Minamoto-Yoritomo appoints local military police and tax-gatherers.

Kamakura Period
(1185—1333 A.J.)

- 1185 Minamoto-Yoritomo appointed Sei-Tai-Shogun (Generalissimo) and the Shogun Government formally sanctioned. For the following 675 years Japan ruled by the samurai statesmen.
- 1189 The Kamakura Shogunate ended with the third Shogun, Minamoto-Sanetomo. But Masako, widow of Yoritomo officiates as a nun Shogun for several years.
- 1199 Hojo-Yasutoki becomes chief executive of the Kamakura Shogunate. The Hojos exercise the Shogun's duties for over a century.
- 1200 The Juei Code promulgated for the discipline of the samurai.
- 1276 Yuan (Mongol) invasion.
- 1279 Second Yuan invasion and defeat by the armies of Hojo-Tokimune, the chief-executive.
- 1288 An attempt for the restoration of the Imperial rule.
- 1291 Battles between the Imperial and the Hojo armies.
- 1293 The Hojos destroyed. Temporary restoration of the Imperial direct rule by the Tenno Godaigo.
- 1295 Rebellion of Ashikaga-Takauji.
- 1296 Death of Kusunoki-Masashige, famous loyalist, in the battle of the Minatogawa (Kobe). The Imperial House divided into two, the South and the North (Yoshino and Kyoto) for 57 years.

THE WORLD

- 1122 Concordat of Worms. A compromise arrangement between the Papacy and the Holy Roman Empire.
- 1169 Beginning of the Conquest of Ireland by the English.
- 1206-1227 Conquests of Jenghis Khan. Brought a large part of western Asia and eastern Europe under Mongol sway.
- 1215 Magna Carta. Defined the rights of Englishmen and inspired their later struggles for political liberty.
- 1271-1295 Travels of Marco Polo. His narratives greatly increased the interest of Europeans in the Far East.
- 1275 Model Parliament of Edward I. A regularly elected Parliament which for the first time included representatives of all classes of the English people.
- 1289 Osman I becomes ruler of the Ottoman Empire.
- 1336 Spread of Renaissance movements.

JAPAN

- Muromachi Period**
(1392—1568 A.J.)
- 1392 Ashikaga-Takauji proclaims himself Shogun and establishes the Muromachi Shogunate in Kyoto.
- 1402 Tenryuji-buné (trade boats) sent to China.
- 1467-1477 The Onin war. Kyoto reduced to ashes. The Court and the Shogunate both lost power before rising feudal lords.
- 1477-1487 Feudal lords struggle for supremacy.
- 1482 Importation of copper money from the Ming Dynasty.
- 1484 Duel between individual prohibited by the Muromachi Shogunate.
- 1492 First visit of the Portuguese.
- 1500 Introduction of fire-arms.
- 1503 Chinese trade boats come to Bungo in Kyushu.
- 1542 Portuguese trade boats come to Buzen in Kyushu.
- 1549 Christianity introduced by Francis Xavier.

THE WORLD

- 1348-1349 Black Death in Europe. Hastened the decline of serfdom and the emancipation of the peasantry.
- 1378-1417 The Great Schism. Weakened the spiritual supremacy of the popes over western Christendom.
- 1396 Greek first taught at Florence, Italy. The revival of Greek studies in western Europe formed an important aspect of the Renaissance movement.
- 1453 Constantinople captured by the Ottoman Turks. End of the Byzantine Empire.
- 1456 First book printed at Gutenberg's press in Mainz, Germany.
- 1482 Cape of Good Hope rounded by Diaz.
- 1492 Discovery of America by Columbus.
- 1498 India reached by Vasco da Gama. The Portuguese thus opened up an ocean passage from Europe round Africa to the Far East.
- 1517 Luther's Ninety-five Theses posted. Beginning of the Protestant Reformation in Germany.
- 1519-1522 Magellan's circumnavigation of the globe.
- 1543 Publication of Copernicus' treatise "On the Revolutions of Celestial Orbits."
- 1545 Silver Mines of Potosi in Bolivia discovered. The enormous output of silver enlarged the supply of money in western Europe, thus stimulating industrial and commercial enterprises.
- 1565 The Philippines taken by the Spanish.

JAPAN

- 2228 Oda-Nobunaga comes up to Kyoto by Imperial order.
- 2231 Nobunaga destroys Enryakuji temple to suppress the power of Buddhist monks.
- 2233 Downfall of the Muromachi Shogunate.
- 2236 Building of the Azuchi castle by Nobunaga.
- 2242 Nobunaga assassinated.
- 2242 Toyotomi-Hideyoshi's supremacy.
- 2245 Prohibition of Christianity by Hideyoshi.
- 2245 Hideyoshi promoted to Kampaku.
- 2248 Casting of Koban, gold coin.
- 2250 Unification of the Empire by Hideyoshi.
- 2252 and 2258 Japan's invasion of Korea.
- 2258 Death of Hideyoshi.

Yedo Period
(2262-2527 A.J.)

- 2260 Battle of Sekigahara assures the supremacy of Tokugawa-Iyeyasu (1542-1616 A.D.)
- 2263 Iyeyasu appointed Shogun. Founding of the Tokugawa Shogunate in Yedo (Tokyo).
- 2269 Beginning of the trade with Hollanders. The Loochoo Islands subjugated by Lord Shimazu.
- 2270 Official letter to Nova-Hispania and Spain.
- 2272 Absolute prohibition of Christianity.
- 2273 Hasekura sent to Rome by Lord Date-Masamune.
- 2275 The Toyotomis destroyed by the Tokugawas at the Battle of Osaka. Promulgation of the Kuge Hatto (Court Nobles Law) and the Buke Hatto (Samurai Law).

THE WORLD

- 1579 The Union of Utrecht. Two years later the republic of the United Netherlands, or Holland took its place among European nations.
- 1588 Defeat of the Spanish Armada. Gave to England control of the sea and made possible English colonization of North America.
- 1598 Edict of Nantes issued by Henry IV of France. A noteworthy step in the direction of religious toleration.
- 1600 The British East India Company established.
- 1607 Settlement of Jamestown. The first permanent English colony in America.
- 1611 Authorized English Version of the Bible published.
- 1616 The name "Manchuria" originated by a kingdom in that area.
- 1617 Peace Treaty between Russia and Sweden.

JAPAN

- 2276 Death of Iyeyasu.
- 2279 Yamada-Nagamasa enters Siam.
- 2290 Introduction of Western literature prohibited.
- 2296 Japanese forbidden to go abroad.
- 2297-2298 The Shimabara Rebellion.
- 2299 Japan closed. Foreign nationals prohibited to enter Japanese, except the Hollanders and the Chinese.
- 2317 The compilation of the Dai Nippon Shi (Great Japanese History) begun by Lord Tokugawa-Mitsukuni. Japan completed.
- 2348-2368 The Genroku Era of ornate living.
- 2362 Revenge of the "47 Akao Ronin."
- 2380 The Prohibition Law against Western books amended.
- 2424 Motoori-Norinaga commences his commentary on the Kojiki (Antiquities).
- 2425 Establishment of a Governmental medical school.
- 2429 Private societies or mobs among the peasants forbidden.
- 2432-2444 Misrule of the Roju, Tanuma-Okitsugu. Succession of natural calamities.

THE WORLD

- 1618 Beginning of the Thirty Years' War.
- 1624 Hollanders occupy Formosa.
- 1648 Peace of Westphalia. Ended the religious wars.
- 1687 Newton's "Principia" published. One of the most important contributions ever made to physical science.
- 1688-1689 The "Glorious Revolution." Completed the work of the Puritan Revolution by overthrowing absolutism and divine right in England.
- 1704 Battle of Blenheim. Defeated the attempt of Louis XIV to make France supreme in western Europe.
- 1762 Rousseau's "Social Contract" published. Its democratic teachings were put into effect by the French revolutionists.
- 1763 Peace of Paris. Ended the Seven Years' War and gave to England a colonial empire in India and North America at the expense of France.
- 1768-1779 Voyages of Captain James Cook. Greatly increased geographical knowledge of the Pacific Ocean and its archipelagoes.
- 1769-1785 Arkwright's "water frame," 1770 Hargreaves' "spinning jenny," 1770 Crompton's "mule," and 1785 Cartwright's power loom.
- 1776 Declaration of Independence of the Americans.
- 1781-1782 Watt's steam engine patented. The steam engine invented in 1769 had served only for pumping; henceforth applied to manufacturing and transportation.

JAPAN

- 2447 Administrative reform by the Roju, Matsudaira-Sadanobu (Rakuō).
- 2453 Visit of Laxsman to Hokkaido.
- 2464 Coming of Lesanov to Nagasaki.
- 2468 Coming of an English boat to Nagasaki.
- 2475 A map of the coast lines of Japan completed.
- 2485 Shogunate Order to shut out all foreign ships by force.
- 2490 Great famine of the Tempo era.
- 2497 Rebellion of Oshio-Heihachiro to relieve the starving masses. Coming of the American ship "Morrison."
- 2501 Roju Mizuno-Tadakuni's attempt at reformation.
- 2502 The 2485 Order removed. A step toward opening the country. Controversies between the anti-foreign party and the liberalists.
- 2505 Visit of American ships to Uruga.
- 2506 First request of America for the "open door."
- 2508 Casting of a European gun by Sakuma-Shozan.

THE WORLD

- 1787 Constitution of the United States of America framed.
- 1789 Meeting of the Estates-General in France. The first step toward the French Revolution.
- 1796 Napoleon's advance into Italy.
- 1798 Conquest of Egypt by Napoleon.
- 1804 Napoleon crowned Emperor of the French. The Code Napoleon promulgated. The most lasting memorial of the Napoleonic era.
- 1805 Battle of Trafalgar.
- 1806 Downfall of the Holy Roman Empire.
- 1807 Fulton's steamboat, the "Clermont," in successful operation.
- 1814-1815 Congress of Vienna. Remade the map of Europe after the revolutionary and Napoleonic era.
- 1815 Battle of Waterloo. Brought about the final overthrow of Napoleon Bonaparte.
- 1823 Monroe Doctrine enunciated.
- 1825 Stockton and Darlington Railway opened. The first line run by steam power.
- 1830-1831 The "July Revolution" in Europe. Overthrew absolutism and divine right in France and created modern Belgium.
- 1832 Reform Act in Great Britain. The first step in democratizing the British government.
- 1837 Morse's first telegraph instrument exhibited.
- 1838 The Atlantic Ocean crossed by the "Great Western." The first steamship to make the trip without using sails.
- 1837-1901 Reign of Queen Victoria.
- 1838 Photography invented.
- 1845 Texas annexed by the United States.
- 1846 A new planet Neptune discovered.
- 1848-1849 The "February Revolution" in Europe. Made France again a republic and led to revolutionary upheavals in Italy, Germany and the Austrian Empire.

JAPAN

- 2509 Knocking at Japan's doors of British and American ships.
- 2513 Arrival of the American fleet under Commodore Perry. Visit of the Russian delegate Poutiatine to Nagasaki.
- 2514 Conclusion of Amity Treaties with the United States, Great Britain and Russia. Institution of the Sun Flag to symbolize Japan. (Sanctioned by the Government in 2530.)
- 2515 Conclusion of Amity Treaty with Holland.
- 2516 Arrival of the American envoy Townsend Harris.
- 2518 Conclusion of Commercial Treaties with the United States, Great Britain, France, Russia and Holland.
- 2519 The Ansei Coup d'Etat by the Tairo, Ii Kamonnokami (Naosuké). Ports of Yokohama, Hakodate and Nagasaki opened.
- 2520 Japan's envoy Niimi-Masaoki sent to the United States.
- 2521 The British Legation at Yedo attacked by the ronin.
- 2522 Rise of the Anti-Shogunate movement. The Namamugi Incident.
- 2523 The Anti-Foreign Law. Attack on foreign ships at Shimonoseki and Kagoshima.
- 2524 Battle at the Hamaguri gate of the Kyoto Imperial Palace. Shimonoseki bombarded by a combined fleet of the United States, Great Britain, France and the Netherlands.
- 2525 Imperial Sanction given to the treaties of 1858 A.D.
- 2525-2537 Hostilities between the Shogunate and Anti-Shogunate forces.
- 2526 Demise of the Komei Tenno.
- 2527 Accession of Meiji Tenno (1852-1912 A.D.), the 122nd Emperor. Imperial armies moved against the

THE WORLD

- 1851 Crystal Palace Exhibition at London. The first of the great international expositions. The first submarine cable laid from Dover to Calais.
- 1854 Crimean War.
- 1855 Occupation of Caucasia by the Russians.
- 1856 Congress of Paris. Ended the Crimean War.
- 1857 Canton occupied by the English and French forces.
- 1858 The Tientsin Treaty.
- 1859 Darwin's "Origin of Species" published. Presentation of the evolutionary theory.
- 1860 The Peking Treaty. The English and French troops entered Peking. Beginning of the Civil War in America.
- 1862 Battle of Belgrade. Bismarck became Chancellor.
- 1863 Lincoln's Emancipation Proclamation.
- 1864 International Red Cross Society founded. End of the Taiping Rebellion. The Danish War.
- 1865 End of the American Civil War.
- 1866 Atlantic Cable laid. War between Prussia and Austria.
- 1867 North German Confederation. Franchise reform in Great Britain. In 1866 Gladstone, leader of the

JAPAN*

Yedo Shogunate.
Proclamation of the Restoration of Imperial direct rule.

On October 14, the Shogun Yoshinobu Tokugawa petitioned for the return of all authority of the Government to the Throne, and, on the 24th, the petition was accepted.

Meiji Era

(2528-2572 A.J.)

- 2528 Formal enthronement of Meiji Tenno.
The first year of Meiji, beginning with September 1868 A.D.
The Five Articles of Imperial Oath declared.
Establishment of the Dajokan (Imperial Government).
- 2529 Removal of the Capital to Tokyo. Surrender of fiefs by feudal lords. Telegraphic communications opened.
- 2530 Envoys sent to foreign countries. Social castes abolished.
- 2531 The country divided into 81 gubernatorial districts.
The people allowed to cut off their cues and the samurai forbidden to wear swords.
- 2532 Institution of the national school system.
Opening of the first railway line between Tokyo and Yokohama.
- 2533 Adoption of the solar calendar. Institution of the conscription system for national defense.
Controversy over Korean affairs.
- 2534 Expedition to Formosa.
Request for opening the national assembly.
- 2535 Karafuto exchanged for the Kuriles.
The first gubernatorial conference convened.

THE WORLD

House of Commons, introduced a measure for franchise reform, and the bill passed Parliament by the cooperation of Disraeli.

1807-1918 The Ausgleich. The constitution splitted the dominion of the Hapsburgs into two states, the Austrian Empire and the kingdom of Hungary.

1867 Karl Marx's "Das Kapital" published. The first volume appeared in this year, but the second and third volumes were not published until after Marx's death.

1869 Suez Canal opened.

1870 Rome occupied by Italian troops. Unification of Italy completed.

1871 German Empire proclaimed at Versailles.

1874 The International Postal Union.

1875 Telephone invented by Alexander Graham Bell.
The Trade Union Act issued. Gave the British working classes the full right of combination.
Formation of the third Republic of France.

JAPAN

2537 The South-Western Civil War, or rebellion of Saigo-Takamori.

2539-2550 Rapid influx of things and ideas from Europe; Rokumei-kan period.

2539 First opening of local assemblies.

2540 Promulgation of a new Penal Code.

2541 Imperial Edict for the opening of the national assembly.

2542 Ito-Hirobumi sent to Europe for the study of Western constitutional governments.

2543 Establishment of the Bank of Nippon.

2545 Institution of the Cabinet.

2546 Japan becomes a member of the International Red Cross Society.

2549 Proclamation of the Constitution of the Great Empire of Japan Feb. 11.

2550 The First Session of the Imperial Diet convened in November.
The Imperial Rescript on Education issued.
Institution of the system of law courts.

2551 Russian Crown Prince injured at Otsu.

2552 First general election.

2554 New Anglo-Japanese Treaty.

2554-2555 Sino-Japanese War.

2555 Shimonoseki Peace Treaty, April. Three Powers' Intervention and return of the Liaotung Peninsula to China.
Taiwan ceded to Japan.

2558 Promulgation of the Civil Law.

2559 Promulgation of the Commercial Law.

2562 Anglo-Nipponese Alliance.

2564-2565 Russo-Japanese War.

THE WORLD

1876 Conclusion of Anglo-Chinese Treaty.
Revolution of Mexico.

1877 Queen Victoria assumes the title, Empress of India.

1882 Tripartite Alliance among Germany, Austria and Italy.

1883 Indo-China made a protectorate of France.

1886 Burma appropriated by Great Britain.

1891 Alliance between France and Russia.

1894 Rebellion of the Philippines against the Spanish government.

1897 Invention of wireless telegraphy by Guglielmo Marconi.

1898 Spanish-American war. The Philippines made a territory of the United States.

1900 Boxer Uprising in China.
1903 Mukden in Manchuria occupied by the Russians.
Airplane invented by S. P. Langley.

JAPAN

- 2565 Portsmouth Peace Treaty, September. Chosen becomes Japan's protectorate, November.
- 2568 "Gentlemen's" Agreement between the United States and Japan.
- 2570 Annexation of Chosen.
- 2571 Revision of treaties with the United States, Great Britain and other Western countries on equal footing.
- 2572 Demise of the Tenno Meiji, July 30.

Taisho Era
(2572-2586 A.J.)

- 2572 Accession of the Tenno Taisho, July 30.
- 2574-2578 The World War.
- 2574 Capture of Tsingtao, November.
- 2575 New Treaty with China.
- 2578 Rice Riots.
- 2579 The South Sea Islands mandated to Japan. Japan joins the League of Nations.
- 2581 The Crown Prince becomes Regent.
- 2581-2582 The Washington Conferences. Ended the Anglo-Japanese Alliance.
- 2583 Great Earthquake of Kanto district, September 1.
- 2584 Fishery Treaty with the U.S.S.R.
- 2585 Promulgation of the new Election Law (Universal Suffrage).
- 2586 Demise of the Tenno Taisho, December 25.

Showa Era
(2586 A.J.—)

- 2586 Accession of the present Tenno, December 25.

THE WORLD

- 1905 Boycott of American goods by the Chinese.
- 1906 Prohibition of opium in China.
- 1910 Organization of the Union of South Africa.
- 1912 Downfall of the Manchu Dynasty and birth of the Republic of China.
- 1914-1918 The World War.
- 1914 Panama Canal completed.
- 1917 The Russian Revolution and establishment of Bolshevism in Russia.
- 1919 Peace Conference at Versailles.
- 1920 First meeting of the League of Nations.
- 1922 Italian Cabinet formed by Benito Mussolini.
- 1923 Appearance of Adolf Hitler.
- 1924 Enforcement of the Federal Immigration Law. Practically prohibited the immigration of the Nipponese into the United States.
- 1925 The Nine-Power Treaty. The Locarno Treaty.

JAPAN

- 2587 A panic. Several banks closed.
- 2588 First general election under the Universal Suffrage Law.
- 2590 The London Naval Disarmament Conference.
- 2591 The Manchurian Incident, September 18.
- 2592 The Shanghai Affair. Independence of Manchoukuo. March 1. The "May 15 Affair." Prime Minister Inukai-Tsuyoshi assassinated.
- 2593 Japan quits the League of Nations, March. The World Economic Conference at London.
- 2594 Manchoukuo becomes an Empire with Kangten (Pu yi) as first Emperor, March 1. Japanese Government notifies the U.S. Government its intention to terminate the Washington Naval Treaty, December 29.
- 2596 Japan quits the London Naval Understanding of 1930. The "February 26 Affair." Three political dignitaries assassinated.
- 2597 The China Affair, July 7. Occupation of Shanghai by the Japanese forces, November 10. Fall of Nanking, December 13. The Kuomintang Government removed to Hankow.
- 2598 Conclusion of the new Japanese-Dutch commercial agreement, Feb. 2. Changkufeng Affair, July 12. Beginning of fierce border disputes between Russia and Manchoukuo. Truce at Changkufeng, Aug. 11.

THE WORLD

- 1928 Rise of anti-Japanese movement in China.
- 1929 Kellogg Anti-war Pact. Around the world flight of the German airship "Zeppelin."
- 1930 Anti-British movement. Gandhi made prisoner.
- 1932 The Litton Report published.
- 1933 Withdrawal of Germany from the League of Nations.
- 1934 North Manchuria Railway transferred to Manchoukuo by the U.S.S.R. Adolf Hitler made Führer and Chancellor of Germany. Italo-Abyssinian hostilities.
- 1935 London naval conference of five Powers.
- 1936 Anti-Comintern Agreement concluded between Germany and Japan. Spanish Civil War spreads over the entire country.
- 1937 The Nine-Power Conference at Brussels. Italy joins the Anti-Comintern Agreement, Nov. 6. The Kuomintang Government removed to Chungking, Nov. 16.
- 1938 The National Government of Spain founded by General Franco, Jan. 31. The Anschluss of Austria proclaimed by Reichsführer Hitler, March 13. The Renovation Government of the Republic of China founded at Nanking, March 28. Visit of the British Prime Minister Chamberlain to Germany to meet Reichsführer Hitler on the Czech situation, Sept. 15. Four-Power Conference at Munich, Sept. 30. Settled the Czech problem.

JAPAN

- 2565 Portsmouth Peace Treaty, September.
Chosen becomes Japan's protectorate, November.
- 2568 "Gentlemen's" Agreement between the United States and Japan.
- 2570 Annexation of Chosen.
- 2571 Revision of treaties with the United States, Great Britain and other Western countries on equal footing.
- 2572 Demise of the Tenno Meiji, July 30.

Taisho Era
(2572-2586 A.J.)

- 2572 Accession of the Tenno Taisho, July 30.
- 2574-2578 The World War.
- 2574 Capture of Tsingtao, November.
- 2575 New Treaty with China.
- 2578 Rice Riots.
- 2579 The South Sea Islands mandated to Japan.
Japan joins the League of Nations.
- 2581 The Crown Prince becomes Regent.
- 2581-2582 The Washington Conferences.
Ended the Anglo-Japanese Alliance.
- 2583 Great Earthquake of Kanto district, September 1.
- 2584 Fishery Treaty with the U.S.S.R.
- 2585 Promulgation of the new Election Law (Universal Suffrage).
- 2586 Demise of the Tenno Taisho, December 25.

Showa Era
(2586 A.J.—)

- 2586 Accession of the present Tenno, December 25.

THE WORLD

- 1905 Boycott of American goods by the Chinese.
- 1906 Prohibition of opium in China.
- 1910 Organization of the Union of South Africa.
- 1912 Downfall of the Manchu Dynasty and birth of the Republic of China.
- 1914-1918 The World War.
- 1914 Panama Canal completed.
- 1917 The Russian Revolution and establishment of Bolshevism in Russia.
- 1919 Peace Conference at Versailles.
- 1920 First meeting of the League of Nations.
- 1922 Italian Cabinet formed by Benito Mussolini.
- 1923 Appearance of Adolf Hitler.
- 1924 Enforcement of the Federal Immigration Law. Practically prohibited the immigration of the Nipponese into the United States.
- 1925 The Nine-Power Treaty.
The Locarno Treaty.

JAPAN

- 2587 A panic. Several banks closed.
- 2588 First general election under the Universal Suffrage Law.
- 2590 The London Naval Disarmament Conference.
- 2591 The Manchurian Incident, September 18.
- 2592 The Shanghai Affair. Independence of Manchoukuo, March 1. The "May 15 Affair." Prime Minister Inukai-Tsuyoshi assassinated.
- 2593 Japan quits the League of Nations, March.
The World Economic Conference at London.
- 2594 Manchoukuo becomes an Empire with Kangten (Pu yi) as first Emperor, March 1.
Japanese Government notifies the U.S. Government its intention to terminate the Washington Naval Treaty, December 29.
- 2596 Japan quits the London Naval Understanding of 1930.
The "February 26 Affair." Three political dignitaries assassinated.
- 2597 The China Affair, July 7. Occupation of Shanghai by the Japanese forces, November 10.
Fall of Nanking, December 13.
The Kuomintang Government removed to Hankow.
- 2598 Conclusion of the new Japanese-Dutch commercial agreement, Feb. 2.
Changkufeng Affair, July 12. Beginning of fierce border disputes between Russia and Manchoukuo.
Truce at Changkufeng, Aug. 11.

THE WORLD

- 1928 Rise of anti-Japanese movement in China.
- 1929 Kellogg Anti-war Pact.
Around the world flight of the German airship "Zeppelin."
- 1930 Anti-British movement. Gandhi made prisoner.
- 1932 The Litton Report published.
- 1933 Withdrawal of Germany from the League of Nations.
- 1934 North Manchuria Railway transferred to Manchoukuo by the U.S.S.R.
Adolf Hitler made Führer and Chancellor of Germany.
Italo-Abyssinian hostilities.
- 1935 London naval conference of five Powers.
- 1936 Anti-Comintern Agreement concluded between Germany and Japan.
Spanish Civil War spreads over the entire country.
- 1937 The Nine-Power Conference at Brussels.
Italy joins the Anti-Comintern Agreement, Nov. 6.
The Kuomintang Government removed to Chungking, Nov. 16.
- 1938 The National Government of Spain founded by General Franco, Jan. 31.
The Anschluss of Austria proclaimed by Reichsführer Hitler, March 13.
The Renovation Government of the Republic of China founded at Nanking, March 28.
Visit of the British Prime Minister Chamberlain to Germany to meet Reichsführer Hitler on the Czech situation, Sept. 15.
Four-Power Conference at Munich, Sept. 30. Settled the Czech problem.

JAPAN

2598

Japan announces the withdrawal of its cooperation with all committees of the League of Nations, Oct. 3.

Fall of Canton, Oct. 21.

Hankow, Wuchang and Hanyang completely reduced by Japanese forces, Oct. 27.

Japanese Government issues a statement on Japan's future policy for the settlement of the China Affair, Nov. 3.

Cultural agreement between Japan and Germany, Nov. 25.

The China Affairs Board created for realizing a new order in East Asia, Dec. 16.

Konoe Statement, Dec. 22. Prime Minister Konoe publishes a statement on the fundamental Nipponese policies to readjust relations between China and Japan.

2599 Change of the Cabinet from Konoe to Hiranuma, Jan. 5.
Hainan Island surprised by the forcible landing of Japanese forces, Feb. 10.

Cultural Agreement between Italy and Japan, March 23.
Spratley Islands put under jurisdiction of Taiwan Government-General, March 30.

Revised Young Men's School Ordinance enforce, April 19.

Blockade of the Foreign Concessions in Tientsin by the Japanese Army, June 14.

Swatow occupied by the Imperial forces, June 21.

Air Battle between Japanese and Soviet war-planes above Lake

THE WORLD

1938

Anglo-Italian protocol becomes effective. Great Britain formally recognizes the Italian annexation of Abyssinia, Nov. 16.
Cultural agreement between Germany and Italy, Nov. 23.
Anglo-French conversation in Paris, Nov. 24.

Italy enters the London Treaty, Dec. 2.
Franco-German non-aggression pact, Dec. 8.

Wang Ching-wei, Vice-President of the Kuomintang and Chairman of the National Administrative Advisory Council leaves Chungking, Dec. 18.
Wang Ching-wei issues a peace statement at Hanoi, Dec. 30.

1939 Barcelona falls into the hands of the Franco forces, Jan. 26.
France Government of Spain recognized by Great Britain and France, Feb. 27.

Czech made a protectorate of Germany, March 15.
Slovakia made a protectorate of Germany, March 16.

Treaty of mutual assistance between Great Britain and Poland, April 5.

Albania annexed by Italy, April 13.
Alliance of Germany and Italy, May 22.
Collision between German and Polish frontier guards reported, June 15.

JAPAN

2599

Buirnor, June 27.

Anglo-Japanese Parley in Tokyo, July 15.

Abrogation of the Japanese-American Commercial Treaty notified by the United States, July 26.
Trade agreement between Japan and Germany, July 29.

Anglo-Japanese Parley in Tokyo adjourned sine die, Aug. 14.

Blockade of the French Concession at Hankow lifted, Aug. 25.

Abe Cabinet organized, Aug. 30.

Japan's policy of non-involvement in European hostilities proclaimed, Sept. 4.

Truce between the Nipponese and Russian forces, Sept. 15. Settled fierce battles at Nomonhan in Outer Mongolia.

Settlement of the Kulangsu (Amoy) issue, Oct. 17.
Treaty of Amity between Japan and Iran, Oct. 18.
Completion of the around the world flight of the airplane "Nippon," Oct. 20.
The yen linked to American dollar instead of Sterling, Oct. 25.

Nanning in Kwangsi Province occupied by the Imperial forces, Nov. 24.

THE WORLD

1939

Siam assumes a new national name "Thailand," July 5.
Reversion of Danzig to Germany declared, July 21.

Polish-German frontier closed, Aug. 16.
Non-aggression Pact between Germany and the U.S.S.R., Aug. 23.

Treaty of mutual assistance between Great Britain and Poland, Aug. 25.

German demands on Poland, Aug. 28.

Break of the Anglo-German negotiations on Polish issue, Aug. 31.

Beginning of Polish-German war, Sept. 1.

The European War, Great Britain and France declare war against Germany, Sept. 3.

Partition of Poland between Germany and the U.S.S.R., Sept. 18.
Fall of Warsaw, Sept. 27.

Reichsführer Hitler proposes convocation of peace conference for Europe, Oct. 6.

The Congress Party of India adopts resolution demanding Indian Independence, Oct. 8.

British Prime Minister Chamberlain rejects Hitler's proposal for peace, Oct. 12.

Annexation of Polish Corridor and Upper Silesia by Germany declared, Oct. 19.

Aggravation of diplomatic relations between the Soviet Russia and Finland, Nov. 7-12.

British and French Governments reject the peace proposal of the Belgian King and the Queen of the Netherlands of November 7, Nov. 12.

Collision of Soviet and Finnish troops, Nov. 26.

The Soviet Russia declares war against Finland, Nov. 29. War begun on the following day.

JAPAN

2599 Provisional Fishery Agreement between Japan and the U.S.S.R., Dec. 31.

2600 The Abé Cabinet resigns, Jan. 14. The new cabinet under Admiral Yonai-Mitsumasa installed, Jan. 16. The M.S. Asama Maru case, Jan. 21. The expiration of the Japanese-American Treaty of Commerce and Navigation of 1911, Jan. 26. The 75th Session of the Imperial Diet reopened, to hear the addresses of the new Cabinet members, Feb. 1.

Foreign Minister Arita notifies the diplomatic representatives of Germany, the Netherlands, Great Britain and France, of Japan's policy of non-involvement in the war and to resist any kind of change in the status of the Dutch East Indies, May 11.

The Treaty of Amity and Mutual Respect of Territories between Japan and Thailand signed at Tokyo, June 12. The barricades around the foreign

THE WORLD

1939 The League of Nations expels the U.S.S.R., Dec. 14.

1940 President Roosevelt enunciates the non-involvement policy in his message to Congress, Jan. 3.

Conclusion of the new commercial treaty between Germany and Russia made public, Feb. 12.

The Soviet Government announces the conclusion of the Peace Treaty with Finland, March 13. The Central Government of the Republic of China re-established at Nanking under the leadership of Wang Ching-wei, March 30.

Conclusion of the Commercial Treaty between Rumania and Germany, April 20.

German forces defeat British forces in the battles in central Norway, April 25.

German forces on land, sea and in the air, effect blitzkrieg simultaneously on Luxembourg, Belgium and the Netherlands, crossing over the frontiers early in the morning of May 10.

British Prime Minister Neville Chamberlain resigns on May 10, and Winston Churchill completes the formation of the new War Cabinet on May 12.

German forces enter the Hague, and the Dutch armies surrender, May 15.

German forces enter Brussels, while other German armies enter France, breaking through the Maginot Line at Sedan, May 17.

The Belgian King Leopold III orders his armies to suspend hostilities against the Germans, May 28.

Italy's entry into the European War, June 10.

Norwegian King orders his troops to suspend hostilities against the

JAPAN

2600 concession at Tientsin removed after a period of 372 days, June 20. Emperor Kangte of Manchoukuo arrives in Tokyo to congratulate the Imperial Family on the 2600th anniversary of the founding of the Empire, June 26.

Manufacture and sale of luxury articles prohibited with a period of grace, July 7.

The Yonai Cabinet resigns, July 16.

The Anglo-Japanese understanding, halting British supplies to the Chiang regime over the Burma road, for a period of 3 months beginning July 18, reached, July 17. Prince Konoé again installed as Premier, July 22.

The Seiyukai Party dissolved after 40 years of its history, before the national movement for the formation of a new political structure, July 30.

The Minseitō Party dissolved, marking an end to the party system in Japan, Aug. 15.

Christian churches in Japan agree to fuse together, ending the 70-year history of dependency on foreign missions and denominationalism, Sept. 2.

H.I.H. Prince Kitashirakawa-Nagahisa, staff officer stationed at a point in Mongolia fatally injured in a warplane accident, Sept. 4.

Nippon troops enter North French Indo-China in peace in accordance with the Japanese-French understanding, Sept. 23.

The Triple Alliance among Japan, Germany and Italy signed at the Führer's official residence in Berlin at 1:15 p.m. (8:15, Japan time); H.M. the Tenno grants a special edict to his subjects on the occasion, Sept. 27.

The inaugural meeting of Taisei Yokusan Kai held at the Premier's official residence, Oct. 12.

THE WORLD

1940 German forces, June 10. German forces enter Paris, and French armies begin to withdraw from the whole length of the Maginot Line, June 14. French army's surrender to Germany, June 17. Truce Agreement between Germany and France at Compiègne, June 22.

Truce Agreement between Italy and France, ending German and Italian military operations against France, June 24.

Marshal Pétain assumes the position of the Head of France in accordance with the new constitution adopted after the peace between Germany and France, July 12.

Chancellor Hitler suggests peace between Great Britain and Germany and Italy as his final proposal, in his speech at the Reichstag, July 19.

British Foreign Secretary Halifax rejects Hitler's proposal for peace, in his radio speech, July 22.

The Second Pan-American Council ends with satisfactory results, culminating in the "Havana Declaration" on the joint defense of American countries, July 30.

German air forces successively bomb important places in England, including London, Aug. 10-27.

The Japan-Brazil cultural pact signed at Rio de Janeiro, Sept. 23. President Roosevelt signs a proclamation prohibiting the export of scrap iron, steel and other iron materials to other than the western hemisphere and England, after Oct. 16, Sept. 26.

Chancellor Hitler and Premier Mussolini meet for the second time at the Brenner Pass, Oct. 4.

JAPAN

2600

The formal celebration and banquet in commemoration of the 2600th anniversary of the founding of the Empire held in the Prince Salenji-Kimmochi passes away at Okitsu, Shizuoka prefecture. Conclusion of the Treaty concerning the Basic Relations between Japan and China, Nov. 30.

The 76th Session of the Imperial Diet convened. Dec. 24.

The Thailand and French Indo-China peace conference opens at the Premier's official residence, Tokyo, Feb. 7.

The 76th Session of the Imperial Diet adjourns, completing all business four weeks earlier than usual, March 1.

Foreign Minister Matsuoka-Yosuke leaves Tokyo on his trip to Germany and Italy, March 12.

Matsuoka meets Hitler in Berlin, March 27.

The primary educational system reformed, the old name for the primary school "Sho Gakko" being changed to "Kokumin Gakko" (National School), April 1.

Foreign Minister Matsuoka and Premier Mussolini confer in Rome, April 1.

Japanese office at Geneva formally closed, April 2.

Signing of the Neutrality Pact

THE WORLD

1940

The U.S. State Department orders all Americans not engaged in pressing business in Japan, China, Manchoukuo, French Indo-China and Hongkong to evacuate for home, Oct. 8.

President Roosevelt announces the American determination to fight the triple alliance, Oct. 12.

Gandhi comes again to the forefront of the Indian independence movement, Oct. 15.

Britain re-opens the Burma route, Oct. 18.

Beginning of the Greco-Italian war, Oct. 28.

President Roosevelt wins the presidential campaign over Wendell Willkie, to continuously assume the position for a third term, which is unprecedented in the history of the United States, Nov. 6.

Australia sends her first Minister, Sir John Greig Latham, to Tokyo, Dec. 20.

Henry Bergson, French philosopher, dies in Paris.

1941

The American Congress passes the Lend-Lease Bill for aiding Britain, Feb. 8.

Conclusion of the protocol between Thailand and French Indo-China concerning the settlement of the border dispute, by the mediation of Japan, March 11.

German forces enter Belgrade, April 13.

German and Italian forces press British forces back to the frontier of Egypt at the Libyan front, April 13.

Yugoslavia subjugated by Germany, April 18.

JAPAN

2601

between Japan and the U.S.S.R. in Moscow, April 13.

Foreign Minister Matsuoka returns to Tokyo, April 22.

Conclusion of the two pacts between Japan and France, i.e. the Convention of Establishment and Navigation and the Agreement concerning Customs Tariff, Trade and Method of Payment, both relating to economic relations between Japan and French Indo-China, May 6.

The National Defense Security Law enforced, May 10.

Captain H. Hirade, of the Naval Information Bureau, declares that the Japanese Navy has completed defense measures in Western Pacific areas to safeguard Japan from any attack from the sea, in the evening of the Navy Day, May 27.

Japan formally recognizes Croatia which declared independence on April 10, June 7.

The first Central Cooperative Council of the Taisei Yokusan Kai held for 5 days, participated in by 106 representatives of local councils and 106 representatives of various circles, June 16-20.

Japan and the Dutch East Indies. The economic parley between breaks up without achieving the desired results, and Yoshizawa, the Japanese envoy, is called back, June 17.

The Kan-mon Tunnel which connects the Main Island and Kyushu with rail under the sea bottom, cut through on July 10.

The second Kono Cabinet tenders resignation to the Throne, July 16. Prince Konoé organizes his third cabinet by the Imperial Order, July 18.

In answer to the freezing of Japanese capital and properties by American and other countries the Tokyo Government publishes

THE WORLD

1941

Greek forces surrender to German and Italian forces, April 23.

Josef Stalin, Secretary General of the Central Committee of the Communist Party, concurrently appointed President of Council of People's Commissars, May 6.

Armistice between Great Britain and Iraq, May 31.

Complete occupation of Crete Island by German forces, June 1. British forces advance into Syria, June 8.

President Roosevelt issues order to freeze the assets of European countries held in the U.S., June 14. Collision of German and Russian troops at 3 a.m. June 22.

Germany and Italy declare war against the U.S.S.R. June 22.

Stalin makes announcement on Russian determination to effectively resist German forces, requiring the people to rally to the cause of saving the country from the imminent danger, July 3. Great Britain and the U.S.S.R. come to an understanding concerning their mutual aid in their war against Germany, July 12.

German forces occupy Smolensk July 16.

The U.S.A. Government issues orders to "freeze" the Japanese

JAPAN

2601

counter measures to be enforced from July 28, July 26. The Joint Defense Protocol between Nippon and France concerning the protection of French Indo-China concluded, and Japanese forces landed on Saigon, July 29.

Japan raises her legation at Bangkok to an embassy, appointing Tsubokami-Teiji first Ambassador to Thailand, August 16.

The third Konoé Cabinet resigns en bloc, October 16.

The new Cabinet with General Tojo-Hideki as Prime Minister is installed, October 18.

Announcement is made concerning the despatch of Ambassador Kurusu-Saburo to the United States with the purpose of assisting Ambassador Admiral Nomura, November 5.

The 77th session of the Imperial Diet is convened in Tokyo on November 15 and closed on the 21st.

United States Secretary of State Cordell Hull hands a document concerning the adjustment of the Japanese-American relations to Ambassadors Nomura and Kurusu, which eventually brought the long conversations between them to a sad ending, November 26.

Japan declares war against the United States and the British Empire on December 8, and Imperial forces attack Hawaii, Singapore, Hong Kong, the Philippines and other places. Beginning of the Greater East Asia War.

THE WORLD

1941

assets held in that country, together with such Chinese assets, and British and Canadian governments take similar steps, to become effective from July 26, July 25.

The British Government notifies Nippon of their intention to abrogate the Commerce and Navigation Treaty between Great Britain and Japan of 1911 and the Commercial treaties between Nippon and India and Burma of 1934 and 1937, July 28.

Dutch East Indies adopt similar economic measures with America concerning the transactions with Japan, July 28.

President Roosevelt and Premier Churchill meet on board the British War-ship Prince of Wales off the Canadian coast on August 10-12 or thereabout, and as the result, a joint announcement consisting of 8 articles on August 14.

The Government-General of Malaya recalls all men in the armed services to their posts, December 6.

The Hong Kong Government issues mobilization orders, while General Douglas MacArthur, Commander of the American and

JAPAN

2601

The British warships Prince of Wales and Repulse are sunk by the Imperial Naval Air Forces off the eastern coasts of the Malay Peninsula, December 10.

Commencement of air raids on North Australia, December 11.

The 78th Session of the Imperial Diet is convoked with the object of preparing the country for the successful execution of the war, December 15.

The Alliance Pact between Japan and Thailand is signed at Bangkok, December 21.

The 79th Session of the Imperial Diet is convened in Tokyo, December 24.

Hong Kong, British Crown Colony, is occupied by the Imperial forces, December 25.

2602

Manila is brought under the Imperial Military Administration by the agreement reached between the Imperial Army Headquarters in the Philippines and J. B. Vargas, new Mayor of Manila, January 7.

The Government-General of the Hong Kong Occupied Area is established, Lieutenant-General Isogai-Rensuke being appointed its first Governor-General, January 19.

Singapore falls into the hand of the Imperial Army under the command of Lieutenant-General Yamashita-Tomoyuki on February 15 when British Commander Robert Percival surrenders unconditionally.

THE WORLD

1941

Filipino forces in Manila is reported to make an important announcement, December 7.

The United States, Britain, Australia, Canada, the Netherlands East Indies, Nicaragua, Costa Rica, Chungking and Cuba declare war on Nippon, December 8.

S. A. Lozovsky, Vice-Foreign Commissar of the U.S.S.R. reaffirms Soviet neutrality in relation to the Greater East Asia War, December 9.

Germany and Italy decide to wage war in concert with Nippon against the United States and the British Empire and an agreement to this effect is signed in Berlin by representatives of the three Powers, December 11.

British Prime Minister Winston Churchill arrives in Washington by plane and enters into a conference with President Roosevelt, December 22.

1942

The United States, Britain, the Soviet Union, Chungking, Canada and other anti-Axis countries sign an agreement for no separate peace with the Axis Powers without mutual consultation, January 2.

All the anti-Axis countries mentioned above are reported to have agreed to establish a supreme unified command in the southwestern Pacific under General Archibald Wavell, Commander of the British Forces in India, January 3.

The Pan-American Foreign Ministers' Conference at Rio de Janeiro approves a recommendation to sever diplomatic relations with the Axis Powers, January 23. Thailand declares war against the United States and the British Empire, January 25.

Benghazi, Libya, falls into the hands of German and Italian forces, January 29.

An anti-Axis Pacific Military Conference is held in London, in which Britain, Netherlands, Australia and New Zealand have been represented, February 10.

JAPAN

2602

Malaya is brought under the Imperial Military Administration and Singapore is renamed as "Shonan" (literally meaning "Bright South"), February 17.

Sea battles off Batavia and Sumatra engaged between the Imperial Naval forces and the combined fleets of American, British and Australian navies on February 27 and 28 end with a complete victory of the Imperial Navy, which practically annihilated the enemy naval forces in the East Indian seas.

Batavia is occupied by the Imperial Army under the command of Lieutenant-General Iida-Shojiro, March 8.

Enemy troops in Java surrender unconditionally, March 9.

The 79th Session of the Imperial Diet is closed marking an epochal period in the annals of Japan and East Asia as the first regular session held in the midst of the Greater East Asia War, March 26. Sumatra is completely subjugated, March 27.

Colombo, Ceylon, is attacked by the Imperial Naval Air Forces, April 5.

Premier Tojo states that the best opportunity for the establishment

THE WORLD

1942

The British Government declares that it will probe closely into the question of granting a new constitution to India based on the reports to be made by Stafford Cripps, Lord Privy Seal, who will shortly be despatched to India, March 11.

German forces commence active movements again in Russia, bombarding Leningrad, March 15.

Cripps arrives at New Delhi, capital of British India, March 22. Mahatma Gandhi voices bitter opposition to Britain's plan to carry out a "scorched earth" policy in defense of India, declaring that any British plot or intrigue will be met by death-defying resistance, March 23.

The British Government proposes to give a full dominion status to India soon after the conclusion of the War, March 24.

Mahatma Gandhi and Stafford Cripps, British special envoy to India, meets at New Delhi, March 27.

The National Government of China promulgates the revised Temporary Currency Adjustment Law which provides for the suspension of the linking system at par between the Central Reserve Bank of China notes and the Chungking currency on and after April 1, 1942, March 30.

The working committee of the Congress Party of India decides to reject flatly Cripps's offer, on the ground that the British proposal does not grant India full authority to wage war on its own interest, March 31.

JAPAN

2602

of an Independent India has at last arrived, April 6.

The Imperial Navy storms Trincomalee in Ceylon, sinking the British aircraft-carrier Hermes and other war vessels, April 9.

The Bataan Peninsula is completely cleared of enemy forces by the Imperial Army, April 13.

Tokyo and other cities are attacked for the first time by a small number of American warplanes, whose blind bombing, on a windless, clear day, causing but a slight damage on private houses and factories, April 18.

The Imperial Naval Air Forces shoot down 66 enemy planes and destroy 2 more planes in their attacks on Port Moresby and Port Darwin, April 1-20. Air attacks on these ports have been repeated since December.

The 21st general election of the members of the House of Representatives is held throughout the country and results in the victory of those candidates who were recommended by the National Service Political Council, winning 381 seats out of the total 466 seats, April 30.

The Imperial Army reduces Bhamo, North Burma, May 3.

Corregidor, the fortress island in Manila Bay, is completely reduced by the Imperial Forces, May 7, practically ending the battle between the Imperial Forces and American troops in the Philippines. The Coral Sea Battle, May 7. The Imperial Navy defeats a powerful American-British Combined Fleets. On the following day two U.S. aircraft-carriers were sent to the bottom.

H.I.H. Prince Takamatsu leaves Tokyo for Hsinking to tender the nation's felicitations to H.M. the Emperor of Manchoukuo on the 10th anniversary of its founding, May 26.

The 80th Session of the Imperial Diet is convoked in Tokyo on May 25 and closes on May 29.

General Koiso-Kunikida is appointed Governor-General of Chosen in succession to General Minami-Jiro, May 29.

THE WORLD

1942

The Congress Party and all India Muslim League refuse the new British proposal made through Cripps, April 10.

Pierre Laval is installed the Premier of the French Government at Vichy April 14.

The Reichstag approves the proposal to give absolute power concerning administration, justice, legislation and others to Chancellor Adolf Hitler, April 26.

Chancellor Adolf Hitler and Premier Benito Mussolini hold conference, April 29.

Madagascar is attacked by British forces and about 20,000 British soldiers are reported to have landed on the Island at Diego, May 5.

President Wang Ching-wei of China arrives at Hsinking to further consolidate the amicable bond binding China and Manchoukuo, May 7.

Powerful German forces commence fierce attacks on South Russia, the first scene of battle being the Kerch peninsula, May 8. The Alliance Treaty between Britain and Soviet Russia is signed at London, My 26.

The National Government of China decides to eliminate the Chungking currency from Central China, May 27.

JAPAN

2602

Malaya is brought under the Imperial Military Administration and Singapore is renamed as "Shonan" (literally meaning "Bright South"), February 17.

Sea battles off Batavia and Sumatra engaged between the Imperial Naval forces and the combined fleets of American, British and Australian navies on February 27 and 28 end with a complete victory of the Imperial Navy, which practically annihilated the enemy naval forces in the East Indian seas.

Batavia is occupied by the Imperial Army under the command of Lieutenant-General Iida-Shojiro, March 8.

Enemy troops in Java surrender unconditionally, March 9.

The 79th Session of the Imperial Diet is closed marking an epochal period in the annals of Japan and East Asia as the first regular session held in the midst of the Greater East Asia War, March 26. Sumatra is completely subjugated, March 27.

Colombo, Ceylon, is attacked by the Imperial Naval Air Forces, April 5.

Premier Tojo states that the best opportunity for the establishment

THE WORLD

1942

The British Government declares that it will probe closely into the question of granting a new constitution to India based on the reports to be made by Stafford Cripps, Lord Privy Seal, who will shortly be despatched to India, March 11.

German forces commence active movements again in Russia, bombarding Leningrad, March 15.

Cripps arrives at New Delhi, capital of British India, March 22. Mahatma Gandhi voices bitter opposition to Britain's plan to carry out a "scorched earth" policy in defense of India, declaring that any British plot or intrigue will be met by death-defying resistance, March 23.

The British Government proposes to give a full dominion status to India soon after the conclusion of the War, March 24.

Mahatma Gandhi and Stafford Cripps, British special envoy to India, meets at New Delhi, March 27.

The National Government of China promulgates the revised Temporary Currency Adjustment Law which provides for the suspension of the linking system at par between the Central Reserve Bank of China notes and the Chungking currency on and after April 1, 1942, March 30.

The working committee of the Congress Party of India decides to reject flatly Cripps's offer, on the ground that the British proposal does not grant India full authority to wage war on its own interest, March 31.

JAPAN

2602

of an Independent India has at last arrived, April 6.

The Imperial Navy storms Trincomalee in Ceylon, sinking the British aircraft-carrier Hermes and other war vessels, April 9.

The Bataan Peninsula is completely cleared of enemy forces by the Imperial Army, April 13.

Tokyo and other cities are attacked for the first time by a small number of American warplanes, whose blind bombing, on a windless, clear day, causing but a slight damage on private houses and factories, April 18.

The Imperial Naval Air Forces shoot down 66 enemy planes and destroy 2 more planes in their attacks on Port Moresby and Port Darwin, April 1-20. Air attacks on these ports have been repeated since December.

The 21st general election of the members of the House of Representatives is held throughout the country and results in the victory of those candidates who were recommended by the National Service Political Council, winning 381 seats out of the total 466 seats, April 30.

The Imperial Army reduces Bhamo, North Burma, May 3. Corregidor, the fortress island in Manila Bay, is completely reduced by the Imperial Forces, May 7, practically ending the battle between the Imperial Forces and American troops in the Philippines. The Coral Sea Battle, May 7. The Imperial Navy defeats a powerful American-British Combined Fleets. On the following day two U.S. aircraft-carriers were sent to the bottom.

H.I.H. Prince Takamatsu leaves Tokyo for Hsinking to tender the nation's felicitations to H.M. the Emperor of Manchoukuo on the 10th anniversary of its founding, May 26.

The 80th Session of the Imperial Diet is convoked in Tokyo on May 25 and closes on May 29.

General Koiso-Kuniki is appointed Governor-General of Chosen in succession to General Minami-Jiro, May 29.

THE WORLD

1942

The Congress Party and all India Muslim League refuse the new British proposal made through Cripps, April 10.

Pierre Laval is installed the Premier of the French Government at Vichy April 14.

The Reichstag approves the proposal to give absolute power concerning administration, justice, legislation and others to Chancellor Adolf Hitler, April 26.

Chancellor Adolf Hitler and Premier Benito Mussolini hold conference, April 29.

Madagascar is attacked by British forces and about 20,000 British soldiers are reported to have landed on the Island at Diego, May 5.

President Wang Ching-wei of China arrives at Hsinking to further consolidate the amicable bond binding China and Manchoukuo, May 7.

Powerful German forces commence fierce attacks on South Russia, the first scene of battle being the Kerch peninsula, May 8. The Alliance Treaty between Britain and Soviet Russia is signed at London, My 26.

The National Government of China decides to eliminate the Chungking currency from Central China, May 27.

JAPAN

2602

Burma is placed under the Imperial Military Administration, June 4.

Aleutian Islands, including Dutch Harbor are attacked by the Imperial Navy, and a number of the islands are occupied, June 4-7.

Battle off Midway Island, in which the Imperial Navy frustrated the attempt of the American Navy to launch an air attack on Nippon Islands, sending two American carriers to the bottom, June 5.

The Japanese Navy units occupy the Aru Islands, Kei Islands and Tanlamber Islands in the Arafura Sea, July 30.

Imperial Navy sinks a total of 25 warships and 10 transports of a combined Anglo-American fleet off the Solomon Islands, August 14. The diplomatic exchange vessels the Asama Maru and the Conte Verde arrive at Yokohama, August 20.

The second Solomon sea battle, August 24.

The Ministry for the Greater East Asia is established, November 1. The third Solomon sea battle, November 14.

The Kwammon tunnel of the Imperial Railways connecting the Main Land and Kyushu by rail under the sea is opened to traffic, November 15.

Imperial Navy planes intensively bomb Port Moresby, November 30. An Imperial destroyer squadron launches a furious attack on an enemy naval unit off Lunga on Guadalcanar Island, November 30.

The Imperial planes attack Chittagong, near the southwestern Burma-India border, December 6.

THE WORLD

1942

M. K. Gandhi, P. J. Nehru and M. A. K. Azad, the three leaders of the Congress Party meet at Warda and their opinions completely agree on the program of expelling British political power from India, June 16.

Tobruk, Libya, is occupied by German and Italian forces, June 21. Matruh, Egypt, is reduced by German and Italian forces, June 29.

Gandhi and other leaders of India are arrested, August 8. Brazil declares war on Germany and Italy, August 22.

The anti-British movement in Egypt reaches its climax, September 2.

An American submarine sinks the Lisbon Maru with 1,800 British war prisoners on board, October 1. The United States Army forces are reported to have advanced to Liberia in West Africa, October 17.

The French Government declares severance of diplomatic relations with the United States, November 8.

The German forces advance into Toulon, November 27. The Vichy Government deprives Admiral Darlan and General Giraud of their French nationality, November 27.

The French régime in Africa appoints Admiral Darlan as its chief, and D. D. Eisenhower, American

JAPAN

2602

The first bombing of Calcutta by Imperial Army planes, December 20.

The 81st Session of the Imperial Diet is convened, December 24. President Wang Ching-wel's visit, December 20-27.

2603

Abolition of extra-territorial rights of the Japanese in China and retrocession of concessions and international settlements in China by Japan, January 9.

Economic pacts between Japan and Germany and Japan and Italy are signed at Berlin and Rome respectively, January 20.

Premier Tojo enunciates in his speech before the 81st Session of the Imperial Diet Japan's intention to recognize the creation of the independent Burmese State in this year, January 28.

Dr. Heinrich G. Stahmer, new German Ambassador, arrives in Tokyo from Nanking, January 28.

The Japanese Navy inflicts severe damages on the evening in the sea battle in waters east of Rennel Island of the Solomons, January 29.

A cultural Agreement between Japan and Bulgaria is concluded, February 11.

The Imperial Army and Navy forces enter into Kwangchow Bay, the French leased territory in China, February 21.

Premier Tojo's visit of Nanking, March 12-15.

Dr. Ba Maw, Chief of the Administration Council of Burma arrives in Tokyo, March 18.

The fulfilment of Japan's retrocession of concessions and relinquishment of extra-territorial rights in China, March 30.

Premier Tojo's visit of Hsinking, April 1-4.

A complete defeat of the British-Indian forces in the area north of Akyab in Burma, April 8.

THE WORLD

1942

commander and A. B. Cunningham, commander of the British Mediterranean fleet, confer with him at Algiers, December 2.

A German-Turkish pact is signed in Berlin, December 31.

1943

The Nanking Government declares war on the United States and the British Empire, January 9.

The Chilean Government announces rupture of diplomatic ties with the Axis countries, January 20.

President Roosevelt and Prime Minister Churchill consult for 10 days at Casablanca in French Morocco, January 14-23.

Prime Minister Winston Churchill confers with Turkish President Ismet Inonu at Adana, Turkey, January 30 and 31.

Gandhi starts a 21-day fast to protest against the British policy of incarcerating a large number of Indian Nationalists, February 10.

German submarine units in the Atlantic attack an enemy convoy bound for Britain from the United States and sink 13 transports, March 11.

The German Government decides to remove the persons of E. Daladier and others from French territory to Germany to forestall the plots of the Anglo-American Governments to cause unrest in France, April 4.

A conference between Chancellor Hitler and Premier Mussolini, April 7-10.

JAPAN

2603

Premier Tojo's visit of Manila, May 5-8.

The occupation of Maungdaw, Burma, is announced, May 18.

The gallant death of Fleet-Admiral Isoroku Yamamoto, Commander-in-Chief of the Combined Fleet, on the southern Pacific front is revealed, May 21.

All officers and men of the Japanese Forces on Attu Island die a glorious death after making a daring assault on the enemy, May 29.

Japan recognizes the new Argentine Government headed by General P. Ramirez formed on June 7, June 11.

Subhas Chandra Bose, prominent Indian Nationalist leader, reaches Tokyo from Germany, June 13.

The 82nd Session of the Imperial Diet is convened, June 15.

An agreement pertaining to the retrocession to China of the International Settlement of Shanghai is signed at Nanking, June 30.

Tokyo is made Tokyo Metropolis with the amalgamation of the prefectural and municipal administrative organs, and Shigeo Ohdachi is appointed its first Governor, July 1. The establishment of the new Regional Administrative Councils, dividing Japan Proper into 9 regions, July 1.

Premier Tojo's visit of Bangkok, July 3-5.

The first conference of the chairmen of the nine Regional Administrative Councils for all Japan, July 20.

Renzo Sawada, former Ambassador to France, is appointed Japanese envoy to Burma, July 20.

Otorishima (former Wake Island) is attacked by the American bombers, July 25.

THE WORLD

1943

The Axis forces suspend fighting on the Tunisian front, May 13.

The Executive Committee of the International Communist Party proposes the dissolution of the international organization, May 22.

Argentine revolution under the leadership of Pedro Ramirez, June 4.

Field-Marshal Archibald Wavell, Commander-in-Chief of the British forces in India, is appointed Viceroy and Governor-General of India, June 18.

Violent demonstrations against the Negroes rage in Detroit, the United States, June 20.

The Soviet forces open offensive operations in the Smolensk area, July 1.

Powerful Anglo-American troops land Sicily at several points, July 10.

Chancellor Hitler confers with Premier Mussolini at Felt in Italy, July 19.

Rome is raided by the American bomber plane units, July 19.

Premier Mussolini is suddenly forced to resign, and the Bodoglio régime is established in Italy, July 25.

JAPAN

2603

The Chosenese are given privilege of entering military service, August 1.

Chishima is attacked by an American air unit, August 12.

The complete abandonment of Kiska Island by the Imperial Army and Navy forces without notice of the enemy forces by the end of July is announced, August 22.

Enemy forces commence landing on New Guinea at a point near Hopol, and the Imperial Army and Navy sink 6 enemy transports, 1 cruiser and many boats, September 4.

Fierce battles in New Guinea, September 5-8.

The "Tei-A Maru" leaves Yokohama for the second exchange of Japanese and American people interned in the respective countries, September 14.

A joint communique of the Japanese and German Governments on the continuous validity of the Tripartite Alliance of Japan, Germany and Italy, September 15.

Recognition of the new Republic of the Philippines and the signing of a Pact of the Alliance with the new State on October 14.

The Japanese Government protests to the Portuguese Government for having permitted British forces to land on the Azores island and use them as military bases, October 15.

THE WORLD

1943

The declaration of Independence of Burma and the conclusion of Japan-Burma Alliance, August 1.

American Conference is opened at Quebec, August 10.

The second raid of Rome by American bombers, August 13.

Sicily is occupied by the Anti-Axis troops, August 17.

The abandonment of Kharkov by the German forces, August 22.

The demise of King Boris III of Bulgaria, August 28.

The landing of the British forces on a point of Italy proper opposite of Messina, September 3.

A secret unconditional surrender of the Italian forces, September 3.

A new Fascist Government is created at the Northern Italy, September 9.

The occupation of Rome by German forces, September 10.

Chancellor Adolf Hitler's memorial speech on the Italian question and the German determination of executing war to the victorious end, September 10.

The rescue of Benito Mussolini by Adolf Hitler, September 12.

Benito Mussolini declares the re-establishment of the Fascist Italy under his leadership, September 15.

The Independence of the Philippines, October 14.

Recognition by the National Government, Thailand and Manchoukuo of the new Republic of the Philippines, October 15.

Recognition by Germany and Burma of the new Republic of the Philippines, October 16.

JAPAN

2603

The exchange of Japanese and American nationals who were brought to Murmagao by the "Tel-A Maru" and the "Gripsholm" respectively is completed, October 19.

Formal recognition of the Provisional Government of Azad Hind, October 23.

Opening of the eighty-third extraordinary session of the Diet, October 26.

The formal conclusion of a Pact Alliance between the Japanese Government and the Nanking Government on October 30. The Basic Treaty between Japan and China and the documents attached thereto are released, the same day.

Creation of the new Ministries of Munitions; Transport and Communications; and Agriculture and Commerce, November 1.

A five-point joint declaration is adopted by the Assembly of Greater East Asiatic Nations on November 6.

Japan's intention shortly to place under the jurisdiction of the Provisional Government of Azad Hind the Andaman and Nicobar Islands, which are under Japanese military occupation, is announced by Premier General Hideki Tojo, chairman of the Assembly of Greater East Asiatic Nations, in the course of the second and concluding day's session of the Assembly.

The General Assembly of Greater East Asiatic Newspapers is formally opened at the Dai To-a Kalkan, Tokyo on November 17.

THE WORLD

1943

Conference held at Moscow among the U.S.A., Britain and the U.S.S.R. begins on Oct. 19.

The Philippine Government announces that Dr. Claro M. Recto has been appointed Foreign Minister of the Republic of the Philippines on October 20.

Recognition by the Fascist Republican Italy of the new Republic of the Philippines, October 20.

The establishment of a Provisional Government of Azad Hind (Free India) is announced by Subhas Chandra Bose on October 21.

The Three-Power Foreign Ministers' Conference at Moscow holds another parley on October 22 at the Guest Hall of the Kremlin presided over by Soviet Foreign Commissar Vlachslav Molotov.

The Nanking Government recognizes the Provisional Government of Azad Hind on November 1.

Argentine military leaders assemble at the Argentine Foreign Office on November 5 and issue a statement fully supporting the November 1 declaration by Foreign Minister Colonel Alfredo Gilbert regarding the Republic's Policy of absolute neutrality in the current war.

JAPAN

2603

A complete understanding between the Japanese Ministry of Foreign Affairs and the German Embassy in Tokyo for a closer cooperation between the two countries in the field of medicine in accordance with the stipulations of the Japanese-German Cultural Agreement of 1938, November 24.

Japanese forces of only about 3,000 garrisoned on Tarawa and Makin Islands of the Gilbert Group made their final charge on November 25 and die gloriously. About 1,500 Japanese civilian employees, who constantly cooperated with the garrison forces, also fought valiantly to the last man. The commander was Rear-Admiral Keiji Shibasaki.

Changteh, an important stronghold of Chungking in the Tungting Lake area, is occupied by Japanese forces on December 7.

The lowering of the military conscription age by one year to nineteen for all males in Japan proper is announced on December 23.

2604 The Chungking side was forced to leave behind 104,689 bodies, and that 51,268 troops either gave themselves up or were taken prisoner. It is also found that the among the principal items seized were 387 cannon and 1,658 machine-guns, it is announced January 2.

An agreement to supply rice and its by-products to Japan by French Indo-China during 1944 is signed between Governor-General Jean Decoux of French Indo-China and Ambassador Kenkichi Yoshizawa on January 5.

THE WORLD

1943

The first ordinary session of the Philippine National Assembly opens at Manila when President Jose P. Laurel delivers a speech on administrative policy in which he emphasizes that Philippine independence will not exist without Japanese victory, November 25.

Appointment of Dr. Gotaro Ogasawa as supreme adviser of Burma on December 15.

President Roosevelt returns on December 17 from a five-week trip abroad in the course of which he attended the Cairo and Teheran Conferences.

The second group of buildings and lands of absentee ownership in the former Shanghai International Settlement and the Extension Road area are transferred to the Shanghai Special Municipality by the Japanese authorities, on December 19.

Abolition of the Japanese military administration in the Shan states of Burma with effect from December 23.

1944 Count Galeazzo Ciano, former Italian Foreign Minister, and three other members of the defunct Fascist Grand Council, executed by a firing squad in Verona on January 11, as they were found guilty of treason.

Head of State and Premier Ba Maw of Burma announces the reform of the basic structure of the local administration. The entire territory of Burma is to be divided into four commissioners' divisions to facilitate wartime administrative control on January 11.

JAPAN

2604

The Japanese Embassy in Berlin was partially demolished in an air raid by British air units on the night of January 29. No one was injured.

All the officers and men of the Japanese forces on Kuezyerin and Ruot Islands in the Marshall Group, numbering about 4,500, met glorious death on February 6. All civilians in the Army and Navy services in the two islands, numbering about 2,000, who cooperated and fought gallantly with the garrison forces, shared the same fate with officers and men of the Japanese forces. Lieutenant Marquis Masahiko Otowa, second son of His Imperial Highness General Prince Yasuhiko Asaka, died in action in a furious battle fought on Kuezyerin Island on February 6.

The Japan Red Cross Society receives a telegram dated February 10 from the International Red Cross Committee expressing its thanks for the distribution before Christmas of the relief goods sent aboard the exchange ships "Tel-A Maru" and "Gripsholm" for the American prisoners of war in Japan.

General Hideki Tojo, Premier and War Minister, is appointed Chief of the Army General Staff and Admiral Shigetaro Shimada, Navy Minister, Chief of the Navy General Staff on February 21. General Jun Ushiroku, commander of the Central Army, is appointed supreme war councillor and Vice-Chief of the Army General Staff.

With peace and order restored in the Kwangchow Bay area in Kwangtung Province, South China, it is decided on March 1 to terminate the military administration there and place the area under the jurisdiction of the Kwangtung provincial authorities as a pacified zone.

President Wang Ching-wel of the Nanking Government came to Japan on March 3 to receive treatment of Japanese specialists as he is suffering from compressive spinal myelitis.

THE WORLD

1944

All Japanese-owned commercial firms within the country will be placed under official supervision, new Bolivian Government announces on January 17.

With effect from April 1 Japanese residents in China will pay practically all the taxes that are levied on the Chinese public, it is announced by both the Japanese and Nanking Governments on January 26.

Argentina's rupture of diplomatic relations with Japan on January 27.

The Thai Government announces its decision to form a women's volunteer army on January 31. It will be composed of women between the ages of eighteen and twenty-five.

An earthquake of severe intensity occurs in the Turkish town of Gered with a population of 25,000 on February 1. Many persons are killed and injured.

The granting of national defense and diplomatic autonomy to all the Soviet Republics by the Moscow Government, as a result of the adoption of a constitutional amendment to that effect, attracts the concentrated attention of official and non-official circles in London and Washington, it is reported on February 3.

Jorge B. Vargas, first Philippine Ambassador to Japan, and his suite arrive in Tokyo on February 10.

The Philippine Government decides to establish a Central Bank of the Central Bank of the Philippines on March 1.

Preparations have almost been completed to transfer approximately one-third of the surrendered Italian fleet to the Soviet Union, declares President Roosevelt at a press conference on March 3.

JAPAN

2604

The Japanese Army transfers formally to the Nanking Government on March 20 former Chungking property north of the Yangtze River centering around Yangchow in North Kiangsu Province.

Agreements for the transfer to Japanese oil and coal concessions in northern Saghalien to the Soviet Union and for the prolongation for five years of the Fishery Convention between the two countries are formally signed in Moscow on March 30.

The Joint Technical Commissions as provided in the Tripartite Pact between Japan, Germany and Italy meet on April 15 at the Japanese Premier's official residence in Tokyo to discuss various measures regarding the joint prosecution of the war. A complete agreement is reached at the meeting following a frank exchange of views and deliberations.

THE WORLD

1944

Brigadier-General Edelmiro Farrell formally assumes the post of President of Argentina as successor to General Pedro Ramirez on March 10.

The people of Eire are united in their unanimous support of the independent and autonomous stand taken by Prime Minister Eamon de Valera in opposing the Anglo-American move to interfere with its policy of neutrality. John Edmond, leader of the opposition, declares in the Dail Eireann (National Parliament), it is reported on March 15.

Some Chungking forces late in 1943 infringed upon Outer Mongolian territory, against which the Soviet Government expressed its readiness to aid the Outer Mongols in driving out the aggressors, reports on April 2 the Tass News Agency which adds that a section of Chungking troops stationed in Sinkiang Province broke through the border line and the Outer Mongolian troops counter-attacked and drove them off.

Prime Minister Winston Churchill announces on April 4 that Britain lost 667,159 officers and men during the first four years of the war. He gives the following figures: 158,741 dead, 78,204 missing, 159,219 wounded and 270,995 taken prisoner.

The advancing Japanese forces together with the Indian National Army troops reduce Kohima, a strategic point on the Imphal-Dimapur road, on the morning of April 6.

JAPAN

2604

Special Ambassador Benigno S. Aquino arrives in Tokyo from the Philippines to express his Government's thanks to Japan for the aid given in the realization of Philippine independence on April 17.

The Japanese Government has instructed its Minister to Spain, Yakichiro Suma, to file a strong protest with the United States Government through the Government of Spain against the unlawful bombing attacks perpetrated by American planes on the Japanese hospital ships, Yoshino Maru and Tachibana Maru, respectively on January 26 and March 14, it is disclosed officially on April 26.

Admiral Mine-ichi Koga, commander-in-chief of the Japanese Combined Fleet, died at his post in March of this year while directing operations from an airplane at the front, it is announced by the Imperial Headquarters on May 5. Admiral Soyemu Toyoda was appointed - commander-in-chief of the Combined Fleet in succession to Admiral Koga and has already been directing the Combined Fleet, the announcement adds.

THE WORLD

1944

Admiral Lord Louis Mountbatten, commander-in-chief of the Anglo-American forces in southeastern Asia, shifts his headquarters from New Delhi to Kandy in Ceylon and arrives there on April 16.

Colonel Frank Knox, United States Secretary of the Navy, dies on April 28.

CHAPTER IV
GOVERNMENT

The changes in the Government of the Empire effected by the progress of the Greater East Asia War have been also epochal as mentioned in the following paragraphs:

**Unification of Administration
Throughout the Empire**

On September 11, 1942, the Cabinet meeting decided on the unification of the administration for Nippon proper and the territories obtaining the sanction of the Privy Council. It was promulgated as an Imperial ordinance. It may roughly be summarized as follows.

Object of the Unification The purpose of the administration of territories was to realize the assimilation and unity of races in the territories and in Japan proper and to bring them under the benevolent rule of one Tenno, the Emperor of Japan. The aim has been accomplished to a satisfactory degree on one hand and the sphere of influence of Japan has been greatly enlarged on the other on account of the brilliant war results, so that there now exists no necessity of dividing the administration of the Empire into two sections of the interior and the exterior, but a need of making them one in order to spare administrative power for the effective rule over the newly occupied areas which come under the administration of the Ministry of Greater East Asia Affairs.

Chosen has been under the Imperial rule for 33 years, while Taiwan has a history of 48 years since the occupation of the island by Japan. And the races in the two territories have been completely assimilated in all things Japanese. There is therefore no reason for them not to be considered as integral parts of Japan. Now it is the time to remove the old demarcation of the interior and the exterior between these territories and Japan proper in the affairs of administration, but make the three into one and consider Japan proper as meaning the entire area of the Empire prior to December 8, 1941.

Three Points of the New System The important changes effected by the unification of administration may be condensed into the following three points:

(I) The Central Organ.

(A) Chosen and Taiwan are put under the direct control of the Minister for Home Affairs. The Home Minister is empowered to control directly the Governments-General of Chosen and Taiwan and the Karafuto government as the consequence of the abolition of the Ministry of Overseas Affairs. He has not the power of general supervision of the Governor-General of Chosen, but he has it over the Governor-General of Taiwan, while he may give order to and supervise the Governor of Karafuto. He may give directions to the Governor-General of Chosen on matters relative to the control of official duties in the Government-General, as in the case of the Governor-General of Taiwan.

(B) The Control Bureau has been created in the Ministry of Home Affairs for the purpose of discharging the Home Minister's power of control over the governments of Chosen, Taiwan and Karafuto. This Bureau is subdivided into five sections, namely, (1) Control, (2) Civil Administration, (3) Finance, (4) Industrial Development, (5) Economic, the staff being transferred from the former Control Bureau and the Industrial Development Bureau of the Department of Overseas Affairs.

(C) The Liaison Committee has been organized in the Ministry for the purpose of keeping a close connection among different offices and Ministries which more or less handle matters relating to Chosen, Taiwan and Karafuto, its members being chosen from among officials of such Ministries.

(II) Administration for Chosen and Taiwan.

(A) Separate Supervision by Each Minister. As the administration for Chosen and Taiwan is to be so directed as it may become similar to that in Nippon proper, the Prime Minister and other Ministers are qualified to control the Governors-General of Chosen and

Taiwan in certain matters according to the provisions of the new Imperial Ordinance.

The Prime Minister and other Ministers are also qualified to give directions to the Governors-General of Chosen and Taiwan on these matters when deemed necessary for the purpose of unifying administration in Nippon proper and the two territories.

(B) Political Position of the Governors-General Unchanged.

As mentioned above, the Prime Minister and other Ministers supervise the Governors-General of Chosen and Taiwan on special matters, but there is no change in their position as the actual administrators in their respective territories, the relation between them and the Home Minister undergoing any essential change with the former relation between them and the Minister for Overseas Affairs. The only change is in that the Governors-General make reports to the Throne through the double mediation of the Minister for Home Affairs and the Prime Minister instead of the single mediation of the Prime Minister which was former usage. But there is no change in the position of the Governor-General of Chosen who is placed under no general supervisory office in the execution of his administrative authority in Chosen.

(III) Incorporation of Karafuto into Japan proper.

Karafuto has been incorporated in Japan proper as from April of the eighteenth year of Showa or 1943. In the meantime all preparations have been carried on by competent authorities both in Karafuto and central Ministries in Tokyo in order to adjust matters necessary for the change, and it is now made a part of Japan proper in all affairs of finance, administration, justice, etc.

New Structure of the Central Government

As the result of the creation of the Ministry of Greater East Asia, the unification of the administration of Chosen and Taiwan with that of Japan proper and for the simplification of official business, various bureaux and sections have been either abolished, amalgamated, transferred or newly created in different Ministries and offices during 1942 and afterward. And the present Ministries and affiliated offices are given below with mentions of the abolished, amalga-

mated, transferred or newly created sections.

I. The Cabinet The Bureau of Pensions is divided into the two sections of miscellaneous affairs and inquiry (investigation section abolished). The Cabinet Printing Bureau was shifted to the Finance Ministry.

A chamber of counselors was replaced by the Co-ordinated Planning Board on November 1, 1944.

The Bureau of Statistics is now affiliated to the Board. The Manchurian Bureau and the China Affairs Board have been merged into the Ministry of Greater East Asiatic Affairs.

II. The Ministry of Foreign Affairs The sectional bureaux of East Asia, Europe and Asia, America, and South Seas have been thoroughly reorganized and merged into the new Diplomatic Bureau. The former three sections of the Treaties Bureau have been fused into two sections, while the Investigation Department has been changed to the status of a bureau. The present bureau and sections are as follows: The Secretariat to the Minister. The new Diplomatic Bureau—The first section (new) is in charge of planning and general adjustment of important diplomatic policies; the second section handles matters concerning Greater East Asia; the third section concerns with Soviet Russia and Finland; the fourth section concerns with the European countries (other than those coming under other sections) and their possessions in Africa and the Pacific Ocean; the fifth section handles matters concerning Britain and her dominions (excepting Canada), India, Ceylon, Nepal, Bhutan, Afghanistan, Iran, Turkey, Iraq, Cyprus, Palestine, Syria and Lebanon, Transjordan, Hsaud-Arabia, Yemen, Oman, Egypt, Liberia, Africa, the British colonies and mandates in Arabia and in the Pacific Ocean, and the Antarctic area, and matters concerning the Mohammedans; the sixth section concerns with Canada, Newfoundland, the United States of America and her possessions; and the seventh section the remaining countries and areas in the world.

The Wartime Economic Board is concerned with general trade information and handles passport matters. The Treaties Bureau—the first section handles matters concerning the investigation and collection of materials for diplomatic history and other items; the second section, investigations into Soviet

Russian and West Asiatic affairs; the third section, collection of information; and the fourth section, information and propaganda for foreign countries.

III. The Ministry of Home Affairs The Secretariat to the Minister. The Local Affairs Bureau—it is divided into the three sections of administration, local finance (new section, taking on the duties of the abolished tax section) and promotion. The Bureau of Police and Public Order—the police section (new section, taking on the duties of the abolished guard section); the economic police section; the public peace section; the foreigners affairs section; and the censor section. The National Land Bureau—the section of general affairs; the planning section; the water courses section; the roads section; and the ports section. The Air-raid Defense General Headquarters. The Supervision Bureau has been newly created in this Ministry, and is practically the transfer of the similar bureau of the abolished Ministry of Overseas Affairs. It is divided into the following five sections:—the supervision section handles matters concerning laws, national general mobilization, land planning and administration of the overseas territories and inquiries into and supervision over the business of development companies for those territories; the civil administration section, concerning matters relative to shrines, education and religion, social work and labor, police and sanitation, conscription and air defense, and execution of laws in the overseas territories; and finance section handles matters concerning the special accounts of the overseas territories, taxes and monopoly, banking and insurance, trade and exchange in the same; the productive industry section, concerning agriculture and forestry, live-stock raising, rice and other food-stuffs, fisheries, commodities and prices in the overseas territories; the economic section, concerning the mobilization of material, the expansion of productive capacity, commerce, manufacturing industry, mining, transportation and communication, and electricity in the overseas territories. The Board of Shrines supervises the affairs of Shinto deities.

IV. The Ministry of Finance The Secretariat to the Minister which was formerly divided into five sections has now only two sections of secretary and accounts. The General Affairs Bureau has been newly created, being divided into the following four sections, namely

the section of correspondence (transferred from the former secretariat); the planning section (transferred from the former secretariat); the inquiry section (transferred from the former secretariat); and the local finance section (merging the local taxes section of former tax bureau and the local bonds section of the former banking bureau). The Accounts Bureau has four sections. The Tax Bureau has the first section of national taxes (new section, taking on a part of business of the former national taxes section); customs duties section; the intendants section. The Building Bureau—the work section (a merger of the general affairs section of the former general affairs department and the first technical section of the former construction department); the national property section (the national property section of the former general affairs department); the first technical section (the second technical section of the former construction department); the second technical section (the third technical section of the former construction department); the third technical section (the former fourth section, ditto). The National Savings Bureau is a reorganization of the former national savings encouragement bureau, and has the general affairs section, the planning section, the guidance section and the savings associations section. The Funds Bureau is a reorganization of the former deposits department, and has the general affairs section, the deposit funds employment section, the local deposit funds section and the supervision section. The Financing Bureau has nine divisions. The Foreign Funds Bureau has been created by the reorganization of the former exchange bureau and a merger of a part of the former foreign affairs section of the management bureau, and are divided into the four sections of general affairs, planning, exchange and control. The Bank Bureau—the special banks section, the common banks section; the people's finance section; and the control section (new section, being a merger of the former investigation section and the former examination section). The Supervising Bureau is divided into the three sections of supervising, insurance and wartime insurance. The Monopoly Bureau is affiliated to the Ministry of Finance and has the Secretariat to the Chief Officer, the General Affairs Section (a merger of the former general affairs section and supervising section),

and the following four departments: namely, the Tobacco Business Department, subdivided into the two sections of tobacco and technique; the Tobacco Manufacturing Department, subdivided into the two sections of manufacture and technique; the Salt and Camphor Department, subdivided into the two sections of manufacture and technique; and the Intendance Department, subdivided into the two sections of accountants and accounts. The Government Printing Bureau has been transferred from the Cabinet headquarters.

V. The Ministry of Justice The former Investigation Department has been abolished and its official works have been transferred to various bureaux. The Ministry consists of the Secretariat to the Minister of Justice and the following bureaux, every one of them being thoroughly reorganized: The Civil Affairs Bureau—the first section; the second section for civil cases and filing papers, and the third section for arbitration and handling matters concerning lease and rent; the former fourth section has been merged into the present second and third sections. The Penal Administration Bureau combines the former prisons and protection bureaux.

VI. The Ministry of Education The present bureaux are as follows: The General Affairs Bureau, the Bureau of Professional Education, the Bureau of National Education, the Educational Guidance Bureau, the Science Bureau and the Physical Education Bureau.

VII. Ministry of Munitions 1. The Ministry of Munitions assumes authority over matters concerning general national mobilization and control of production, issuing of orders and supply of materials for principal war-required articles and for specially designated munitions, and production of minerals and manufactured goods (except those under control of other Ministries), and their distribution, consumption and prices. It has control over labor, wages, accommodation of funds and control of accounting of those enterprises that have as their object the production and distribution of the foregoing articles and also over electric power and electric power generation.

2. In the Ministry of Munitions there are, besides the Secretariat of the Minister, one General Bureau, eight other Bureaus and one Department,

namely, the General Mobilization Bureau, Aircraft General Bureau, Mechanical Bureau, Iron and Steel Bureau, Light Metals Bureau, Non-Ferrous Metals Bureau, Chemical Bureau, Fuels Bureau, Electric Power Bureau, and Enterprise Adjustment Department.

3. The General Bureau and Bureaus have power, when necessary, to have under them sections as approved by the Minister of Munitions.

VIII. Ministry of Agriculture and Commerce 1. Of the affairs under charge of the General Affairs Bureau and the Enterprise Bureau of the former Ministry of Commerce and Industry, those transferred to the Ministry of Agriculture and Commerce are handled by its General Affairs Bureau.

2. The Silk Bureau of the former Ministry of Agriculture and Forestry and the Fiber Bureau of the Ministry of Commerce and Industry were united into a Fiber Bureau.

3. The Commodity Price Bureau and the Price Section of the old Agriculture and Forestry Ministry's general affairs bureau unified and compressed into a Commodity Price Bureau newly set up as an inherent organ of the Ministry of Agriculture and Commerce.

4. The Foodstuff Bureau of the old Agriculture and Forestry Ministry was abolished and a Living Necessaries Bureau established within the Ministry of Agriculture and Commerce:

Matters, other than the foregoing three items, transferred from the old Ministry of Commerce and Industry are divided between the General Affairs Bureau and Living Necessaries Bureau of the Ministry of Agriculture and Commerce.

IX. Ministry of Transport and Communications 1. Central Structure.

1. In the Ministry of Transportation and Communications, there are besides the Secretariat of the Minister, two General Bureaus, four Bureaus and one Board. Each of the Railways General Direction and the Marine Affairs General Bureau has a President, with four Bureaus under each General Bureau. The Communications Board has a Superintendent and five Bureaus. The Aviation Bureau is divided into two departments.

2. The Secretariat and other Bureaus of the Ministry of Transport and Communications are as follows:

Secretariat and Planning Bureau.

Railways General Direction, General Affairs Bureau, Business Affairs Bureau, Equipment Bureau and Materials Bureau, Labor Bureau (created June 21, 1944) supervises 400,000 hands.

Marine Transportation General Bureau, General Affairs Bureau, Marine Transportation Bureau, Shipping Bureau, Seamen's Bureau.

Automobile Bureau, Harbor Bureau, Aviation Bureau.

Communications Board, Superintendent's Secretariat, General Affairs Bureau, Business Affairs Bureau, Communications Supervision Bureau, Savings and Insurance Bureau and Engineering Bureau. Radio Wave Bureau was added on April 1, 1944, as well as Defense Communication Works Bureau.

II. Local Structure.

a) The Railways Bureaus remain.

b) The Marine Transportation Bureaus were set up through merger of the present Marine Affairs Bureaus and Custom Houses.

c) The communications offices remain.

d) The meteorological office is to be transferred to the Transport and Communications Ministry from the Education Ministry.

X. The Ministry of Welfare The present Ministry of Welfare consists of the Secretariat to the Minister and the following bureaux.

The Health Bureau. The Sanitation Bureau handles matters concerning sanitation and medical treatment for the people, being divided into the four sections of medical affairs, medicines, medical treatment and prevention. The Labor Bureau. The Insurance Bureau is for the administration of social insurances.

XI. The Ministry of Greater East Asiatic Affairs.

1. The Minister's Secretariat (A) The Archives and Documents Section; (B) The Personal Affairs Section, (C) The Account Section, (D) The Telegraph Section and (E) The Investigation Bureau which work out plans and makes investigations by the order of the Minister.

II. The General Affairs Bureau (A) The General Affairs Section handles matters concerning planning of important policies, systematic adjustment of business of the Ministry, information and propaganda, investigation and occupied area, matters relating to the Liaison

Committee, and matters beyond the purview of the other sections in this Bureau.

(B) The Economic Affairs Section handles matters concerning the planning of measures in the fields of economy, industry and communications in the Greater East Asiatic Sphere; the mobilization of funds, material and labor within the Sphere, and the control of the economic bodies in the areas.

(C) The Investigation Section collects and handles statistics, investigation and information.

(D) The Section of Discipline deals with matters of education and discipline of the Japanese and the despatch and distribution of Japanese nationals among the different regions in the Sphere.

(E) The Examination Section handles matters concerning the examination of the working of the machinery under the jurisdiction of the Dai Toa Sho.

III. (A) The General Affairs Section handles matters relating to planning of policies and administrative affairs, the matters pertaining to the systematic adjustment of business of different sections in the Bureau, matters concerning the Kanto Bureau excepting matters under the jurisdiction of the other Bureaus, cultural works, and matters beyond the purview of the other sections of the Bureau.

(B) The Industrial Affairs Section handles matters concerning circulation of money and finance, matters concerning industry, trade material and prices, matters concerning communication, transportation, weather conditions and electric power, and matters for the supervision of the business of the South Manchuria Railway Company and the Manchuria Telegraph and Telephone Company.

(C) The Colonial Affairs Section handles matters concerning investigation and planning of colonization, supervision of the business of the Manchuria Colonization Company, matters concerning the Manchuria colonization committee, and guidance and aid for the colonizing bodies.

(D) The Cultivation Affairs Section handles matters concerning emigrants to Manchukuo, investigation of lands for cultivation, and matters concerning the Manchuria Development Volunteer Service.

(E) The Youth Section handles matters concerning the Manchuria Development Youngmen's Volunteer Corps and

the cultivation of interest among young women on the need for Manchuria development work.

IV. The Bureau for China (A) The General Affairs Section handles matters concerning the planning and the administrative affairs, systematic adjustment of business of different sections in the Bureau, and other matters beyond the purview of the other sections in the Bureau.

(B) The Institutions Section handles matters concerning Shinto Shrines, Japanese public bodies, Japanese recognized schools in China, matters concerning police and military affairs for the Japanese residents in China, consular jurisdiction and other matters for the Japanese which are beyond the purview of the other sections.

(C) The Cultural Affairs Section handles matters concerning cooperation with Chinese in educational affairs, matters concerning thought, religion, science and promotion of the welfare of the people, and other matters concerning the education of the Japanese which are beyond the purview of other sections.

(D) The Financial Section handles matters concerning circulation of money and finance, trade, and control of the Nipponese financing and trading enterprises in China.

(E) The Agriculture and Forestry Section handles matters concerning agriculture, forestry, fisheries and stock-raising and control of the Japanese agricultural, forestry and fishery enterprises in China.

(F) The Commerce and Industry Section handles matters concerning commerce, industry, mining and electricity, control of the Japanese commercial, industrial, mining and electric enterprises in China, and the supervision of the business of North China Development Company and the Central China Promotion Company.

(G) The Communication Section handles matters concerning communication, transportation and weather condition, and control of the Nipponese communication and transportation enterprises in China.

V. The Bureau for the South Seas Region (A) The Administration Section handles matters concerning the study and planning of general matters relative to the entire South Seas Region, systematic adjustment of the business of different sections in the Bureau, international matters in relation to Thai-

land and Indo-China, matters concerning the Overseas Chinese, and other matters beyond the purview of the other sections in the Bureau.

(B) The Supervision Section handles matters concerning protection and regulation of the Japanese, education of the Japanese, the emigration of the Japanese to the South Seas, control and guidance of various bodies other than those who come under the purview of the other sections in the Bureau, supervision of the business of the South Seas Colonization Company and the Nichi-Nan Industrial Company and the Overseas Colonization Association, and matters concerning the South Sea Islands Government (formerly mandated islands) which are beyond the purview of the other sections and bureaus.

(C) The Cultural Work Section handles matters concerning cultural work, and control and guidance of cultural bodies in the South Seas.

(D) The Financial Section handles matters concerning the circulation of money and finance, and supervision of the business of the South Seas Development Bank postitory.

(E) The Industrial Affairs Section handles matters concerning agriculture, forestry, fisheries, stock-raising, commerce, industry, mining and electricity.

(F) The Communications Section handles matters concerning transportation, communication and weather conditions in the South Seas.

VI. The Trade Bureau was transferred to this Ministry from former Ministry of Agriculture and Commerce.

The Government-General of Chosen (Korea) Various bureaux and sections of the Government-General of Chosen have also been reorganized as follows:

The Secretariat to the Governor-General is divided into the secretaries room, the personnel section and accounts section, while the former consideration room has been abolished. The General Affairs Bureau—the correspondence section (transferred from the secretariate), the planning room newly created by the merger of the former consideration room of the secretariate and most of the business of the planning section of the abolished planning department, the information section (transferred from the secretariate), the national total power section (transferred from the administration bureau), the inspection section and the national census section (transferred from the secretariate). The Admin-

istration Bureau—the local section, the foreign section (merging the colonial section), the social section (transferred from the welfare bureau), the labor section (transferred from the welfare bureau), and the public works section. The Finance Bureau—the tax section (merging the land investigation section from April 1943), the accountants section, the financial section (merging a part of the second section of commerce and industry) and the supervision section (merging another part of the second section of commerce and industry). The Production Bureau—the commerce and industry section (newly created by the merger of the first section of materials adjustment of the abolished planning department and the greater half of the second section of commerce and industry), the prices section (transferred from the abolished planning department), the mine section (newly created by the merger of the mine administration section, the fuel section (merging the third section of materials adjustment of the abolished planning department), the first section of electricity and the second section of electricity. The Agricultural and Forestry Bureau—the agricultural administration section, the agricultural production section, the live-stock section, the provisions administration section (merging the provisions investigation section), the land improvement section, the forestry administration section and the fisheries section (transferred from the former production bureau). The Justice Bureau—the civil affairs section, the criminal affairs section. The Educational Affairs Bureau—the labor section (merging a part of the social education section), the training and discipline section (newly created by the merger of the greater half of the social education section and parts of the educational affairs section and the health and labor sections of the abolished welfare bureau) and the educational material section. The Police Bureau—the police section, the defense section, the economic police section, the peace-preservation section, the library section and the sanitation section (merging the health and sanitation section of the abolished welfare bureau).

The Government-General of Taiwan (Formosa) The Secretariat—the secretaries room, the personnel section, the correspondence section and the information section. The General Affairs Bureau

—the general affairs section (transferred from the abolished planning department), the examination room (transferred from the secretariate), the local section (transferred from the abolished home affairs bureau), the material mobilization section (transferred from the material section of the abolished planning department), the labor administration section (transferred from the labor section of the abolished planning department) and the statistics section. The Cultural Bureau—the miscellaneous affairs section, the school-inspectors room, the school section, the text-book section and the social section. The Finance Bureau—the miscellaneous affairs office, the accountants section, the tax section the financing section, the accounts section (transferred from the secretariate) and the building and property section (transferred from the secretariate). The National Land Bureau—the general affairs section (composed of the miscellaneous affairs office and the geography section of the abolished home affairs bureau), the electric power section (transferred from the abolished traffic bureau), the roads section (ditto) and the public works section. The Production Bureau—the general affairs section (a merger of the former commerce and industry section and the special products section), the mine products section (the former mine section), the agriculture administration section, the forestry section and the fisheries section. The Provisions Bureau—the general affairs section, the rice section and provisions section. The former rice bureau has been abolished. The Police Affairs Bureau—the miscellaneous affairs office, the police section, the economic police section, the military affairs and air-defense section (transferred from the former home affairs bureau), the peace-preservation section, the aborigines control section and the sanitation section. The Foreign Affairs Department—the miscellaneous affairs section, the first section and the second section. And the Justice Department—the miscellaneous affairs section, the civil and criminal affairs section and the prison section.

The Karafuto Government The Secretarial office to the Governor. The Home Affairs Department—the former nine sections have been merged into the following six sections: the general affairs section, the educational and military affairs section, the finance section, the

material mobilization section, the labor administration section and the health section. The Production Department—the number of sections has been reduced from six to five, and the present ones are the commerce and industry section (transferred from the home affairs department) the agricultural affairs section, the forestry affairs section, the mine section and the fisheries section. The Traffic Department—the public works section, the communications section and the railway section. The Police Affairs Department—sections have been reorganized and they are now the police affairs section, the peace-preservation section, the higher police section and the criminal section. There are four local branch offices of the Karafuto Government, each of which consisting of the five sections of general affairs, finance, industry, forestry and police. The other institutions within the purview of the Karafuto Government are the Karafuto Government Hospital, Tuberculosis Sanatorium, Meteorological Observatory, Central Examination Office, Correspondence Commissioners Office, Railway Office and People's Vocational Guidance Office.

Kolso-Yonal Cabinet

The following is the line-up of the Kolso-Yonal Cabinet with the description of the members' careers, as it succeeded the Tojo Cabinet, its predecessor, on July 22, 1944:

Prime Minister: General Kunlaki Kolso, born 1880, graduated from the Military Academy, 1901. Served successively as commander of the 51st Infantry Regiment, Director of the General Affairs Section of the Army Aviation Headquarters, a divisional chief of the Army General Staff, Director of the Military Affairs Bureau of the War Ministry, Vice-Minister of War, Chief-of-Staff of the Kwantung Army, 1932; Commander of the Fifth Division, 1934; Commander of the Chosen Army, 1935; general, 1937; placed on the retired list, 1938; Governor-General of Chosen since May, 1942.

Minister for Foreign Affairs and concurrently Minister for Greater East Asiatic Affairs: Mamoru Shigemitsu born 1887; graduated from the Law Department of Tokyo Imperial University and passed both the diplomatic service examination and the higher civil service examination, 1911; sent to England, 1914; consul in Poland, Feb.-Dec. 1918;

attended to the Nippon's representative at the Peace Conference, 1919; councillor, the Trade Bureau of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, 1920; councillor to the Ambassador to Germany, 1927; Consul-General in Shanghai, 1929; Minister to China, 1931; Vice-Minister for Foreign Affairs, 1933; Ambassador to Russia, 1936; Ambassador to England, Sept. 1938-July 1941; Ambassador to Nanjing, Dec., 1941-March 1943; Foreign Minister, since April, 1943.

Home Minister: Shigeo Odachi, born 1892; graduated from Tokyo Imperial University, entered the Home Ministry; Governor of Fukui Prefecture, 1932; Director of the Bureau of Legislation of the Manchoukuo State Council, 1934; later Director-General of the General Affairs Bureau of the same Council; adviser to the Special Service Department of the North China Expeditionary Forces, 1937; adviser to the Provisional Government of the Chinese Republic, now defunct; Home Vice-Minister, 1939-40; first Mayor of the Shonan Special Municipality March, 1942; first Governor of Tokyo Metropolis, 1943.

Finance Minister: Sotaro Ishiwata, born 1891; graduated from the Law Department of Tokyo Imperial University, entered the service of the Finance Ministry, 1916; Vice-Minister of Finance, 1937; Finance Minister, January-August, 1939; Chief Secretary in the Yonal Cabinet, 1940; Secretary-General of the Taisei Yokusan-Kai; Economic Adviser to the Nanking Government, October, 1942; Finance Minister since February, 1944.

War Minister: Field-Marshal Gen Sugiyama, born 1880; graduated from the Military Academy, 1901; finished Army Staff College, 1910; later stationed in England and France, Director of the Military Affairs Bureau of the War Ministry, 1928; acting Vice-Minister of War, 1930; later appointed Vice-Minister of War, a divisional commander, Director of the Army Aviation Headquarters; Vice-Chief of the Army General Staff, 1934; Inspector-General of Military Education and general, 1936; War Minister, 1937; Supreme Commander of the Expeditionary Forces in North China, 1938; Field-Marshal, June, 1943; Inspector-General of Military Education, July 18, 1944.

Navy Minister: Admiral Mitsumasa Yonal, born 1880; graduated from the Naval Academy; Commander of the War-

ship Fuso then of the Mutsu; Commander of the Chinkai Naval Port, Commander-in-Chief of the Third Fleet, Commander-in-Chief of the Sasebo Naval Station and successively that of the Yokosuka Naval Station; Commander-in-Chief of the Combined Fleet and admiral, 1937; Navy Minister, 1937-1939; member Supreme Military Council, August, 1939; Premier, January-July, 1940; especially reinstated in active list upon entering present Cabinet.

Justice Minister: Hiromasa Matsuzaka, born 1884; graduated from Tokyo Imperial University, 1910; procurator of the Supreme Court and Vice-President of the Tokyo Appellate Court, 1933; Director of the Bureau of Criminal Affairs of the Justice Ministry, 1935; Procurator-General of the Supreme Court, 1941;

Education Minister: Lieutenant-General Harushige Ninomiya, born 1879; graduated from the Military Academy, 1901; Vice-Chief of the Army General Staff, 1931; retired from active service, 1934; president, 1936, of the Chosen-Manchoukuo Development Company and Manchoukuo-Chosen Development Company which merged into Manchoukuo Development Corporation under his presidency that lasted until appointment in the Cabinet.

Welfare Minister: Hisatada Hirose, born 1899; graduated from the Tokyo Imperial University, 1914; served successively as head of the police department of Shiga Prefecture, of the internal affairs department of Fukui Prefecture and of the archives section of the Restoration Bureau; Deputy Mayor of Tokyo, 1929; Governor of Miye Prefecture, 1931, of Saltama Prefecture, 1933; Director of the Public Works Bureau of the Home Ministry, 1934; Director-General of the Social Affairs Bureau, 1936; Vice-Minister of Welfare, 1938; Welfare Minister, 1939; Director-General of the Cabinet Legislative Bureau, 1940; vice-president of the Industrial Equipment Corporation, 1940; later president of the same.

Agriculture and Commerce Minister: Toshio Shimada, born 1877; graduated from Tokyo Imperial University, 1899; chief of the education section of the Tokyo Municipality, then chief of the industrial section and acting director of the Provisional Municipal Research Bureau; faculty at the Yunan Law School, China; attorney-at-law, 1908;

elected to the House of Representatives eight times since 1912; Director of the Legislative Bureau, 1931; Agriculture and Forestry Ministry, 1936; Cabinet Adviser, 1939; Agriculture and Forestry Minister, 1940; member, the Greater East Asia Inquiry Commission.

Minister of Munitions: Gijiro Fujihara, born 1869; graduated from Keio college, 1891; editor of the Matsue Shimpō and afterward joined the Mitsui Bank; head of the lumber department, Mitsui Bussan Kaisha; managed the Oji Paper Manufacturing Company since 1911; member of the House of Peers since 1929; resigned as the head of the Oji Paper Company, 1939; was long the president of the powerful All-Japan Industrial Bodies Federation, now extinct; Minister of Commerce and Industry, 1940; president, Industrial Equipment Corporation, 1941; Cabinet adviser and Minister without Portfolio, November, 1943.

Transport and Communications Minister: Yonezo Maeda, born 1882; graduated from the Tokyo Hogakuin 1902; practised a lawyer, member to the House of Representatives for nine times since 1917; Director of the Cabinet Legislative Bureau, 1927; Railway Minister, 1936; adviser to Cabinet, 1937; Railway Minister, 1939; Chairman of the Board of Managers of the Yokusan Seiji Kai.

Minister Without Portfolio: Chuji Machida, born 1863; upon graduation from Tokyo Imperial University, 1887, entered the Cabinet Bureau of Legislation; later joined the Bank of Japan; chairman of the board of the former Yamaguchi Bank; then became president of the Hochi Shimbun; elected member of the Diet ten times since 1902; Agriculture and Forestry Minister, 1926, 1929 and 1931; Commerce and Industry Minister, 1934; president of the now defunct Minseitō Party, 1935-1940.

Minister Without Portfolio: Count Hideo Kodama, born 1876; graduated from the law department of Tokyo Imperial University, 1900; entered the Finance Ministry; then secretary to Governor-General of Chosen; Cabinet Chief Secretary, 1916; Director of the Bureau of Decorations, then Governor of Kwantung, 1925; Vice-Governor-General of Chosen, 1929; Overseas Minister, 1933; Communications Minister, 1937; Home Minister, 1940; highest adviser to the Military Administration in Java, 1942.

Minister Without Portfolio and concurrently **President of the Cabinet Information Board: Taketora Ogata**, born 1888; graduated from Waseda University; entered the Tokyo Asahi Shimbun Publishing Company, 1911; dispatched to Europe, 1920; managing editor, 1925; direc-

tor of the Asahi Shimbun, 1928; editor-in-chief and concurrently managing-director of the Tokyo Asahi Shimbun, 1934; vice-president of the Asahi Shimbun until joining the Cabinet; concurrently vice-president of the Taisei Yokusai Kai, August 9, 1944.

GOVERNMENT SYSTEM AND INSTITUTIONS

The Constitution

The fundamental source of all laws and ordinances, and of the administrative system is the Constitution of the Empire of Japan. This document, however, contains simply an outline of the principles involved, and there are many constitutional laws, written and unwritten, which condition the functioning of State organs.

The Constitution of the Empire of Japan was promulgated on February 11, 1889, and is composed of 7 chapters and 76 articles (given in full in Appendix). It was accompanied by an Imperial Declaration, the essence of which has the same legal force as the articles of the Constitution. In the declaration, the Emperor Meiji made four points clear: first, that the purpose of the establishment of the Constitution is to promote the welfare of his subjects and sustain the progress of the nation; secondly, that the monarchy of Japan is unchanged in form and identical with what it has always been, in the principles of the harmonious rule of sovereign and subjects and of constitutional and responsible government; thirdly, the proper means for revision of the Constitution, and that it limits not only the lawful actions of the subjects, but also the powers of the sovereign; and fourthly, the date of its coming into effect, that of the opening of the first session of the Imperial Diet on November 25, 1890 A.D.

The Form of Government

The form of the Government is that of a constitutional monarchy. The Empire is ruled by the Tenno (Emperor) according to the first article of the Constitution, "the Empire of Japan shall be reigned over and governed by a line of Emperors unbroken for ages eternal." The representatives of the people in the Imperial Diet participate in the rule of the State, but have no sovereign power. Sovereignty belongs entirely to the Tenno and all power is exercised in his

name only.

The actions of all governmental organs are regulated by the Constitution and the collateral laws and usages above mentioned, and all the organs are coordinated by the central government.

The People

All the subjects of the Emperor are registered with the census authorities according to the Law of Nationality, and are recognized as the constituency of the State and protected by the State laws. They are required to submit completely to the control and orders of the State. By the terms of the Constitution they may, subject to qualifications determined by law or ordinance, be appointed to civil or military offices equally and may fill any other public positions. They are liable to service in the army and navy and to the duty of paying taxes according to the provisions of law.

The Emperor's subjects are guaranteed liberty of abode and of changing the same. Within the limits of law, they shall not be arrested, detained, tried or punished unless according to law, shall not be deprived of their right of being tried by the judges determined by law, except in cases provided for by law, their houses shall not be entered or searched without their consent, the secrecy of their letters shall remain inviolate, and their right of property shall remain inviolate. They enjoy freedom of religious belief, speech, writing, publication, public meeting and association; and they may present petitions to the authorities in the forms provided by law.

The feudal social castes were abolished at the Meiji Restoration, and the class names of Kazoku (Peers), Shizoku (Samurai class), and Héimin (Common people) were given according to family standing and lineage. The two last are purely social and represent no political distinction. Peerage carries with it the privilege of membership of the Upper

House of the Legislature (Kizokuin, House of Peers), subject to certain conditions. In 1884 the peerage was divided into the following five ranks: Prince, Marquis, Count, Viscount, and Baron. The class name of "Héimin" has fallen into complete disuse, while that of "Shizoku" is being rapidly forgotten.

Tenno, The Emperor

The Japanese Throne is hereditary. The custom was established with the foundation of the State 2,602 years ago (660 B.C.), and had been a constitutional unwritten law till it was clearly stated in the Imperial House Law by order of the Emperor Meiji. According to this law the Japanese Throne "shall be succeeded to by male descendants in the male line of Imperial Ancestors" (Art. 1).

The Three Sacred Treasures The Imperial heir ascends the Throne and is invested with the three Sacred Treasures, the Mirror, the Jewel, and the Sword, of the Imperial Ancestors, as the symbol of sovereignty or Imperial Regalia, upon the demise of the Emperor and in no other circumstances. Upon the accession, a new era is inaugurated and the name of the era remains unchanged during the whole reign of the Emperor.

The Regency As abdication of the Throne is impossible, Art. 19 of the Law provides for a regency to be instituted when the Emperor is a minor (the Tenno, Kotoishi and Kotoison attain majority at 18 years of age), or when he is prevented by some permanent cause from personally governing. In the second case the advice of the Imperial Family Council and of the Privy Council is required. (See Appendix, The Imperial House Law, Chapter V.)

Imperial Prerogative According to the Constitution, the Tenno is the head of the Empire, combining in himself all the rights of sovereignty. According to the provisions of the Imperial House Law, he is the head of the Imperial Family, and he carries out his function as such by the advice of the Minister of the Imperial Household without reference to the Diet. By hereditary custom he assumes the position of the Highest Priest of the national cult of Shinto and conducts august ceremonies in honor of the gods of heaven and earth and of the ancestral gods directly and in person. He is in supreme command of the Im-

perial Army and Navy and exercises this power with the help of special organs established to that end and independently of the advice of State ministers. Lastly, he has power to confer all titles of nobility, rank, orders and other marks of honor.

The Emperor uses these sovereign powers with the assistance of various organs. In exercising legislative power he gets the consent of the Imperial Diet as a rule, although Imperial ordinances are often issued independent of the Diet, (under Article 9 of the Constitution), and for the overseas territories the exercise of ordinance power is unlimited by the Constitution. In the administration of State affairs he is advised by the Ministers of State, and in certain special cases by the Genro (Elder Statesmen), the Grand Keeper of the Imperial Seals, and the Privy Council. In Military administration he is advised by the chiefs of the Naval and Military General Staffs; while in the exercise of judicial power, he is represented by the Courts of Law.

"The Emperor is sacred and inviolable" (Constitution, Art. 3). He cannot be removed from the Throne for any reason, and he is not to be held responsible for over-stepping the limitations of law in the exercise of his sovereignty. All responsibility for the exercise of his sovereignty must be assumed by the Ministers of State and other organs. Thus, no criticism can be directed against the Emperor, but only against the instruments of his sovereignty. Laws are not to be applied to the Emperor as a principle especially criminal laws, for no court of law can try the Emperor himself and he is not subject to any law.

The Cabinet

Though all the ministers are separately responsible to the Emperor for all the administrative work under their respective jurisdiction, they are united by the Prime Minister (Naikaku Sōri Daijin), one of whose functions is to preserve unity among the State ministers.

Thus, each minister has a twofold function, first as a State minister and secondly as a ministerial executive head. As a State minister he is an adviser to the Emperor in the exercise of his sovereign power over national administration, and for the advice given assumes joint responsibility with his colleagues. As the head of a ministry his function is

to direct, control and supervise all the administrative affairs within his ministerial jurisdiction, for which the responsibility is his own. He is assisted by a vice-minister, a parliamentary vice-minister and a counsellor.

The Prime Minister

The Prime Minister presents reports on administrative matters of importance to the Emperor as the head of the Cabinet. When necessary he can order the suspension of an administrative operation or of the application of an administrative order by any executive organ, pending the final decision of Tenno. The Premier issues Cabinet Orders in virtue of this official function or by special commission. He is empowered to direct the Metropolitan Chief of Police and the Prefectural Governors. Matters that should be presented to the Cabinet Council are prescribed as follows:

- (1) All legislative and budget bills.
- (2) Treaties and other international matters of importance.
- (3) Ordinances to be issued.
- (4) Disputes among the various Ministries regarding jurisdiction.
- (5) Petitions from the people received from Tenno or from the Diet.
- (6) Outlays not prescribed in the budget.
- (7) Appointment and removal of officials of "chokunin" rank and also of prefectural governors.

The Privy Council

The Privy Council is a consultative body to advise the Throne on questions of grave importance. The Council is composed of one President, one Vice-President (non-voting) and 24 Councillors. All the Councillors are officials of shinnin (highest) rank. All these members are appointed by the Tenno on the advice of the Prime Minister. Cabinet Ministers are entitled by virtue of their office to sit in the Privy Council as councillors and have the right to vote. Princes of the Blood who have attained their majority and are resident in Tokyo can sit in the Council under the same conditions.

The questions that are to be submitted to the Privy Council for deliberation cover:

- (1) All matters that fall within its jurisdiction according to the provisions of the Imperial House Law.
- (2) All matters concerning interpretation of the provisions of the Constitu-

tion and laws and ordinances supplementary thereto.

(3) Proclamation of Martial Law under Article 14 of the Constitution, Imperial ordinances under Article 8 and Article 70, and any other Imperial ordinance which has a disciplinary clause.

(4) Treaties and all other international pledges.

(5) All matters involving an amendment in the regulations concerning the organization and procedure of the Privy Council.

(6) Other matters inquired of the Council by the Emperor.

Though the Privy Council is thus the highest consultative organ of the Tenno in important matters of State, it has nothing to do with the actual government administration.

Ministers Outside the Cabinet

There are two important offices of a quasi-administrative character of which the holders are styled "Daijin" (Minister). These "Ministers" are not members of the Cabinet and do not change with the Government.

The Office of the Grand Keeper of the Imperial Seals is generally regarded as the senior of these offices. Its holder has the duty of keeping the Imperial Seal and the Seal of State, and of supervising secretarial work in connection with Imperial Edicts and Rescripts and other documents of the Imperial Court. The other office is that of Minister of the Imperial Household (Consult Chapter on Imperial Court for fuller information as to their duties.)

The Board of Audit

The Board of Audit is provided for by Article 72 of the Constitution and is on an equal footing with the Ministers of State. It is composed of a president, three divisional chiefs and 12 inspectors, who are appointed by the Emperor on the advice of the Prime Minister, but cannot be dismissed, transferred or placed on the retired list except by effect of either a criminal or a disciplinary trial.

The function of the Board is to audit accounts of the central government and other corporate bodies, public or private, receiving government subsidies or guarantees.

The Court of Administrative Litigation

The law of 1890 which established this Court is envisaged in Article 61 of the Constitution. The Court is entirely dis-

tinct from ordinary judicial courts and its function is to decide on the validity of administrative acts. The Court is not interfered with by the Government. According to the law the Court of Administrative Litigation is to be located in Tokyo and no local court established. It is composed of a President and 11 Counsellors. Its members are appointed by the Emperor on the advice of the Prime Minister and are not to be removed, suspended from office or deprived of position, without their consent. This is exactly the same as with ordinary judges (see Chapter on Justice), but the differences are that the former's position is not for life, while the latter's is and that there is no institution of the retiring age for the former.

The Court passes on cases relating to (1) the levying of taxes and fees except the customs tariff; (2) dispositions for the recovery of taxes in arrears, (3) the prohibition or suspension of business, (4) water-ways and public works, and (5) fixing the boundary between the Government and private owned lands.

An appeal is immediately taken by the Court and the decision on it is given by a majority vote of the council of more than 5. The decision is the final, and at the same time, final.

Government Officials

Civil officials are divided into four ranks according to their grade of merits, education and ability, and their salaries differ accordingly. The four ranks are: (1) Shinnin rank, appointed by His Majesty directly, (2) Chokunin rank, appointed by His Majesty's order indirectly, (3) Sonin rank, appointed by His Majesty's approval, and (4) Hannin rank of minor officials appointed by the heads of different offices.

The legal number of officials in Central Governmental offices is fixed at 24,986, that of officials in local governments 57,160, and that of officials and workers in Government factories 934,391, as outstanding in the beginning of 1943.

The Imperial Diet

The Parliamentary system could not develop in Japan before the Meiji Restoration because politics was controlled by the Samurai class for hundreds of years. Thus, the Imperial Diet was established solely according to the pattern of Western countries. In accordance with the promise contained in the Charter Oath of the Emperor Meiji, councils

or assemblies of various kinds were established at the beginning of the Meiji Era, but their members were not elected by the people and consequently they were of a different nature from the parliaments of the West. In 1881 it was promised to convoke a National Assembly within 10 years, and the Imperial Diet was first opened in 1890.

The Diet is much limited in its power and the duration of its sessions, but in its fundamental nature it has much in common with the national assemblies of Western countries. According to Article 5 of the Constitution, the legislative power belongs to the Emperor and the Diet's function is only to give (or presumably withhold) consent to legislation proposed by the throne. But this is a formality, and the Diet has almost the same power of legislation, including that of initiative as the parliaments of other civilized nations. At the same time, the Diet, in virtue of its being an assembly of representatives, has been invested with the power of supervising the administrative organs, as represented by the State ministers. It is a bicameral legislature, consisting of the House of Peers and the House of Representatives, and the decisions which are harmoniously made by both Houses are the decisions of the Imperial Diet.

The House of Peers The House of Peers is composed of the Imperial Princes, Peers, and the Imperial nominees, according to the provisions of the House of Peers Ordinance. This Ordinance was promulgated at the same time as the Constitution and has been revised several times since. In 1925, important revisions were made, the number of the peerage members being lessened while that of the representatives of the wealthy people was increased, also there was an addition of the Imperial Academy. Thus the former majority of peerage members was brought to an end and their number became equal to that of members chosen by Imperial order.

According to the present House of Peers Ordinance, the House is composed of the following members:

- (a) All the Imperial Princes above 20 years of age, and the Kotoishi and Kotoison, if above 18.
- (b) All Princes and Marquises above 30 years of age, with the term of office for life.
- (c) 18 Counts, 66 Viscounts and 66 Barons elected by the Peers of their respective ranks. They must be above

30 years of age and their term of office is 7 years.

(d) Imperial nominees from among statesmen and scholars who have made valuable contributions to politics or science. They must be above 30 years of age; their term of office is for life. Their number must not exceed 125.

(e) 4 members of the Imperial Academy, elected by the members thereof and nominated by the Tenno. Their term of office is 7 years.

(f) Members elected by and from among the highest tax-payers, in any prefecture, in direct national taxation on land, income and business profits. Each member represents 100 such high tax-payers, his age must be above 30, and his term of service is 7 years. The number of this class of members must not exceed 66.

The House of Peers, therefore, consists of 150 Counts, Viscounts, and Barons, 195 representatives of statesmen, scholars and wealthy businessmen, and a certain number of Imperial Princes, Princes and Marquises, the number of the last named not being fixed for obvious reasons.

The House of Representatives The House of Representatives is composed of members elected by the people in accordance with the provisions of the Electoral Law. This Law was first promulgated simultaneously with the enactment of the Constitution in 1886, and has undergone many revisions since. Important revisions were made in 1900, 1919 and 1925. The Law of 1889 required yearly payment of direct national tax of ¥15 as a qualification for both candidates and voters, and prescribed the system of small constituencies and the open ballot. In 1900, the requirement of tax payment was removed in the case of candidates and lowered to 10 yen voters. Constituencies were divided into two classes, municipal and rural, making each city an independent district and each prefecture one district; and the secret ballot was adopted. In 1919, the tax requirement was again lowered to 3 yen and the old small constituency system revived. In 1925, the male universal suffrage system was finally adopted, the division of municipal and rural districts was abolished, and a system of constituencies electing from 3 to 5 representatives each was established.

The universal suffrage of Nippon is restricted as yet in comparison with that of Western countries, as to sex, age,

residence and the conditions of eligibility. Women are totally ineligible and the age qualification for male voters is 25. The Electoral Law itself says nothing of the restriction on residence, but the list of voters must be made by Sept. 15 of the year previous to that of the general election and only persons who have lived a minimum period of one year in the same city, town or commune are eligible for inclusion. The Law also contains provisions for withholding the right to vote from criminals, legally disabled persons, such as bankrupts, etc., actual holders of a peerage, persons engaged in the active combative services.

Candidates must be 30 years of age otherwise their qualifications are the same as those for voters, except that of residence. The legal number of the members of the House of Representatives is 466.

According to the relevant articles of the Constitution, the Diet has power over all affairs of State which belong to the responsibility of the State Ministers. There is, however, a working but not complete separation of the legislative and executive powers between the Diet and the Ministers. There are certain statutory limitations of the Diet's power to control the executive. The Imperial Diet must not interfere with matters pertaining to the Imperial House. Except in regard to matters within the Diet itself, it can neither use the power of administration directly upon the people nor represent the State vis-à-vis foreign nations.

Fixed Number of Lower House Representatives and Number of Votes at Recent General Elections

Date of Election	Representatives	Voters
Mar., 1909	379	757,788
May, 1908	379	1,582,676
May, 1912	381	1,503,650
Mar., 1915	381	1,546,341
Apr., 1917	381	1,422,118
May, 1920	464	3,069,787
May, 1924	464	3,288,368
Feb., 1928	466	12,409,078
Feb., 1930	466	12,813,192
Feb., 1932	466	13,095,621
Feb., 1936	466	14,479,553
Apr., 1937	466	13,938,456
Apr., 1942	466	14,951,753

Function of the Diet The Diet has five functions, namely, constituent, legislative, financial, general supervision of the administration, and executive on matters in the Diet itself.

(1) The constituent power of the Diet is confined to deliberation on constitutional amendment initiated by the Throne. Action can only be taken by a two-thirds majority of a quorum of two-thirds of the membership of both Houses, as provided for in Article 73 of the Constitution.

(2) The Tenno exercises the legislative power with the consent of the Imperial Diet, all laws and legislative ordinances must obtain that consent. Bills may be presented by the Diet itself as well as by the Government. The right of consent of course contains the rights of amendment and rejection. This right is subject only to the condition that the Diet's action does not contravene the Constitution, the Imperial House Law, and international law. Thus the power of legislative "consent" contains within it that of initiative. Legislative ordinances promulgated by the Tenno must be submitted to the Diet at the next session for approval or rejection but not amendment.

The legislative authority of the two Houses is equal in theory, and projects of law be initiated in either. Naturally, therefore, no legislative enactment is complete without the consent of both Houses to all its provisions.

(3) The national budget must get the consent of the Diet. The budget is presented by the Government first to the Houses of Representatives, but consent to it must be accorded by both Houses. Article 70 of the Constitution, however, empowers the Government to take all necessary financial measures by Imperial Ordinance, and Article 71 empowers it, if the Diet has not voted on the budget or if the budget "has not been brought into actual existence," to carry out the budget of the previous year. National loans must obtain the consent of the Diet. All contracts outside the budget which involve State financial liability, disbursement of public money by the Government made without the Diet's consent between sessions must be submitted for approval at the earliest opportunity. The restrictions of the Diet's financial power, other than those mentioned above, are clearly stipulated in Article 67 of the Constitution. It is to be noted that the Budget as a project of administrative action is confined to expenditure. Revenue is determined by law, so that the Diet's control thereof comes within its general legislative competence.

(4) The responsibility of Ministers,

collective or individual, to the Diet is not clearly established either in law or custom, but so far as the responsibilities of Ministers are concerned, the Diet clearly has a certain supervisory power. The Government can do what it wishes without the consent of the Diet in its administrative function, but the Houses can express independently of each other their judgment on what the Government has done. They may present written appeals to the Tenno against the actions of State Ministers. They can make proposals by resolution to the Government concerning administration. They may receive petitions from the people (the only function of the Diet to keep a direct contact with the people), and if these concern administrative matters, they are handed to the Government with the opinion thereon of the Houses to which they were addressed. The Houses may also pass resolutions on important State matters which are not addressed to the Government directly, but which, being made public as they are, naturally have an effect on the Government's popularity if they contain adverse criticisms. In these ways the Diet subjects the Government to a limited measure of control.

The Diet has the right of investigating the conduct of the administration, although this is very narrowly limited and rarely used. The Diet has the right of making inquiries on the responsibilities of the Ministers, the right of receiving reports from the Government on the income and disbursement of the National Treasury, on the handling of petitions sent in by the people through the Houses, and on serious diplomatic questions, unless they are such as require absolute secrecy.

(5) The Houses of the Diet have the right of self-government as to the regulations of their own Houses, on the procedures of session, on the police system in the Houses. The House of Peers has also the right to be consulted by the Tenno as to the privileges of peers.

The Diet is convoked annually by the Tenno (under Article 41 of the Constitution) for a period of ordinary session of 90 days. This period may be prolonged if necessary by Imperial Order. Extraordinary session can be convened in the same way. The annual session is usually called at the end of the year, although there is no regulation to this effect in the Constitution, and continued to the end of the following March, so that the budget can be voted before the

new fiscal year begins. The Tenno may give orders to open or close the Diet; or suspend the session for a certain number of days for negotiations between the Diet and the Government or the two Houses; or dissolve the House of Representatives. All these actions are taken on the advice of the Prime Minister.

Officials of the Houses Each House has a President and Vice-President. The President not only presides and keeps order during the sessions but also directs the business of the House between sessions. The manner of appointment of the officers differs in the two Houses. In the House of Peers, they are appointed by the Tenno from among its members for a term of 7 years, the House itself having nothing to do with the appointment. In the House of Representatives, the House chooses three candidates for each of these positions and the Tenno makes the appointment from among the candidates. Their term of office is that of the life of the House.

There is an Official Bureau attached to each of the Houses, and officials such as the Chief Secretary, secretaries, stenographers, and the chief sergeant are appointed by the Government, although they act under the orders of the respective House Presidents.

The House of Peers has five and the House of Representatives four standing committees, and special committees are appointed when the need arises. Each House may sit as a committee of the whole for which chairmen are elected at the beginning of the session. The procedure of discussions and resolutions is similar to that customary in the English-speaking countries.

Local Government

The Prefecture With a view to streamlining the operation of the prefectural government system and of the town and village administrations a thorough reorganization of the provincial and rural administrative set-ups was carried out on June 1, 1943.

The enforced prefectural revision was effected in pursuance of the amending early in the year of the Statute for Prefectural Government, originally enacted in 1890, and of the Law for the Hokkaido Assembly, passed in 1901. Under the revised system, the Central Government is empowered to issue Cabinet or Ministerial orders to the prefectural administrations to direct them to execute such duties and affairs as are

specified by it. By means of this change, the previous procedure of enacting laws or promulgating Imperial ordinances to make the prefectural administrations carry out the orders of the Central Government has been eliminated. On the other hand, the Central Government is required to take appropriate steps for meeting the expenses to be incurred by the prefectural administrations in discharging the duties and affairs delegated to them.

At present, each Prefectural Assembly consists of 90 members, and the town and village constituencies are under the jurisdiction of a local office, or *chihō jimusho*, instead of counties, or *gun*, as existing previously. Due to the contraction in the aggregate number of prefectural assemblymen, the electoral districts throughout the country have been reduced by 84 from the old total of 819, and hence the readjusted electoral districts number 735. Moreover, simplification has been effected in such procedures as the holding of by-election and second election, as demand for them has been moderated.

Under the prefectural reorganization, the financial power of a Prefectural Assembly, insofar as its spending program is concerned, has been curtailed. For instance, it has no authority to seek an increase in the annual budget appropriations submitted by the Governor, though it continues to enjoy the privilege of reducing or even expunging the amounts earmarked for certain items from the budget, provided such trimmings or axings do not affect the essential appropriations.

In respect of administrative power, a Prefectural Assembly now possesses authority to decide on more matters than before with the exception, however, of those affairs which are considered so important as to require the specific instructions of the Central Government. Formerly, a Prefectural Assembly could only transact matters of purely local or provincial character, but now its scope has been enlarged, for the Central Government has entrusted to it certain national functions which are not intrinsically of local or provincial character.

Under the old system, a Prefectural Assembly used to elect a committee to supervise the financial management of the projects approved a privilege which has been dispensed with under the reorganized prefectural administration

system. The Home Office now appoints expert officials as administrative investigators or auditors to guide the financial and administrative work of each prefecture. At the same time, some modifications have been made in the power of a prefecture to settle controversial issues. All these administrative and financial revisions have also been made applicable to Hokkaido to regulate its administration and the function of its Assembly.

In 1943 a new policy of local government for smoothly carrying out such important measures of the time as increased production of war material, industrial consolidation, increased food production, the Cabinet in its extraordinary meeting on June 28 decided on three Imperial Ordinances. They are, (1) Ordinance for Creation of Regional Administrative Councils, (2) Amendment to the War-time Administrative Authority Exceptions and (3) Provisional System for Stationing of Local Counselors.

The Cabinet Board of Information on June 28 released the main points of the three ordinances. The Ordinances were later issued and put into force on July 1, 1943.

The Ordinance for Regional Administrative Councils is here outlined:

1. For the purpose of attempting comprehensive coordination and realignment of various local administrative matters, Regional Administrative Council shall be opened in each of Hokkai, Tohoku, Kanto, Tokai, Hokuriku, Kinki, Chugoku, Shikoku and Kyushu districts. Zoning of the districts, the names of the councils, and the metropolis and prefectures where the councils shall be situated are as in the separate list.

2. The council shall consist of one president and a number of councilmen.

3. For the presidency of the council, the governor of the metropolis or prefecture where it is established (to be called hereafter the proper metropolis or prefecture) shall be named.

4. The following shall be councilmen:

(1) The metropolitan or prefectural governors of the respective district.
(2) The director of the financial bureau, customs director, the director of the local monopoly bureau, directors of forestry and mine supervision bureaus, director of local fuel bureau, and the directors of communications, maritime and railway bureaus who have jurisdiction over the respective district.

(3) The directors of engineering affairs and labor offices and of other offices concerned with the respective district, who are to be designated by the Prime Minister.

5. The president may convene the council with a part of the councilmen in attendance, depending on the nature of the business of the said meeting.

6. In case a councilman is unable to attend, he may, with the consent of the president, let a subordinate official attend a session.

7. The president shall, under supervision of the Prime Minister, preside over the tasks of the council.

8. The president may, in case of necessity relative to the routine of the council, request the administrative offices affected, to present or explain reference data or render mutual assistance otherwise.

9. Executive secretary shall be attached to the council. The local counselor stationed with the proper metropolis or prefecture shall be the executive secretary. He shall assist the president and discharge the office of the president in lieu of the latter in case the latter is unable.

10. The president may, depending on importance of the matter, commission as secretaries higher civil officials of the offices named in "4," and let them dispose of the affairs of the council under order of the president and executive secretary.

11. The proper metropolitan or prefectural authorities shall be in charge of the sundry affairs of the council, and the governor's secretariate shall be the competent office over the same affairs.

12. In order to undertake work concerning the council, exclusively, two clerks shall be added to the staff of the proper metropolis or prefecture.

13. Necessary matters pertaining to rules of proceedings and other things, of the council, other than what are set forth herewith, shall be determined by the Prime Minister.

The Provisional System for stationing of local counselors is outlined below:

1. Local counselors shall be appointed to aid governors respectively as regards the execution of powers vested in those governors by Ordinance for Regional Administrative Councils and by the Wartime Administrative Authority Exceptions.

2. The local counselors shall number nine in person, of *chokunin* rank, each

new fiscal year begins. The Tenno may give orders to open or close the Diet; or suspend the session for a certain number of days for negotiations between the Diet and the Government or the two Houses; or dissolve the House of Representatives. All these actions are taken on the advice of the Prime Minister.

Officials of the Houses Each House has a President and Vice-President. The President not only presides and keeps order during the sessions but also directs the business of the House between sessions. The manner of appointment of the officers differs in the two Houses. In the House of Peers, they are appointed by the Tenno from among its members for a term of 7 years, the House itself having nothing to do with the appointment. In the House of Representatives, the House chooses three candidates for each of these positions and the Tenno makes the appointment from among the candidates. Their term of office is that of the life of the House.

There is an Official Bureau attached to each of the Houses, and officials such as the Chief Secretary, secretaries, stenographers, and the chief sergeant are appointed by the Government, although they act under the orders of the respective House Presidents.

The House of Peers has five and the House of Representatives four standing committees, and special committees are appointed when the need arises. Each House may sit as a committee of the whole for which chairmen are elected at the beginning of the session. The procedure of discussions and resolutions is similar to that customary in the English-speaking countries.

Local Government

The Prefecture With a view to streamlining the operation of the prefectural government system and of the town and village administrations a thorough reorganization of the provincial and rural administrative set-ups was carried out on June 1, 1943.

The enforced prefectural revision was effected in pursuance of the amending early in the year of the Statute for Prefectural Government, originally enacted in 1890, and of the Law for the Hokkaido Assembly, passed in 1901. Under the revised system, the Central Government is empowered to issue Cabinet or Ministerial orders to the prefectural administrations to direct them to execute such duties and affairs as are

specified by it. By means of this change, the previous procedure of enacting laws or promulgating Imperial ordinances to make the prefectural administrations carry out the orders of the Central Government has been eliminated. On the other hand, the Central Government is required to take appropriate steps for meeting the expenses to be incurred by the prefectural administrations in discharging the duties and affairs delegated to them.

At present, each Prefectural Assembly consists of 90 members, and the town and village constituencies are under the jurisdiction of a local office, or *chihō jimusho*, instead of counties, or *gun*, as existing previously. Due to the contraction in the aggregate number of prefectural assemblymen, the electoral districts throughout the country have been reduced by 84 from the old total of 819, and hence the readjusted electoral districts number 735. Moreover, simplification has been effected in such procedures as the holding of by-election and second election, as demand for them has been moderated.

Under the prefectural reorganization, the financial power of a Prefectural Assembly, insofar as its spending program is concerned, has been curtailed. For instance, it has no authority to seek an increase in the annual budget appropriations submitted by the Governor, though it continues to enjoy the privilege of reducing or even expunging the amounts earmarked for certain items from the budget, provided such trimmings or axings do not affect the essential appropriations.

In respect of administrative power, a Prefectural Assembly now possesses authority to decide on more matters than before with the exception, however, of those affairs which are considered so important as to require the specific instructions of the Central Government. Formerly, a Prefectural Assembly could only transact matters of purely local or provincial character, but now its scope has been enlarged, for the Central Government has entrusted to it certain national functions which are not intrinsically of local or provincial character.

Under the old system, a Prefectural Assembly used to elect a committee to supervise the financial management of the projects approved a privilege which has been dispensed with under the reorganized prefectural administration

system. The Home Office now appoints expert officials as administrative investigators or auditors to guide the financial and administrative work of each prefecture. At the same time, some modifications have been made in the power of a prefecture to settle controversial issues. All these administrative and financial revisions have also been made applicable to Hokkaido to regulate its administration and the function of its Assembly.

In 1943 a new policy of local government for smoothly carrying out such important measures of the time as increased production of war material, industrial consolidation, increased food production, the Cabinet in its extraordinary meeting on June 28 decided on three Imperial Ordinances. They are, (1) Ordinance for Creation of Regional Administrative Councils, (2) Amendment to the War-time Administrative Authority Exceptions and (3) Provisional System for Stationing of Local Counselors.

The Cabinet Board of Information on June 29 released the main points of the three ordinances. The Ordinances were later issued and put into force on July 1, 1943.

The Ordinance for Regional Administrative Councils is here outlined:

1. For the purpose of attempting comprehensive coordination and realignment of various local administrative matters, Regional Administrative Council shall be opened in each of Hokkai, Tohoku, Kanto, Tokai, Hokuriku, Kinki, Chugoku, Shikoku and Kyushu districts. Zoning of the districts, the names of the councils, and the metropolises and prefectures where the councils shall be situated are as in the separate list.

2. The council shall consist of one president and a number of councilmen.

3. For the presidency of the council, the governor of the metropolis or prefecture where it is established (to be called hereafter the proper metropolis or prefecture) shall be named.

4. The following shall be councilmen:

(1) The metropolitan or prefectural governors of the respective district.

(2) The director of the financial bureau, customs director, the director of the local monopoly bureau, directors of forestry and mine supervision bureaus, director of local fuel bureau, and the directors of communications, maritime and railway bureaus who have jurisdiction over the respective district.

(3) The directors of engineering affairs and labor offices and of other offices concerned with the respective district, who are to be designated by the Prime Minister.

5. The president may convene the council with a part of the councilmen in attendance, depending on the nature of the business of the said meeting.

6. In case a councilman is unable to attend, he may, with the consent of the president, let a subordinate official attend a session.

7. The president shall, under supervision of the Prime Minister, preside over the tasks of the council.

8. The president may, in case of necessity relative to the routine of the council, request the administrative offices affected, to present or explain reference data or render mutual assistance otherwise.

9. Executive secretary shall be attached to the council. The local counselor stationed with the proper metropolis or prefecture shall be the executive secretary. He shall assist the president and discharge the office of the president in lieu of the latter in case the latter is unable.

10. The president may, depending on importance of the matter, commission as secretaries higher civil officials of the offices named in "4," and let them dispose of the affairs of the council under order of the president and executive secretary.

11. The proper metropolitan or prefectural authorities shall be in charge of the sundry affairs of the council, and the governor's secretariate shall be the competent office over the same affairs.

12. In order to undertake work concerning the council, exclusively, two clerks shall be added to the staff of the proper metropolis or prefecture.

13. Necessary matters pertaining to rules of proceedings and other things, of the council, other than what are set forth herewith, shall be determined by the Prime Minister.

The Provisional System for stationing of local counselors is outlined below:

1. Local counselors shall be appointed to aid governors respectively as regards the execution of powers vested in those governors by Ordinance for Regional Administrative Councils and by the Wartime Administrative Authority Exceptions.

2. The local counselors shall number nine in person, of *chokunin* rank, each

to be distributed to the metropolis or individual prefecture where Regional Administrative Council is established. Under order of the respective governor the local counselor shall be charged with the duty stated in the foregoing paragraph.

The official station of the local counselor shall be the second grade of the higher civil service and his salary shall be ¥5,300 in the case of the first class, ¥4,920 the second class and ¥4,650 the third class, annually.

The status of the local counselor shall be treated in a manner similar to that of higher civil officials in the service of the metropolis or prefecture.

A revision of the Wartime Administrative Authority Exceptions in relation to the introduction of the councils is outlined as follows:

The Wartime Administrative Authority Exceptions shall be amended by adding the following article:

"The governor of the metropolis or

prefecture where Regional Administrative Council is set up, shall take up comprehensive coordination and re-alignment of various administrative matters in the district involved. When needed, he may give necessary directions to the prefectural governors affected, in regard to matters under their jurisdiction.

As regards matters under the jurisdiction of the heads of the other offices enumerated in the fourth provision of the draft Ordinance for Regional Administrative Councils, he may request competent Ministers to issue necessary directions to the heads of those offices.

"Concerning the powers defined in the foregoing paragraph, the metropolitan or prefectural governor rested with such powers comes under the order and supervision of the Prime Minister. Regarding the powers to direct prefectural governors, however, he shall act after precedents relevant to the ordination and supervision of general administration of the metropolis and prefectures."

The list attached to the Ordinance for Regional Councils:

District	Composition	Style	Council Seat
Hokkai	Karafuto & Hokkaido	Hokkai Regional Administrative Council	Hokkaido
Tohoku	Aomori, Iwate, Miyagi, Akita, Yamagata & Fukushima prefectures	Tohoku R.A.C.	Miyagi Prefecture
Kanto	Ibaraki, Tochigi, Gumma, Saitama, Chiba, Kanagawa & Yamanashi prefectures & Tokyo Metropolis	Kanto R.A.C.	Tokyo Metropolis
Tokai	Gifu, Shizuoka, Aichi & Mie prefectures	Tokai R.A.C.	Aichi Prefecture
Hokuriku	Niigata, Toyama, Ishikawa, Fukui & Nagano prefectures	Hokuriku R.A.C.	Niigata Prefecture
Kinki	Shiga, Kyoto, Osaka, Hyogo, Nara & Wakayama prefectures	Kinki R.A.C.	Osaka Prefecture
Chugoku	Tottori, Shimane, Okayama, Hiroshima & Yamaguchi prefectures	Chugoku R.A.C.	Hiroshima Prefecture
Shikoku	Tokushima, Kagawa, Ehime & Kochi prefectures	Shikoku R.A.C.	Ehime Prefecture
Kyushu	Fukuoka, Saga, Nagasaki, Kumamoto, Oita, Miyazaki, Kagoshima & Okinawa prefectures	Kyushu R.A.C.	Fukuoka Prefecture

At the regular Cabinet meeting held on July 13, the practical employment and conduct of the Regional Administrative Council were decided upon as the following:

(1) Once a month at least, the Prime

Minister will convene a meeting of the Presidents of the nine Regional Administrative Councils at his official residence, in which the competent Ministers of the Government will also be present, and hear the reports of the presidents. The

meeting will consult on important matters brought up from such reports or otherwise.

(2) The subjects which shall be dealt with immediately are (a) the increased production and assurance of supply and demand of foodstuffs for the current year and the measures for completing all means of self-supply of important articles of provisions for the people in Nippon proper, (b) the matters pertaining to the increased production in the five most important industries, i.e. aircraft, ships, iron and steel, light metals manufacturing industries and coal mining, together with all the related industries, including matters concerning the promotion of their efficiency, proper supply of required material and labor for the five industries; and (c) the matters concerning the strengthening of sea and land transportation facilities.

The Municipality (City, Town, Village) There was some measure of local self-government in old Japan. The heads of villages were chosen from among the villagers and were asked to rule over them. For some time after the Meiji Restoration, these customs were continued, although the official names of the heads of villages were changed. Moreover, towns and villages were allowed to exercise the right of managing public affairs with their own money as financial units. But it was with the formation of prefectural assemblies according to the new laws issued in July 1878, that the local self-government of Japan began to assume a modern form. The self-government system of cities, towns and villages has been several times revised.

There were formerly several restrictions on citizenship of the local communities, but according to the laws now in force every man is entitled to it in virtue of the male universal suffrage principle. The requirements of citizenship are about the same as those for the right to vote in parliamentary elections. Every male inhabitant of and over 25 years of age who has resided for a minimum period of two years in the same municipality is a citizen of the same and has the right to vote or to be elected and, at the same time, has the duty of accepting any honorary post of service to which he may be elected.

The organs of local self-government are the assemblies of the representatives and the chiefs of the municipalities. The cities have also councils of mem-

bers elected by and from among the assemblymen.

The Mayor of a city is a salaried official while the corresponding posts in a town or village are honorary in principle. Their function and responsibilities are diverse, for they not only administer the affairs of the municipalities but also handle matters delegated to them by the central and prefectural governments and are entrusted with the supervision of some public bodies. As servants of the central government they take charge of the census register and all the business related to it, the election of the members of the House of Representatives, several kinds of national investigation, public engineering, public hygiene relief work, educational supervision and encouragement, and certain work under the Conscription Law. The former City of Tokyo has been put under the Tokyo Metropolitan System established on July 1, 1943, and the Mayor is appointed directly by H. M. the Emperor. As the result Tokyo prefecture has been abolished and Tokyo is called Tokyo-to, or Tokyo Metropolis. (See Chapter on Tokyo.)

The pivotal feature of the revised systems of city municipal administration and of town and village assemblies which were enforced on June 1, 1943, concerns the method of choosing a Mayor or a village headman. In the case of a city, the Home Minister directs its Municipal Assembly to recommend to him a mayoral candidate within a designated period, say, of 30 days. If the recommended candidate is found suitable by him, the Home Minister appoints him Mayor of that city after receiving the necessary Imperial sanction. But if such a person is found unsuitable by him, the Home Minister notifies the Municipal Assembly to recommend a candidate within a stipulated period; and if the Assembly fails to do so, then he himself selects a capable candidate. In any case he appoints Mayor upon receiving the required Imperial sanction. On the other hand, in a town or a village, the Mayor or the headman is elected as before by the members of the Town or the Village Assembly. But the only new provision is that the elected person must be approved by the prefectural Governor concerned before taking office.

Under certain specific conditions, the Home Minister with Imperial sanction can remove the Mayor of a city from

his post and also the Governor of a prefecture can unseat the Mayor of a town or a village headman. These conditions are: (1) when the incumbent head is punished for some offenses and has lost popular confidence; or (2) when on assuming office he finds himself unable to discharge his duties for a long time owing to illness; or (3) when he is involved in unnecessary friction with his colleagues making his retirement desirable. It is officially explained that, because of these conditions of dismissal, the Mayor of a city or the Mayor of a town or a village headman is especially forecautioned to discharge his duties as efficiently as possible.

Formerly, each city or town or village used to have two separate lists of voters. One list used to be utilized for local election and the other for exercising franchise during the election for the House of Representatives, that is, the Lower Chamber of the Diet. The preparation of these registers used to entail no small amount of labor and financial expenditures. Under the revised frameworks, the keeping of two rolls has been eliminated and only one list of voters is being kept which can be utilized for local election, as well as for election to the House of Representatives.

It has now been made a confirmed practice to hold an election without polling, whether it is for a Village Council. If the number of the contestants is found to equal the number required. Previously, election without voting was permitted only in the case of the City Municipal Assembly, but now the same procedure has been adopted uniformly for all kinds of local election; and this, beyond question, has done away with unnecessary competition and election campaign.

One noteworthy revision has been made in connection with arbitration. For example, if a citizen or a townsman or a villager disagrees with his City Mayor or Town Mayor or headman on the amount of tax imposed, the City Mayor or the Town Mayor or the headman has been vested with full power to make a decision on the matter without referring the same to the City Municipal Assembly or the Town Assembly or the Village Assembly. Under the old procedure of arbitration, when a contention of this nature was submitted to the City Mayor or the Town Mayor or the headman, it used to be placed be-

fore the local municipal organization concerned for disposal. If the decision given was found unsatisfactory by the contender, he could take the point at issue before the prefectural municipal authority and finally before the Court of Administrative Litigation for settlement. Although this broad privilege has been eliminated, a dissenter nonetheless enjoys the option of making an appeal to the Governor of the prefecture concerned to peruse his contention.

Before the revamping of the old municipal administration structure, the City Municipal Assemblies used to transact a multitude of business, but now they mostly deal with those important affairs that have been statutorily tabulated. The same is the case with the Town Assemblies and the Village Councils. On the other hand, matters not specified thus are attended to by the City Mayors, the Town Mayors and the headmen on their own responsibility, and these matters primarily concern local affairs. Furthermore, the City Assemblies, the Town Assemblies and the Village Assemblies are not allowed, as in the past, to increase the budgetary amounts fixed by the City Mayors, the Town Mayors and the headmen.

A City Assembly before the reorganization used to hold sessions from time to time throughout the year, but its annual sessions have now been restricted to two—one ordinary and the other extraordinary. The former in the big five cities of Osaka, Kobe, Kyoto, Nagoya and Yokohama is permitted to last from 20 to 30 days to enable the probing of budgetary provisions; whereas the latter is limited to five days. The legally stipulated affairs to be transacted by a City Assembly include: by-law, budget, audit, rates for using public facilities, fees, rates of subscription for services, surtax, price-fixing, labor, payment in kind, property committed to trustees, money and cereals accumulated and financial matters.

The membership strength of a City Assembly has been reduced and an upper limit of 80 fixed. By making this limitation, the old procedure of increasing the membership in accordance with the increase in population has been discarded. The purpose of the reduction is to have a compact body to accelerate the disposal of municipal affairs in quick time and in an efficient and harmonious manner. The reduction particularly affects Osaka, Nagoya, Kyoto, Kobe and

Yokohama with a corresponding decrease in their respective memberships.

Under the old system, a City Municipality was required to have permits from the Home and Finance Ministers to defray charges on water works, sewage, electricity, gas, railways, light railways, motor vehicles and central wholesale markets. Also permits from the prefectural Governor was needed to meet the charges on other items, as well as to use such budgetary allotments as were to be expended over a period of two years or more. Such permits are no longer necessary, for the municipal administration has been vested with the required responsible authority to transact these affairs.

A City Municipality in the past had to obtain the permission of the Home and Finance Ministers to issue bonds for paying its share of expenses for the enterprises which the prefecture managed with the aid of the Central Government. Permission was also needed for issuing bonds for undertakings to be managed by the Central Government and for remodeling or enlarging national schools. At present, it is not necessary to obtain such Ministerial permits for issuing bonds; only gubernatorial concurrence is required to float municipal bonds.

Owing to the readjustments enforced, the City and Town Mayors and the village headmen have been delegated the power to direct and supervise the local branches of organizations that are supervised primarily by the Central Government—a power which they did not enjoy previously. For example, the direction and supervision of the local activities of such public bodies as the Agricultural Society and the Air Defense Corps, or the Keibodan, have been entrusted to them. In the event of disputes occurring, the heads of the local municipal organizations can directly appeal to the Central Government for settling them.

The reformed municipal structure has introduced the system of having counselors, or *San-yo*. While it is compulsory for Towns and Villages to have counselors, for Cities such a procedure is optional. Consequently, each Town has five to eight persons as counselors, and they are selected from among local members of industrial and economic organizations or men of intellect and experience, such as school principals, prominent agriculturists and retired pub-

licans. The villages, too, have counselors who are local potentis or men of standing. In City Municipalities, when counselors are appointed, they are generally fewer in number.

Before, Deputy Mayors and deputy village headmen, as well as treasurers, used to be appointed by the Municipal Assemblies on the recommendations of the Mayors and the village headmen, but now the latter choose for themselves their own deputies in consultation with the prefectural Governors. Only for the selection of treasurers the consent of the City Assemblies is still required.

In each city, having a population of over 300,000, the office of a comptroller has been newly established. The principal duty of the comptroller is to examine accounts and scrutinize the management of business carried on by the Municipality. Sometimes he is ordered by the prefectural Governor to submit a report on the city administration in general. The comptroller is selected by the Mayor with the approval of the City Assembly. The Mayor of a city appoints cashiers from among the salaried officials to assist the treasure. Within the scope allowed by the latter, the cashiers manage outlays and incomes at their own responsibility. This new arrangement is on the whole proving beneficial in large cities, especially in managing the financial affairs of libraries, swimming pools and zoological gardens.

Previously, a particular piece of work of the Central Government could be assigned to a City Municipality only when a law to that effect had been enacted by the Diet or an Imperial ordinance promulgated thereanent. Now by issuing a Cabinet or Ministerial ordinance, a City Municipality can be ordered to perform work for the Central Government. However, as the Home Minister is in charge of the financial aspect of any work to be assigned to a City Municipality, consultation with him is necessary prior to the issuing of a Cabinet or Ministerial ordinance.

The new reformed municipal administration structure has also been extended to cities, towns and villages of Hokkaido, as well as to those of Karafuto which is included in Japan Proper. This means that both Hokkaido and Karafuto are now enjoying the same local administration facilities and improvements as are current in other parts of Japan.

LIST OF CABINETS

(1927-1944 A.D.)

(For the 1st Cabinet to the 25th, see Chapter IV of last volume)

XXVII. TANAKA CABINET

(April 20, 1927—July 1, 1929)

Portfolio	Name
Premier	Giichi Tanaka
Foreign	Giichi Tanaka (Concurrent)
Home	Kisaburo Suzuki Giichi Tanaka (Concurrent, May 1928) Keisuke Mochizuki (May 1928)
Finance	Korekiyo Takahashi Chuzo Mitsuchi (June 1927)
Army	Yoshinori Shirakawa
Navy	Keisuke Okada
Justice	Yoshimichi Hara
Education	Chuzo Mitsuchi Rentaro Mizuno (June 1927) Kazue Shoda (May 1928)
Agriculture & Forestry	Teijiro Yamamoto
Commerce & Industry	Tokugoro Nakabashi
Communications	Keisuke Mochizuki Fusanosuke Kuhara (May 1928)
Railways	Heikichi Ogawa
Overseas Affairs	Giichi Tanaka (Concurrent)

XXVIII. HAMAGUCHI CABINET

(July 2, 1929—April 13, 1931)

Portfolio	Name
Premier	Osachi Hamaguchi Kijuro Shidehara (Charge d'affaires ad interim, Nov. 1930) Osachi Hamaguchi (Mar. 1931)
Foreign	Kijuro Shidehara
Home	Kenzo Adachi
Finance	Junnosuke Inoue
Army	Kazushige Ugaki Nobuyuki Abe (Charge d'affaires ad interim, June 1930) Kazushige Ugaki (Dec. 1930)
Navy	Takeshi Takarabe Kiyokazu Abo (Oct. 1930)
Justice	Chifuyu Watanabe
Education	Itta Kobashi Ryuzo Tanaka (Nov. 1929)

Portfolio	Name
Agriculture & Forestry	Chuji Machida
Commerce & Industry	Magoichi Tawara
Communications	Matajiro Kolzumi
Railways	Tasuku Egi
Overseas Affairs	Genji Matsuda

XXIX. WAKATSUKI CABINET

(Second)

(April 14—Dec. 12, 1931)

Portfolio	Name
Premier	Reijiro Wakatsuki
Foreign	Kijuro Shidehara (Continued)
Home	Kenzo Adachi (Continued)
Finance	Junnosuke Inoue (Continued)
Army	Jiro Minami
Navy	Kiyokazu Abo (Continued)
Justice	Chifuyu Watanabe (Continued)
Education	Ryuzo Tanaka (Continued)
Agriculture & Forestry	Chuji Machida (Continued)
Commerce & Industry	Yukio Sakurauchi
Communications	Matajiro Kolzumi (Continued)
Railways	Tasuku Egi (Continued) Shujiro Hara (Sept. 1931)
Overseas Affairs	Shujiro Hara Reijiro Wakatsuki (Concurrent, Sept. 1931)

XXX. INUKAI CABINET

(Dec. 13, 1931—May 25, 1932)

Portfolio	Name
Premier	Tsuyoshi Inukai Korekiyo Takahashi (Concurrent, May 1932)
Foreign	Tsuyoshi Inukai (Concurrent)
Home	Kenkichi Yoshizawa (Jan. 1932) Tokugoro Nakabashi Tsuyoshi Inukai (Concurrent, March 1932)

Portfolio	Name	Portfolio	Name
Finance	Kisaburo Suzuki (Mar. 1932)	Foreign	Koki Hirota (Continued)
Army	Korekiyo Takahashi	Home	Fumio Goto
Navy	Sadao Araki	Finance	Sadanobu Fujii Korekiyo Takahashi (Nov. 1934)
Justice	Mineo Osumi Kisaburo Suzuki Takeji Kawamura (Mar. 1932)	Army	Chuji Machida (Concurrent, Feb. 1936) Senjuro Hayashi (Continued)
Education	Ichiro Hatoyama		Yoshiyuki Kawashima (Sept. 1935)
Agriculture & Forestry	Teijiro Yamamoto	Navy	Mineo Osumi (Continued)
Commerce & Industry	Yonezo Maeda	Justice	Naoshi Ohara
Communications	Chuzo Mitsuchi	Education	Genji Matsuda Takukichi Kawasaki (Feb. 1936)
Railways	Takejiro Tokonami		
Overseas Affairs	Toyosuke Hata		

XXXI. SAITO CABINET

(May 26, 1932—July 7, 1934)

Portfolio	Name	Portfolio	Name
Premier	Makoto Saito	Agriculture & Forestry	Tatsunosuke Yamazaki
Foreign	Makoto Saito (Concurrent)	Commerce & Industry	Chuji Machida
	Yasuya Uchida (July 1932)	Communications	Takejiro Tokonami
Home	Koki Hirota (Sept. 1933)	Railways	Shinya Uchida
Finance	Tatsuo Yamamoto	Overseas Affairs	Keisuke Okada (Concurrent) Hideo Kodama (Oct. 1934)
Army	Korekiyo Takahashi (Continued)		
	Sadao Araki (Continued)		
Navy	Senjuro Hayashi (Jan. 1934)		
Justice	Keisuke Okada		
Education	Mineo Osumi (Jan. 1933) Matsukichi Koyama Ichiro Hatoyama (Continued) Makoto Saito (ad interim, March 1934)		
Agriculture & Forestry	Fumio Goto		
Commerce & Industry	Kumakichi Nakajima Joji Matsumoto (Feb. 1934)		
Communications	Hiroshi Minami		
Railways	Chuzo Mitsuchi		
Overseas Affairs	Ryutaro Nagai		

XXXII. OKADA CABINET

(July 8, 1934—March 8, 1936)

Portfolio	Name	Portfolio	Name
Premier	Keisuke Okada	Agriculture & Forestry	Toshio Shimada
	Fumio Goto (Charge d'affaires ad interim, Feb. 1936)	Commerce & Industry	Takukichi Kawasaki Gotaro Ogawa (March 1936)
	Keisuke Okada (Feb. 1936)	Communications	Keikichi Tanomogi
		Railways	Yonezo Maeda
		Overseas Affairs	Hidejiro Nagata

XXXIV. HAYASHI CABINET

(Feb. 2—June 3, 1937)

Portfolio	Name
Premier	Senjuro Hayashi
Foreign	Senjuro Hayashi (Concurrent)

Portfolio	Name
Home	Naotake Sato (Feb. 1937)
Finance	Kakichi Kawarada
Army	Toyotaro Yuki
	Kotaro Nakamura
	Gen Sugiyama (Feb. 1937)
Navy	Mitsumasa Yonai
Justice	Suehiko Shiono
Education	Senjuro Hayashi (Concurrent)
Agriculture & Forestry	Tatsunosuke Yamazaki
Commerce & Industry	Takuo Godo
Communications	Tatsunosuke Yamazaki (Concurrent)
	Hideo Kodama (Feb. 1937)
Railways	Takuo Godo (Concurrent)
Overseas Affairs	Toyotaro Yuki (Concurrent)

XXXV. KONOE CABINET (First)
(June 4, 1937—Jan. 4, 1939)

Portfolio	Name
Premier	Fumimaro Konoe
Home	Eiichi Baba
Foreign	Koki Hirota
	Kazushige Ugaki (May 1938)
	Fumimaro Konoe (Concurrent, Sept. 1938)
	Hachiro Arita (Oct. 1938)
	Nobumasa Suetsugu (Dec. 1937)
Finance	Okinori Kaya
	Seihin Ikeda (May 1938)
Army	Gen Sugiyama
	Seishiro Itagaki (June 1938)
Navy	Mitsumasa Yonai (Continued)
Justice	Suehiko Shiono (Continued)
Education	Eiji Yasui
	Kolchi Kido (Oct. 1937)
	Sadao Araki (May 1938)

XXXVI. HIRANUMA CABINET
(Jan. 5—Aug. 29, 1939)

Portfolio	Name
Commerce & Industry	Shinji Yoshino
	Seihin Ikeda (Concurrent, May 1938)
Communications	Ryutaro Nagai

Portfolio	Name
Railways	Chikuhei Nakajima
Overseas Affairs	Sonyu Otani
	Kazushige Ugaki (Concurrent, June 1938)
	Fumimaro Konoe (Concurrent, Sept. 1938)
	Yoshiaki Hatta (Oct. 1938)
Welfare	Kolchi Kido (Concurrent, Jan. 1938)
	Kolchi Kido (May 1938)
	Kiichiro Hiranuma
Premier	Fumimaro Konoe
Minister without Portfolio	
Foreign	Hachiro Arita (Continued)
Home	Kolchi Kido
Finance	Sotaro Ishiwata
Army	Seishiro Itagaki (Continued)
Navy	Mitsumasa Yonai (Continued)
Justice	Suehiko Shiono (Continued)
Education	Sadao Araki (Continued)

Portfolio	Name
Agriculture & Forestry	Yukio Sakurachi
Commerce & Industry	Yoshiaki Hatta
Communications	Suehiko Shiono (Concurrent)
	Harumichi Tanabe (Apr. 1939)
Railways	Yonezo Maeda
Overseas Affairs	Yoshiaki Hatta (Concurrent)
	Kuniaki Koiso (April 1939)
Welfare	Hisatada Hirose

XXXVII. ABE CABINET
(Aug. 30, 1939—Jan. 15, 1940)

Portfolio	Name
Premier	Nobuyuki Abe
Foreign	Nobuyuki Abe (Concurrent)
	Kiehisaburo Nomura (Sept. 1939)
Home	Naoshi Ohara
Finance	Kazuo Aoki
Army	Shuroku Hata
Navy	Zengo Yoshida
Justice	Chogoro Miyagi
Education	Kakichi Kawarada
Agriculture & Forestry	Takuo Godo (Concurrent)
	Tadamasa Sakai (Oct. 1939)

Portfolio	Name
Commerce & Industry	Takuo Godo
Communications	Ryutaro Nagai
Railways	Ryutaro Nagai (Concurrent)
	Hidejiro Nagata (Nov. 1939)
Overseas Affairs	Tsunéo Kanamitsu
Welfare	Naoshi Ohara (Concurrent)
	Kiyoshi Akita (Nov. 1939)

XXXVIII. YONAI CABINET
(Jan. 16—July 21, 1940)

Portfolio	Name
Premier	Mitsumasa Yonai
Foreign	Hachiro Arita
Home	Hideo Kodama
Finance	Yukio Sakurachi
Army	Shunroku Hata (Continued)
Navy	Zengo Yoshida (Continued)
Justice	Shotatsu Kimura
Education	Chinjiro Matsuura
Communications	Masanori Katsu
Railways	Tsuruhei Matsuno
Overseas Affairs	Kuniaki Koiso
Welfare	Shigeru Yoshida
Agriculture & Forestry	Toshio Shimada
Commerce & Industry	Ginjiro Fujihara

XXXIX. KONOE CABINET (Second)
(July 22, 1940—July 17, 1941)

Portfolio	Name
Premier	Fumimaro Konoe
Foreign	Yosuke Matsuoka
Home	Eiji Yasui
	Kiichiro Hiranuma (Dec. 1940)
Finance	Isao Kawada
Army	Hideki Tojo
Navy	Zengo Yoshida (Continued)
	Koshiro Oikawa (Sept. 1940)
Justice	Akira Kazami
Education	Kunihiko Hashida
Agriculture & Forestry	Tadaatsu Ishiguro
	Hiroya Ino (June 1941)
Commerce & Industry	Ichizo Kobayashi
	Teijiro Toyada (April 1941)
Communications	Shozo Murata

Portfolio	Name
Railways	Shozo Murata (Concurrent)
	Gotaro Ogawa (Sept. 1940)
Overseas	Kiyoshi Akita (Sept. 1940)
Welfare	Eiji Yasui (Concurrent)
	Tsunéo Kanamitsu (Sept. 1940)
Without Portfolio	Kiichiro Hiranuma
	Selko Ogura
	Teiichi Suzuki

XL. KONOE CABINET (Third)
(July 18, 1941—October 17, 1941)

Portfolio	Name
Premier	Fumimaro Kone (Continued)
Foreign	Teijiro Toyoda
Home	Harumichi Tanabe
Finance	Masatsune Ogura
Army	Hideki Tojo (Continued)
Navy	Koshiro Oikawa (Continued)
Justice	Fumimaro Konoe (Concurrent)
	Michiyo Iwamura (July 25, 1941)
Education	Kunihiko Hashida (Continued)
Agriculture & Forestry	Hiroya Ino (Continued)
Commerce & Industry	Seizo Sakonji
Communications	Shozo Murata
Railways	Shozo Murata (Concurrent)
Overseas Affairs	Teijiro Toyoda (Concurrent)
Welfare	Chikahiko Koizumi
Without Portfolio	Kiichiro Hiranuma (Continued)
	Heisuke Yanagawa
	Teiichi Suzuki (Continued)

XLI. TOJO CABINET
(October 18, 1941—July 21, 1944)

Portfolio	Name
Premier	Hideki Tojo
Foreign	Shigenori Togo
	Hideki Tojo (Concurrent)
	Masayuki Tani
	Mamoru Shigemitsu
Home	Hideki Tojo (Concurrent)

Portfolio	Name
Finance	Michio Yuzawa
	Kisaburo Ando
	Okinori Kaya
Army	Sotaro Ishiwata
	Hideki Tojo (Continued)
Navy	Shigetaro Shimada
	Naokuni Nomura
Justice	Michio Iwamura
Education	Kunihiko Hashida
	Hideki Tojo (Concurrent)
	Nagakage Okabe
Agriculture & Forestry	Tatsunosuke Yamazaki
Commerce & Industry	Shinsuke Kishi
	Ken Terashima
Communications	Ken Terashima (Concurrent)
	Yoshiaki Hatta
Railways	Shigenori Togo (Concurrent)
	Hiroya Ino (Concurrent)
Welfare	Chikahiko Kolzumi (Continued)
Greater East Asia	Kazuo Aoki
Agriculture & Commerce	Tatsunosuke Yamazaki
	Nobuya Uchida
Munitions	Hideki Tojo (Concurrent)
	Yoshiaki Hatta
Transport & Communications	Keita Goto
Without Portfolio	Teiichi Suzuki (Continued)

Portfolio	Name
	Kisaburo Ando
	Fumio Goto
	Kazuo Aoki
	Tadao Oasa
	Shinsuke Kishi
	Ginjiro Fujihara

XLI. KOISO-YONAI CABINET

(July 22, 1944—)

Portfolio	Name
Premier	Kuniaki Koiso
Foreign	Maromu Shigemitsu (Continued)
Home Finance	Shigeo Odachi
	Sotaro Ishiwata (Continued)
Army	Gen Sugiyama
Navy	Mitsumasa Yonai
Justice	Hiromasa Matsuzaka
Education	Harushige Ninomiya
Welfare	Hisatada Hirose
Greater East Asia	Mamoru Shigemitsu (Concurrent)
Agriculture & Commerce	Toshio Shimada
	Ginjiro Fujihara
Munitions	
Transport & Communications	Yonezo Maeda
Without Portfolio	Chuji Machida
	Hideo Kodama
	Taketora Ogata

(Note:—Who's Who of the ministers since 1933 is given in Chapter IV, Government, the Japan Year Books, 1933-1944.)

CHAPTER V

PARTIES AND POLITICS

A Brief Survey of Politics During 1881-1935

Japanese modern political life fairly started with the promulgation of the Constitution on February 11, 1889, and the opening of the Diet on November 25, 1890, in accordance with the Imperial Edict for opening the national assembly within ten years which had been issued on October 12, 1881.*

Party Formation Upon the issuance of the Imperial Edict parties began to be formed with a view to be prepared for the opening of the Diet. On October 15, 1881, the colleagues and comrades of Taisuké Itagaki drafted the rules of the new Jiyu-to Party and elected Itagaki President and N. Nakajima Vice-President at a preparatory meeting which was held at Asakusa, Tokyo. The governing principle of this party was that of Rousseau's social contract.

The next great party to be organized was the Kaishin-to. It came into being in March 1882, with Shigenobu Okuma as President. The leading thought of this party was English liberalism, and it aimed at a healthy, mild policy with the educated class of people as its central constituency. It was, therefore, natural that the Kaishin-to won the sympathy of the intelligentsia of the cities, while the Jiyu-to got a hold on the people in the country districts, where the inhabitants were peasants who sympathized with more radical political thought because of their long sufferings under the feudal governments. Many parties were born contemporaneously. Besides the Kaishin-to and the Jiyu-to, 40 other parties, mostly local, were said to have been formed.

The first Ito Cabinet, which was organized in 1885 was not, of course, connected with any political party.¹

The First Election The Jiyu-to was once dissolved into smaller groups, and the first general election was carried out

on July 1, 1890, and a general confusion of political parties. Its result so far as the political parties were concerned was as follows:

Daido Club 55, Kaishin-to 46, Patriotic Public Party 35, Conservative Party 22, Kyushu Association 21, Jiyu-to 17, Jichi-to 17, Officials 18, neutrals 69, independents 2.

The House of Peers consisted of 252 members, classification being as follows:

10 Imperial Princes, 10 Princes, 21 Marquises, 15 Counts, 70 Viscounts, 20 Barons, 45 High-Tax-Payers, and 61 "Chokusen," i.e. those nominated by Imperial order.

The number of voters was 450,365 in all Japan of which abstention was but 6.1 per cent. Franchise was given only to those paid national tax of more than ¥15 a year. Of the 300 members elected, 109, or one-third, was of the samurai class. The number of anti-government members in the Lower House far exceeded that of the pro-government, and the bureaucratic Yamagata Cabinet feared for its very existence. Hostilities between the two started with the choice of the President of the House of Representatives and continued over the first budget subjected to the discussion of the House. The budget amounting to ¥83,075,000 was cut down to ¥75,194,300, or about 9% reduction. But the first session of the Imperial Diet was closed in March 1891, without dissolution.

The Matsukata Cabinet was formed in May of the same year; its head was as strong a foe to political parties as Yamagata, if not more so. Then there occurred, on May 11, 1891, the attack of a murderous fanatic on the Crown Prince of Russia at Otsu near Lake Biwa and a great earthquake wrought fearful destruction in Gifu and Aichi prefectures; the Government was unable to cope with these emergencies while it was discredited in its policy against the parties.

Matsukata Cabinet Falls The second session of the Imperial Diet was convoked on Nov. 21, 1891, in a menacing atmosphere from the outset, and was finally dissolved on Dec. 25. The general

* For the political movement before the issuance of the Imperial Edict see the Japan Year Book, 1933.

election of Feb. 15, 1892, was carried out under extreme interference of the Government. The result was, however, the victory of the anti-governmental party men, who numbered 163 against 137 of the pro-governmental. The Cabinet fell to pieces from within, right after the third session of the Diet, and the second Ito Cabinet was formed in August 1892. It was Ito who drafted the Constitution and stood aloof from the political parties, although he later became the President of the Jiyu-to or the Liberal Party himself. And the Ito Cabinet cleverly managed the fourth session of the Diet which threatened a collision between the Cabinet and the Diet over the question of the Budget. The fifth session was dissolved without any reason given on Jan. 30, 1894. At the third general election which occurred on March 1, 1894, the Ito Cabinet took a very fair attitude because Ito was always anxious to be or at least to seem constitutional. Its outcome was again disadvantageous to the Government, and the sixth session, which was convoked on May 12, 1894 was dissolved on June 2 because of the non-confidence resolution on the last dissolution and the diplomatic inability of the Government.

The Sino-Japanese War The interval between the sixth and seventh sessions was but half a year, yet it was marked by important political and diplomatic affairs. The Sino-Japanese War, 1894-1895, broke out in July 1894. The general election was carried out on September 1 of the same year. The seventh session had been expected to witness a repeated collision of the Diet and the Government, but the first international war drew all the attention of the people and the session closed peacefully after lasting but four days instead of a week as fixed, on the 22nd of October 1894, at Hiroshima, where the Tenno (Emperor) was staying during the war to command the Imperial Army and Navy. All parties were united for the national cause and supported the Government with one accord, and the military emergency budget amounting to ¥150,000,000 was immediately passed without any reduction. All the political conflicts at home were stilled in the face of the international war and the eighth session convoked on Dec. 22, 1894, was quietly carried out. The peace treaty with China was sanctioned on March 20, 1895. But the interference of the Three Powers on the lease of the Liaotung

Peninsula aroused indignation throughout Japan, and this feeling soon centered in an attack on the Government.

A Political Bloc The Kaishin-to, Kakushin-to, People's Association, Chugoku Progressive Party, Financial Kaishin-to and Ohté Club were united in criticizing the Government's weak diplomacy, and formed a union called the Central Representative Club. The Liberal Party did not join the Club, because it had come to some understanding with the Government, and had a special connection with Ito, who gradually had drawn nearer to this political party. Just before the 9th session the Liberal Party took off its mask and openly declared its coalition with the Ito Cabinet. This was the first instance of a political party being publicly united with the Government.

The Progressive Party Ito's policy was a success and the 9th session ended in the victory of the Government by the faithful support of the Liberal Party. The defeated parties recognized the need of a stronger union and on March 1, 1896, the Kaishin-to, Kakushin-to and three other bodies dissolved themselves and organized the Shimpō-to or Progressive Party under Okuma.

Since then the Liberal Party and the Progressive Party, as the two greatest political parties in the country, became rivals. The members of the Lower House, by party grouping, were as follows at the end of March: the Liberal Party 110, the Progressive Party 100, People's Association 32, Yamaguchi Group 5, Kishu Group 4, unaffiliated 49.

After the 9th session, Itagaki of the Liberal Party entered the Ito Cabinet and took the post of Home Minister. The Ito Cabinet was in power three full years and managed numerous political matters of importance but it collapsed in August 1896, mainly because of the difficulty of making the Budget meet the post-war financial need. The Matsukata Cabinet which came next was a coalition of Matsukata's Satsuma clan and Okuma's Progressive Party, for these two elements were most fitted to manage the financial difficulty of the country. This cabinet took a very progressive policy in removing the long existing political evils and financial defects and its activity was welcomed with much expectation. But the Liberal Party, now in opposition, was ready to make attacks against its political enemy. The tenth

session which was convoked on Dec. 25, 1896, passed off with little trouble for the Government, although the Liberal Party attacked it on the score of its foreign diplomacy. It is to the credit of the Matsukata Cabinet that it established the gold standard of national currency.

Okuma, Foreign Minister, resigned in November 1897, and the relation between the Cabinet and his party was severed. Matsukata now endeavored to get the support of the Liberal Party but in vain, and the Cabinet faced the 11th session of the Diet without any assistance from political parties. A non-confidence resolution was proposed by 38 members in the session and seconded by 150. On Dec. 25, 1897, the Lower House was suddenly dissolved, but the Cabinet itself resigned in miserable defeat. Ito was ordered to form a cabinet for the third time, and it was again a transcendental one. The 12th session was begun on May 14, 1898. The Government proposed an increase of taxes on land, salt, and incomes, but was defeated by an absolute majority of 247, and the House was dissolved in revenge. This action of the Government, however, greatly stimulated the development of anti-governmental parties and brought about an extraordinary political phenomenon. It was but a faint herald of the dawn of party government, but it gave a real shock for the first time to the foundations of the clan and bureaucratic forces in Japanese politics. Both the Liberals and the Progressives had had a very hard time in the past to wage war against clan statesmen and bureaucracy, but in most cases they had been treated by the latter like mere instruments for accomplishing their own purposes. Now they came to their senses and saw that their real foes were these same clansmen and bureaucrats who monopolized the government, and that their first aim must be to destroy them. On June 21, 1898, both parties held final meetings simultaneously and dissolved themselves, and on the 22nd they all met at the Shintomi Theater, Tsukiji, Tokyo, and amalgamated themselves into a new party, the Kenseikai, or Constitutional Party, to put an end to bureaucratic government and to establish a party government.

On June 27, 1898, Okuma and Itagaki were finally called to the Imperial Court and ordered to form a cabinet. A coalition cabinet was thus formed on the 30th of that month, all the posts except

those of Navy and Army Ministers being filled by party men.

It was, however, a combination of antagonistic forces for convenience sake, and the partisans soon began to quarrel among themselves, and the first party cabinet was compelled to dissolve without meeting a session of the Diet on Oct. 31, 1898, within four months of its formation.

Yamagata Returns Now came the turn of bureaucracy again, under Yamagata in November 1898. Yamagata had had bitter experience with political parties and this time he succeeded in getting the support of the Liberal Party (which called itself Kenseito as yet) and handled the 13th session of the Diet as he wished, many important revisions of the national laws being made, and the military preparations being enlarged by raising the taxes on many important items.

It was during the life of this cabinet that the new treaties which had been concluded with foreign nations at the time of the former Ito Cabinet were put into force, and Japan came to stand on an equal footing with the other civilized countries of the world politically and diplomatically. This was on July 17, 1898. The Yamagata Cabinet accomplished great feats in the administration of complicated and extensive political affairs after the Sino-Japanese War, and laid the foundations for the future development of Japan.

Satisfied with his own performance in the enlargement of military preparations, completion of laws and institutions in general, revision of the election law, improvement of local governments, and advancement in the educational system and institutions, Yamagata tendered his resignation to the Throne in September 1900.

Ito Forms the Seiyukai A little before that, Ito returned from his tour of China and wanted to organize a powerful political party himself, and the Liberal Party was anxious to get him to revive its power after its separation from the Yamagata Cabinet, and these two to become united into one, and the Liberal Party was renewed by Ito, assuming a new name, Rikken (Constitutional) on Sept. 15, 1900. On Oct. 9, 1900, Ito formed a cabinet for the fourth time, and it was welcomed by the party men and the people at large, but the reactionary movement of the House of

Peers shortened its life, and Ito never again had an opportunity for organizing a cabinet, although he had much to do yet for national politics, especially in the field of Korean affairs.

The Katsura Cabinet On June 2, 1901, General Katsura formed his cabinet upon the basis of bureaucracy again. Katsura and the members of his Cabinet were rather young compared with those of the preceding cabinets, and the Elder Statesmen were anxious about their ability, but Katsura was quick to see the unrest in the Seiyukai and immediately took steps to control it for the convenience of the Government. In this he succeeded fairly well, and the 16th session of the Diet passed off in peace, at the beginning of the year 1902, winning, at the same time, the conclusion of the Anglo-Japanese Alliance on Feb. 12, 1902. The 7th general election was held on Aug. 10, 1902, in which the number of the Lower House members was enlarged from 300 to 376, and as the result the Seiyukai gained 189 seats, the Kensei-honto (Progressive Party) 104, the Empire Party 18, the San-shi Club 7, and Independents 58. As is always the case with a bureaucratic cabinet, even this clever and skilled tactician met with strong opposition from the Elder Statesmen and the two great parties over the problem of raising funds for naval expansion by increasing the land tax, and the 17th session was dissolved because of a direct collision between the Lower House and the Katsura Cabinet. It did not end in the victory of the Government, but Katsura again made a painstaking effort to utilize parties, and found a way out in the 18th session by changing his policy from raising the land tax to floating a public loan to obtain the necessary means for the proposed naval extension.

Salonji Succeeds Ito The Katsura Cabinet had been in power over two years already and the general atmosphere suggested a change when the threatening state of affairs in Manchuria was further complicated by the aggressive policy of the Russian Government. Katsura was ordered to stay at his post although he tendered his resignation, largely because of the pressure of Ito, who was a Genro (see Chapter IV, Government, for the meaning of "Genro") and the head of the Seiyukai at the same time. According to the advice of Yamagata and Matsukata, who were also

Genro, Ito and Salonji exchanged positions and President Ito of the Seiyukai was appointed President of the Privy Council; while Salonji, President of the Privy Council, succeeded Ito as President of the Seiyukai.

Salonji was a progressive statesman, and it was his earnest desire to see a pure party cabinet come into existence. He had been many times suggested as Premier but had always refused, as he considered it unreasonable and bureaucratic to form a cabinet with no backing in the House of Representatives, so he gladly accepted this proposal of the Seiyukai and made great efforts for the revival of the party, which had shrunk to 120 from its absolute majority of 193 at the beginning of the 18th session largely because of long inner disturbances.

At the same time, the rival party Kensei-honto was also experiencing the same kind of internal troubles because of Katsura's despotic policy for reducing the power of all parties, and it was natural that the two parties should unite to impeach the Katsura Cabinet. The 19th session was convoked at the end of 1903, with Kōno as President of the House of Representatives and Iyesato Tokugawa, that of the House of Peers. But this session was dissolved immediately after its opening meeting because of the resolution impeaching the Government.

War with Russia War was declared against Russia on Feb. 10, 1904. The emergency session of the Diet was convoked on March 18 and the regular one on Dec. 28 of the same year, and in the latter the Diet unanimously passed a budget of ordinary expenses ¥110,000,000 and war disbursement ¥780,000,000. The famous victories at Port Arthur, Mukden and the Japan Sea finally brought peace, and by the mediation of President Roosevelt the peace treaty was concluded between Japan and Russia on Sept. 5, 1905. On the same day riots broke out in Tokyo and other big cities because of the general dissatisfaction with the terms of the peace treaty, and Tokyo was put under martial law. Ito, President of the Privy Council, went to Korea by Imperial Order in November and that country was made a protectorate of Japan, Ito becoming the first Resident-General, while Komura, who returned from Portsmouth, immediately went to Peking and concluded treaties with China on Japanese rights and

privileges to settle the problems arising from the peace treaty.

The Salonji Cabinet The Katsura Cabinet remained in power as long as 4 years and 7 months and accomplished several important enterprises, but taking the responsibility for the riots and for a disturbance in the Tokyo Imperial University, which also occurred in connection with the conclusion of the Peace Treaty, resigned in January 1906, and Salonji was ordered to form a cabinet but failed to organize one of pure party-government because of the great power of bureaucracy behind the national politics. The most important measure in the 22nd session of the Diet was that for the State ownership of all railways. With great difficulty it was passed with an amendment by the House of Peers. The peace-loving Salonji strove for the civilization of Manchuria, transforming the military rule into civil administration. It was as an expression of this policy that the South Manchuria Railway Company was established in this year.

While the Seiyukai became prosperous as the government party, the Kensei-honto had a hard time and Okuma finally left it on Jan. 20, 1907.

The Salonji Cabinet continued for two-and-half years fighting against the forces of bureaucracy, and the Seiyukai obtained an absolute majority of 190 at the 10th election, May 1908. But Salonji left his position a little after the election partly because of his illness and partly owing to the stubborn pressure of the bureaucrats, who were specially critical of his liberal policy toward the socialists, who had gradually increased in number since the Sino-Japanese War.

The Second Katsura Cabinet The second Katsura Cabinet which was formed on July 14, 1908, was of course bureaucratic. One notable event of the 10th election was the appearance of representatives of business men in the Lower House, prophetic of the rise of the business class who now rode on the universal tide of capitalism. Katsura saw the change of the times and allied himself with business men to realize his policy for a readjustment of the taxation system and consolidation of the public loan. But the Seiyukai having no less than 193 seats in the Lower House at the 25th session, Katsura could do nothing without their agreement. With his usual tactics he came to a full understanding with them and the 25th and

26th sessions passed off very quietly.

Then Kensei-honto kept only 65 seats in the Lower House and internal discord caused it to dwindle further. But stimulated by the increase of the Seiyukai, it united with other forces on March 13, 1910, and merged itself into a new party named the Rikken Kokumintō or Constitutional Nationalist Party. This new party had 92 members in the Lower House and was led by Inukai and Oishi.

During the three years' régime of the second Katsura Cabinet the outstanding events were the first general arrest of socialists and the annexation of Korea. The latter was hastened by the assassination of Ito by a Korean at Harbin station on Oct. 26, 1909. Terauchi, Minister of Army, was appointed to the additional post of Resident-General of Korea in May 1910, and on Aug. 29 of the same year Korea was at last annexed to Japan.

Prince Kimmochi Salonji became Prime Minister for the second time on August 30, 1911. His Cabinet was supported by 214 Seiyukai members in the House of Representatives and this time he could form it without much regard for bureaucracy, although he could not yet wholly get rid of its interference, both open and secret. While he was in power, Meiji Tenno passed away amid the sorrow and lamentation of the people on July 30, 1912, and Taisho Tenno came to the Throne. After this national event, bureaucratic forces began to work again and caused General Uye-hara, Minister of Army, to propose an increase of two Army divisions. Uye-hara resigned his position independently because of the rejection of his proposal by the Cabinet. Salonji asked Yamagata to recommend his successor, but this Elder Statesman, who had himself established the military minister system for military and naval departments, and was the leader of the bureaucratic and military forces, rejected Salonji's request, and the Cabinet collapsed at once.

But this plot of the dark forces stirred up the party men to the extreme, and loud cries arose for the destruction of bureaucracy and protection of constitutional government, when Katsura appeared for the third time to form his bureaucratic government. Katsura tried every means to still the general antagonism, but in vain. Inukai, Ohoka and other influential party men led the national movement with the backing of public opinion for putting an end to

bureaucracy, and the situation became so critical that to push Katsura's policy further meant something like the outbreak of a civil war, consequently he was compelled to resign after but 53 days. This was an epoch-making event in the political history of Japan and real party-government was now at hand although Katsura was succeeded by Yamamoto, who was one of the foremost navy men at that time.

Yamamoto to Okuma The defeated Katsura sadly realized the power of parties and organized the Rikken Doshikai or Constitutional Comrades Party after his resignation, and the 31st session of the Diet was held at the beginning of 1914, with the classification of members of the Lower House as follows:

Selyukai	203	Chuseikai	37
Doshikai	93	Independents	7
Kokuminto	40		

The Yamamoto Cabinet was supported by the Selyukai and had no doubt about passing the Navy Increase Bill, but the unexpected exposure of bribery in high naval circles, the so-called "Commission Scandal," caused the overthrow of the Government at the end of March 1914. The council of Genro had difficulty in choosing the person to be recommended for the Premiership and after considering several candidates Okuma was finally ordered to form a cabinet.

About 15 years had passed since Okuma left his party, the Kenseito, and when he once more took the position of Premier the public welcomed him with sympathy. It was during his premiership that Japan entered the World War on Aug. 23, 1914.

It was the Selyukai's turn to tread the thorny path of opposition, President Salonji had left it in 1913, and Hara had been its practical leader since then, and the number of members was declining when the question of election of the President arose. Opinions were divided and many a member wanted to call Salonji back, but he was too unselfish to accept the proposal and earnestly recommended Hara to be the new President of the Selyukai.

The new President Hara was a plain untitled man, but a man of rare ability, and the Selyukai renewed its strength under his leadership.

Okuma's Sweep The 35th session was dissolved because of the rejection of the Army Division Increase Bill by the Selyukai and the Nationalist Party. The

general election of March 1914, ended in victory for the pro-government parties, largely because of the aggressive interference of Oura, the Home Minister, the backing of a business clan and the sympathetic campaign conducted by the faculty and students of Waseda University, which had been founded by Okuma. The Doshikai gained 150 seats in the House of Representatives against 104 of the Selyukai, which was reduced to half its former number. But the latter stubbornly attacked the Government on Oura's interference with the election and other matters, and compelled Oura to leave the Cabinet by bringing a public suit against him. Okuma once tendered his resignation to the Throne in relation to this matter, but was asked to stay at his post and reorganize the Cabinet on July 30, 1915, thereby prolonging its existence for three months.

At this time the Kenseikai Party was organized under Takaakira (Komei) Kato by the combination of the Doshikai Party, the Koyu Club, and the Chuseikai on Oct. 10, 1915, in the expectation of organizing the next cabinet. But Masatake (Seiki) Terauchi was recommended instead, and he again formed a transcendental government. He soon met with a vote of non-confidence by the Lower House, and the 38th session was instantly dissolved. After the general election the Terauchi Cabinet got the support of the Selyukai and the Nationalist Party and managed to get through the 39th and 40th sessions without damage to the Government. But the general cost of living shot up to unreasonable heights owing to the vast increase of capitalistic business during the World War, and the artificial rise in the price of rice caused nationwide rice riots in August 1918, which shook the foundation of the Cabinet, so that Terauchi was forced to resign on Sept. 21.

Among the five Genro, Inoue and Oyama, who had been the commander of armies at the time of the Russo-Japanese War, had died, and Yamagata, Matsukata and Salonji were the only ones now left, and they chose Salonji, the youngest, to be the next Premier. The Tenno requested Salonji to form a cabinet, but he was clever enough to see the progress of democracy among the people and courteously declined the Imperial appointment and recommended Hara instead. Yamagata finally yielded and gave his consent to this decision, but asked Hara to form a coalition cabinet

of the Selyukai and the bureaucrats.

The First Party Cabinet Hara rejected his suggestion and for the first time in Japanese party history a cabinet was organized by party men only, except for two or three ministers who were mostly pro-Selyukai.

As was mentioned above, the political parties of Japan were originated by the statesmen of the samurai class and had much of the bureaucratic element in themselves, and the clan statesmen had the confidence of the Imperial Court and wielded real power in general politics as a matter of fact, regardless of the public opinion represented and expressed by the political parties or through the press. Up to the first half of the Taisho Era the political parties could not make much progress as independent bodies, and were almost always made use of by the clan statesmen or military leaders, not having enough power of their own to form a party cabinet, but allowing themselves to become tools of bureaucracy even when the head of the party himself organized a cabinet. But the remarkable development of capitalism and the rapid progress of democratic thought among the people at the time of the World War and afterwards caused a decline in the power of the bureaucrats. The coming of Hara, President of the Selyukai, who was a commoner, into power gave almost the last blow to the old bureaucracy, which gradually faded away by the beginning of the Showa Era.

Hara's Policy The policy of the Hara Cabinet was, in outline, the completion of national defense, the improvement of the educational system, the promotion of trade and the adjustment of traffic organs. The establishment of the jury system, the improvement and enlargement of the higher educational organs, and the revision of the Election Law must be counted to the credit of this Cabinet. Hara showed his democratic spirit in revising the military governmental system of Taiwan and Chosen so that a civil official might become the Governor-General of a colony. The 41st session passed without much disturbance. But the Selyukai had not yet an absolute majority and when the anti-cabinet parties proposed the bill of universal suffrage at the following session, Hara took advantage of it and dissolved the Lower House to get his much-wanted majority. The result of the general

election held on May 10, 1920, was as follows:

Selyukai	279	Kokuminto	29
Kenseikai	108	Neutrals	48

Hara was able to do as he pleased, for he again had the support of the great Selyukai, and pushing aside all opposition from his political foes he was advancing brilliantly toward the completion of the said policies when he fell a victim to the dagger of a young assassin at Tokyo Station on Nov. 4, 1921. He was succeeded as President of the Selyukai by Korekiyo Takahashi, who organized his Cabinet after the incident, but it was short-lived and was compelled to resign within 6 months. The Selyukai had troubles among themselves, while the other great party, the Kenseikai, was rather weak so that bureaucratic cabinets were organized one after another for about three years. When Count Kiyoura formed his bureaucratic Cabinet in Jan. 1924, the Selyukai was divided into two on the question of supporting or not supporting the new cabinet, and the majority of its members who were pro-cabinet seceded from the Selyukai and organized the Selyuhonto under the leadership of Yamamoto, Motoda, Nakahashi and Tokonami.

The General Election of 1924 The Kiyoura Cabinet dissolved the 48th session of the Imperial Diet and at the general election which was held in May 1924, the opposition parties, namely, the Kenseikai and the Kakushin Club stood up against the Government rallying their forces in defense of parliamentarism, and under Premier Kato who was the head of the then largest party, the Kenseikai, a coalition cabinet of the three parties was realized. This was a death-blow to the bureaucracy of Japan; the old clansmen and bureaucrats entirely lost their power as a political class and the bourgeois parties completely took their place, the final blow being the passing of the Universal Suffrage Law at the 50th session of the Diet.

Universal Suffrage The 50th session of the Diet was convoked on Dec. 25, 1924, and it became a memorable one by passing the Universal Suffrage Bill. The demand for universal suffrage had a long history, but it seemed impossible to realize it as long as bureaucracy had its iron grip on all such questions. But the time had come for the mass of the people to voice their convictions on

politics with freedom. This time the Government itself drafted the bill and it was first subjected to the examination of the Privy Council. The conservative Council advised revisions and the Government sent to the House of Representatives which passed the original bill of the Government and sent it to the House of Peers. The latter House could not directly oppose it, but passed it with amendments on weighty points pretty nearly to the same degree as those of the Privy Council. The consultations between the two Houses were repeated, and the Universal Suffrage Bill was at last passed, to come into force on May 5, 1925. The antagonistic attitude of the House of Peers toward universal suffrage resulted in a revision of the House of Peers Law to the effect that the number of Kazoku or noblemen among its members was decreased.

Side by side with the accession of the bourgeois parties to power, there broke out many political movements of radicals and proletarians in the form of political parties. Radicals among the existing parties organized their own party, the Kakushin Club, mentioned above, in Nov. 1922, by the combination of the group of Ozaki, Shimada and their comrades who had left the Kenseikai, with the Nationalist Party which was led by Inukai, and one other group. But in May 1925, it broke up, and Inukai and his colleagues joined the Seiyukai. Later the Kakushin Club dwindled into a very small party, although it played an important part in the doings of the Imperial Diet.

There was another movement organized by businessmen under the leadership of Saionji Muto in April 1923, but this party was unable to get much sympathy from the general public.

Tanaka to Hamaguchi Viscount Takahashi resigned the Presidency of the Seiyukai and General Baron Tanaka was called to succeed him in April 1925. This change broke up the unity of the Coalition Cabinet of the three parties mentioned above, and it was forced to give up office. It was followed by a Kenseikai Cabinet under Premier Kato in August of the same year. The Premier fell ill and died, and Wakatsuki, the new President of the Kenseikai was ordered to form a cabinet in January 1926. Tokonami, who led the Seiyuhonto, joined Wakatsuki and the two parties became one on June 1, 1927, assuming the new name of Minseitō. Of

this new party Hamaguchi became President while Wakatsuki and Tokonami were made advisers.

On the other hand, the Seiyukai began to rally its power gradually under the leadership of Tanaka, inviting Inukai and his comrades and a part of the Seiyuhonto to join them and after the collapse of the Wakatsuki Cabinet in April 1927, the Tanaka Cabinet came into being. But unsatisfied with the result of the first general election by universal suffrage in 1928, they tried to collect as many members as possible from among the neutrals and the Minseitō.

In July 1929, Hamaguchi organized the Minseitō Cabinet and his party won an absolute majority in the House of Representatives as the result of the second universal suffrage election in the following year. But on Nov. 14, 1930, Hamaguchi was shot at Tokyo Station, and although he lived another year his wound finally proved fatal and hard times again visited the Minseitō. Wakatsuki became its President again and formed a Cabinet in April 1931.

With retrenchment as its warcry, the Wakatsuki Cabinet carried out a general reduction of the salaries of officials and tried to make readjustment in the administrative, financial and tax system, but without success. The Manchurian Incident of Sept. 18, 1931, occurred near Mukden.

The budget for the fiscal year 1931-1932 could not be made out without floating a national loan or increasing the taxes, which would of course be most unwelcome to the people. Rowdiness and riotous struggles in the House of Representatives at the 59th session which was held at the beginning of 1931, greatly lowered the standing of the House in the eyes of the people and the inability of the Imperial Diet to take any decided course of action after the Manchurian Incident brought parliamentary government into discredit with the nation, and this state of affairs much affected the stability of the Wakatsuki Cabinet. In October 1931, Wakatsuki expressed his wish to resign, and there arose discussions on the wisdom of forming a new cabinet which might combine the forces of the Minseitō and Seiyukai. But opinion was divided, and in the end the Wakatsuki Cabinet was forced to resign on December 11.

Inukai and the Embargo Inukai, who became President of the Seiyukai in 1929

after the death of Tanaka, publicly announced his idea of reimposing the gold embargo at the general meeting of his party on November 10, and the resignation of the Wakatsuki Cabinet, which came immediately after it, therefore, suggested the possibility of something serious taking place with the choice of the succeeding government. Saionji, the Genro, laid the nomination of Inukai to the Premiership before the Throne, and on December 13, 1931, the single Seiyukai Cabinet came into power.

The Inukai Cabinet proclaimed the reimposition of the gold ban on the day following its installation, as had been expected. This Cabinet had a minority in the Lower House, so they intended to dissolve the Diet at the coming session when suitable occasion arose, to seek for an expression of national confidence at the general election, and hastened to make preparations for it. Hardly had a week passed before it changed most of the local governors to those who were favorable to the Seiyukai, because these officials had direct influence over the general election. The new Cabinet assumed the post but two weeks before the 60th session of the Diet and had no time for planning a budget of its own, which made it necessary for it to borrow that of the Wakatsuki Cabinet. It was, nevertheless, presented to the Diet with some changes or revisions, but it failed to be passed because of the dissolution of the Diet on January 21, 1932.

The Seiyukai's Victory The general election of Feb. 20 was carried out amidst the apparent apathy of the people because their attention was absorbed by the Manchurian problem and the events in Shanghai which seemed to be impelling the nation toward international discord, with war as a final outcome. But the result was that the Seiyukai, the government party, piled up the grand majority of 304 while the Minseitō dwindled to 146.

The Seiyukai Cabinet, which had gained the absolute majority in the House of Representatives, was to call an extraordinary session of the Diet in March to decide upon the emergency military expenses.

In the meantime, the new State of Manchoukuo was born and the activities of international diplomacy helped to solve the complications in Shanghai, warfare there being terminated by mutual agreement. But Nippon's inter-

national relations became strained and the world's attitude toward Japan became increasingly unfavorable, which reacted badly on the Inukai Government. The financial condition held out little hope for the business world, and the Government was unable to make any positive plans for the present and future of the public welfare. On the other hand, the general social and political unrest caused repeated assassinations which disturbed the public mind to the last extreme, and alarming rumors spread from the metropolis to the remotest parts of the Empire. The veteran statesman Inukai, the Premier, was eager to protect parliamentarism by making a thorough improvement of the political parties and realizing an even distribution of political benefits among the people in general instead of a partial accumulation of it in the hands of privileged classes. But the younger elements of the nation were too hasty-tempered to place reliance in his words and idealism, and on the evening of May 15, 1932, a dozen young cadets and officers of the Imperial Army and Navy armed with pistols broke into his official residence at Nagata-cho, Tokyo, and finding him in his sitting room fired at him and the Premier fell. At the same time another band of young farmers attacked the transformer stations in the suburbs with intent to throw the city into darkness, but they were caught before they could carry out their plans.

The Saito Cabinet Consequently the Cabinet, having lost its head, immediately tendered its resignation to the Throne. Saionji recommended Viscount Saito to the Throne after a thorough consultation with such experienced statesmen as might well be called vice-Genro. The Saito Cabinet was composed of five bureaucrats, three representatives of the House of Peers, three Seiyukai members, and two Minseitō members, so that it was called a "National Cabinet."

At its second extraordinary session in 1932, the Imperial Diet passed the most important resolutions on the relief of the financial hardship of farmers and the recognition of the new state Manchoukuo. The latter was carried out in spite of obstacles, visible or otherwise, and to carry out the former decision a vast amount of money was needed in order to give substantial aid to the hard-stricken farmers, with their debt of ¥4,000,000,000.

The 64th Session of the Diet The 64th session of the Imperial Diet was convened on Dec. 24, 1932, with the following line-up in the Houses:

HOUSE OF PEERS

(Legal number of members, 402, vacancies 4)

Imperial Princes	18
Kenkyukai	148
Koseikai	69
Dowakai	41
Kōyū Club	40
Kayokai	34
Doseikai	15
Independents	37

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES

(Legal number of members, 456, vacancies 7)

Selyukai	298
Minselto	116
Kokumin-Domei	32
Proletarian Parties, etc.	13

This session closed on March 25, 1933. It was a peaceful or rather monotonous one, and passed the budget of over ¥2,300,000,000 without a single cut, and 51 of the 53 bills proposed by the Government and 7 of the 97 bills proposed by the members of the Diet. Among those passed, there were such important laws as the Farm-Village Debt Readjustment Law, a law for the relief of the people of Tohoku district who had suffered from earthquake and tidal waves, the Child Ill-treatment Prevention Law, the Juvenile Protection Law, and the revision of the Iron-manufacture Promotion Law which meant the union of all the largest iron-manufacturing works.

Social Mass Party In 1931, the National Socialist movement suddenly appeared on the surface of the sea of social unrest, and the tide of Fascism began to permeate the proletarian fighting lines; the right-wing of the legitimate proletarian parties turned toward National Socialism. On the other hand, the left-wing was influenced by the Japan Communists, who never ceased their clandestine movements in spite of the constant interference of the authorities and the power of the proletarian parties was greatly reduced. This state of affairs induced another union, and on the 24th of July 1931, the Social Mass Party was

organized by the union of the Social Democratic Party and the National Labor-Farmer Mass Party. This new party elected Isoo Abé, Chairman of the Central Executive Committee; and Hisashi Aso, Chief Secretary.

Orientation to National Socialism In 1931 the Labor Union established the Japan Labor Club with the purpose of realizing a great union of the right wing. Stimulated by the supremacy of Fascism in Italy and the Fascist movement of the Nazis in Germany, there appeared a movement for National Socialism among the members of the Social Democratic Party. Besides, after the Manchurian Incident the atmosphere among the Japanese people was very suitable for the growth of nationalism and patriotism, and the national socialistic section of the Party increased their power under the leadership of K. Akamatsu, chief secretary, and R. Hirano.

The rise of the nationalistic tide, which coaxed the proletariat partisans away, correlatively gave inspiration to the activities of the old nationalists, and their leading principles began to take national socialistic color in compliance with the change of the social state of affairs.

Super-legal Movements of the Rights In addition to the national commotion arising from the Manchurian Incident, the failure of the crops in the north-eastern districts dealt a heavy blow to the poor villagers groaning under financial depression, and the problem of finding some means of relieving the people in the emergency became so acute that no time was to be lost. This nationwide suffering and anxiety urged the right-wing movement to proceed to extremes, and they passed far beyond the limits of lawful action. In the midst of the election campaign, on February 9, 1932, Junnosuke Inoue, ex-Minister of Finance, was shot to death by a young man, Konuma, of the Blood Brotherhood League headed by Nissho Inoue, a priest of the Nichiren sect. On March 5, Takuma Dan, Chairman of the Board of Trustees of the Mitsui Company and one of the ablest contemporary business men, was assassinated by Hishinuma, a member of the same secret association. At 5:30 on the afternoon of the 15th of May, Premier Inukai was killed. This was the so-called "5:15 Affair" as it occurred on the fifteenth of the fifth month, 1932. The afterclaps of the event ap-

peared in the secret plots of Dr. Imamura, adviser to the Jimmu-kai, in the middle of August, and of the Tenko-kai and the Independent Young Men's Association in November, finally at the arrest of Dr. Shumei Ohkawa, head of the Jimmu-kai and the Far Eastern Economic Research Bureau.

The Farmer-Centrist Movement As a result of the May 15 Affair the Saito Cabinet was organized. The new Government called the second Emergency Session of the Diet in June and the third session was held in August, and the Diet passed the "Resolution for the Relief of the Economic Depression," for the purpose of relieving the impoverished villages of the farmers. The motive power of this action of the Imperial Diet was the Farmer-Central Movement of the Self-governing Farmers' Council and its sympathizers.

The Self-governing Farmers' Council was led by the farmer-central idea of N. Gondo, and rejecting both the strikes of farmers and national socialism, it endeavored to realize a farmer-central government with the harmonious cooperation of the ruling class and the people, and unifying the landowners, the landed farmers and the tenant farmers. The Council was organized by the association of the Nagano-Prefecture Farmers' Association, the Emancipation Society, K. Tachibana, the head of the Aikyo Juku (Village Loving School), and R. Nagano of the Japan Village Government Union, which had been established in 1931, with him as its leader.

Communist Movements The Japan Communist Society was apparently broken up by the wholesale raids of 1914 and 1915, and the members who then escaped arrest hid themselves in the depth of society, and secretly continued their endeavors to reconstruct it. But the leaders of the new society, which they organized in 1927, were all arrested on April 16, 1928, and the remaining members had a difficult time to accomplish the work under the constant oppression of the authorities, and the society showed its activity before the public at the general election of 1931. It was for the third time scattered by the iron hand of the Government after February 1931, but it continued its secret activities by order of the International Headquarters with the subdivisions of the communists.

Withdrawal from the League of Na-

tions On March 27, 1933, Japan served notice to withdraw from the League of Nations to which she had made valuable contributions for over 12 years (See Chapter VI).

The year also witnessed a decided decline of the left-wing socialistic parties, especially the communists, many of the leaders leaving camp and ceasing activities.

65th Session On December 23, 1933, the 65th Session of the Imperial Diet was convened and after the customary recess for the New Year's holiday, resumed its work on January 23, 1934.

Finance Minister Takahashi presented the 1934-35 budget, which amounted to ¥2,112,000,000 (¥8,000,000 less than the previous year), of which ¥1,248,000 was to be met by ordinary revenue, ¥19,000,000 to be covered by the balance of the previous year, and ¥785,000,000 to be obtained from loans. Of the ¥785,000,000 loan, ¥606,000,000 was for covering the deficit.

On March 14 the Budget passed the House of Peers without amendment. But the amount voted for the relief of farmers was meager and by the request of the Diet the Government presented an additional budget for the purpose amounting to ¥20,990,000 for Japan proper and ¥8,200,000 for Chosen, which passed the Diet as a matter of course.

On March 26 the Session adjourned, passing the budget for the fiscal year 1934-35 and 50 laws.

The Saito Cabinet Resigns The detention on May 19, 1934, of Hideo Kuroda, the Vice-Minister of Finance, on charges connected with the Teikoku Rayon scandal was sufficient reason for the resignation of the Saito Cabinet. This was a matter of political common sense. But on the other hand, the charge partook somewhat of a political nature and it was considered unwise to tender resignation hurriedly. So the resignation was delayed, but the development of the case and the outbreak of other cases to the disadvantage of the Cabinet finally compelled Premier Saito to tender resignation to the Tenno on July 3, 1934. The new cabinet with Admiral Keisuke Okada as Premier came to power on the 8th of the same month.

The Okada Cabinet The Okada Cabinet was virtually the continuation of the Saito Cabinet. It was a non-party cabinet, as was the Saito Cabinet, and had likewise the tiding-over of the crisis

years as its objective. When forming the cabinet the first plan was to exclude party men, but later this restriction was modified, due to difficulties which such cabinet would probably meet. Thus it was finally composed of seven men out of officialdom and five party men (2 from the Minseitō and 3 from the Seiyūkai).

Farm-Village Problem By the end of October 1934, the National Treasury disbursed approximately ¥300,000,000 for the relief of farm-villages. This means that the yearly disbursement was approximately ¥100,000,000, and, when left alone, it would necessitate increased taxation. The relief of farm-villages thus assumed the position of an important factor in national finance.

The impending questions which had to be solved were how to dispose of the stock of rice and how to restrict over-production so as to increase farmers' income by higher prices. The solution of the questions was complicated by the fact that over a half of the farmers could hardly afford to consume rice which they themselves raised because of the high price. This resulted in a shortage of rice in the farm-villages.

In order to cope with the situation, though partially, it was decided at the 65th session of the Diet to increase the fund for purchasing surplus rice, and also the Government undertook to find out more effective means to meet the situation. Under the Okada Cabinet a committee was appointed for the study of the problem from among the members of the both Houses and also private persons. The Seiyūkai and Minseitō were also united in organizing a committee for drafting a more effective law dealing with the problems.

Extraordinary Session and After The Okada Cabinet at first took a lukewarm attitude toward convening an extraordinary session of the Diet in spite of the resolution passed at the last session under the Salto administration and the strong demand on the part of the Seiyūkai, which was essentially a farm party. But an unexpected event compelled the Government to give heed to the above demand. A damage greatest since 1923 (the great earthquake and fire) was sustained in the Kansai district and Central Japan by the typhoon of September 21, 1934. The year 1934 was also a very unfavorable one for farmers. An untimely cold weather checked the growth of rice plants in the north-

eastern district and Hokkaido, precipitation was scanty in Shikoku and Kyushu islands, and the south-western half of the country was visited by the typhoon just mentioned. An immediate relief of farmers thus became a national necessity, and on September 28 the Government decided to convene an extraordinary session by December.

The 66th Session An extraordinary session of the Diet was, therefore, convened on November 27, 1934, and closed on December 10. The main objective of the session was the relief of the sufferers in a variety of natural calamities in the year.

The budget for the relief (214 million yen) passed both Houses without amendment, though it was attacked as being too small to meet the need, specially by the Seiyūkai.

The 67th Session The regular session of the Diet was convened on December 24, 1934, and closed on March 26, 1935. Notwithstanding the expectation generally entertained of a collision between the Government and the Seiyūkai on the various questions pending, both sides were, in the final analysis, willing to come down the wall half way and the session was carried on in peace. The peace was, however, an armed peace and the Seiyūkai took care that a number of important government bills were killed. The promise which the Government made at the last session in regard to the relief appropriation was made good to the amount of ¥15,000,000, instead of ¥180,000,000, as was originally demanded by the Seiyūkai.

The Government, beside the Budget for 1935-36 which passed without amendment, proposed over 50 bills to the Diet. Of these only 5 important bills passed the Diet and among those shelved there were such important bills as the Rice Control Law, Cocoon Distribution Law, Manure Control Law, Iron and Steel Tariff Law, and the Regulations for Fishing in the Northern Seas.

The session was enlivened unexpectedly with a discussion in regard to the interpretation of the Constitution. It was in February that a criticism on the exposition of the Constitution by Dr. Tatsukichi Minobé, Emeritus Professor at the Tokyo Imperial University and Professor at the Commercial University, was raised. Dr. Minobé's theory is that the Tenno, the Emperor, is the highest institution of the Empire and against

this the assailants stated that Tenno is the absolute Sovereignty and origin of all laws. The discussion was settled, at least so far as the Houses and the session were concerned, by the promise given by the Government at the initiative of the House of Peers that it would do all to clarify the specific nature of the State of Japan.

Political Affairs in 1935-36

Legislature The year 1935 was rather a poor one in legislative activities. The 67th session of the Diet passed 44 out of the 55 bills presented by the Government and 3 of the bills proposed by the House of Representatives, but the majority of them were of the nature of administrative rules or in connection with the 1935-36 budget. Few important laws were passed, the principal ones being the Special Profits Tax Law, the Warehouse Law, etc.

The political movement of the proletariat in 1935 was, generally speaking, a continuation of the previous year. Since 1932 the political power of the proletariat has waned mainly due to the nationalistic atmosphere generally prevailing in the political world. But the elections of the members of prefectural assemblies in the fall of 1935 proved favorable and this served to prepare good ground for proletarian parties to try their fortune in the general election for the Diet.

By this time the Marxists had lost their leaders and their political activities had sunk almost underground. They had lost the support of the people because of their misdeeds, such as attacking banks for funds. And side by side with this the tide of extreme rights had exhausted itself and it had not developed into a political party. It was thus that the Social Mass Party grew to power. It was in 1932 that the party was formed through the amalgamation of the Social Democrats and the Mass Party. The party sent 53 candidates to the prefectural elections just mentioned and secured 25 seats in the assemblies. In the 67th session of the Diet (1934-35) the Social Mass Party had only three seats in the House of Representatives, but put up a brisk fight against the overwhelming power of the bourgeois parties in the House.

In the elections of members of prefectural assemblies which were carried out in September and October 1935, the

proletarian parties secured 41 seats and 219,854 votes.

In the beginning of the year 1935, liberalism appeared regaining power and criticism of the actions of the national socialists and others was heard in a considerable degree at the 67th session of the Diet. The Army Ministry seemed amenable to the criticism, as shown by its thoughts, the reaction shown among military bodies, the removal of the high officers in August, etc. Public opinion evidently welcomed the Army Ministry's policy. The assassination of Lieutenant-General Nagata, Director of the Board of Military Affairs, on August 12, 1935, by Saburo Aizawa, Lieutenant-Colonel on the active list, was a turning moment for the general policy of the Army Ministry. Aizawa was one of the group of officers who were associated with the May 15 affair of 1932. General Hayashi's place was taken by General Kawashima as Army Minister in September and the general policy of the Army Ministry naturally swung back to the former one.

Dissolution of the House There were many predictions, and hopes in some cases, entertained as to the relation of the Cabinet and the Seiyūkai, the Opposition, from the end of 1935 to the beginning of 1936. But the hopes entertained toward effecting a possible understanding remained unrealized and the Seiyūkai hardened its front more and more towards the cabinet. Okada, thereupon, asked H.I.M. the Emperor to dissolve the House of Representatives, which was done on January 21, 1936, and it was declared that a general election would be held on February 20.

The strengths of political parties in the House of Representatives at the time of dissolution were as follows:

Total Number of Seats	466
Seiyūkai	242
Minseitō	127
Kokumin Dōmei	20
Showakai	24
Social Mass Party	3
Independents	11
Vacancy	39

The 19th General Election The General Election was held on February 20, 1936, with the number of eligible voters totalling 14,479,553 and 878 candidates for 466 seats. The wacry of the General Election was "Pure Election." The Government took a mean attitude toward the whole affair of the election, and the result was as follows:

THE 19TH GENERAL ELECTION, FEBRUARY 20, 1936

(As standing on February 24)

Number of Seats in the House of Representatives	466
Number of Voters	14,479,553
Number of Candidates	878
Collective Votes	11,117,116

According to Parties:

	Candidates Elected In January		Increase or Decrease		Votes Obtained	%
Selyukai	336	174	242	-68	4,156,643	37.4
Minselto	296	205	127	+78	4,456,250	40.1
Kokumin Domei	33	15	20	-5	401,261	3.7
Showakai	49	20	24	-4	523,663	4.7
Social Mass	30	18	3	+15	518,360	4.6
Other parties	33	9	0	+9	285,670	2.6
Independents	101	25	11	+14	775,269	6.9
Total	878	466	427	+39	11,117,116	100.0

The defeat of the Selyukai which had held an absolute majority in the House was unexpected, as was the great advancement of the Social Mass Party. Reasons were complicated and no final inference can be drawn from the result. But this much was clear that the general demand for a radical change in the country's politics so as to insure and advance the welfare of the mass is reflected in the return of 18 members of the Social Mass Party.

Political Affairs in 1936-37

February 26 Incident The Cabinet was anything but displeased with the result of the election, for it had brought about the defeat of the Selyukai. But an event unprecedented in the history of the country since the Restoration of 1868 was in store for it. Early on the morning of February 26, 1936, over 1,480 soldiers rose against it and the high officials, and assassinated Admiral Makoto Hata, Grand Keeper of the Imperial Seals, Korékiyo Takahashi, Finance Minister, and Lieutenant-General Jotaro Watanabe, Inspector-General of Military Education, and seriously injured Admiral

Kantaro Suzuki, Grand Chamberlain, at their residences.

Martial law was immediately put into force for a part of Tokyo surrounding the Imperial Palace under the command of Lieutenant-General Kohei Kashi. (For a full account of the incident see the Japan Year Book, 1937, pp. 135-143.)

The Hirota Cabinet Admiral Okada and other members of the Cabinet tendered their resignations to the Throne on February 27, taking full responsibility for the Feb. 26 incident. On March 5, Koki Hirota, Foreign Minister in the Okada Cabinet, was summoned to the Imperial Palace and he accepted the Imperial Order to form a new Cabinet.

The formation of the Hirota Cabinet met difficulties on its course, but was finally completed and the inauguration took place on March 9, 1936.

Imperial Diet, 69th Session The 69th Session of the Imperial Diet was convened on May 1, 1936 and closed on the 27th of the same month. Kojiro Tomita of the Minselto was elected President of the House of Representatives, and the formal opening ceremony was held on

the 4th of May in the presence of His Majesty the Emperor, who gave an Imperial Message.

The reference to the February 26 incident in the Imperial Message strongly touched the hearts of the members of the Cabinet and both Houses and the session was carried out in a most serious attitude of mind all through the three weeks.

Many important bills awaited the decision of the Diet in this short 69th Session, such as supplementary budgets, the autonomous rice control bill, the rice control law revision bill, the joint unhulled rice storage subsidy bill, the cocoon disposal control bill, the bill to revise the silk manufacturers' guild law, the bill to revise the silk industry law and the important fertilizer control bill, all of these pertaining to the welfare of the agricultural communities, the shipping business control bill, the bill for the establishment of two companies to aid the rehabilitation of the north-eastern districts, the bill for the establishment of a central bank for commercial and industrial guilds, the seditious literature restriction bill, the national mobilization secrets protection bill, and the workers' discharge reserve fund and allowance bill. The supplementary budgets (given in full in the Japan Year Book, 1936, pp. 237-280) passed both Houses without amendment.

Important Policies of the Hirota Cabinet The much talked about new policies of the Hirota Cabinet met with difficulties before being finally decided upon the following 7 national policies:

- (1) Completion of National Defense;
- (2) Improvement of the Educational System;
- (3) Readjustment of National and Local Tax Systems;
- (4) Stabilization of the Living of the People by a more effective prevention of natural disasters, completion of health protection, further economic measures for helping villagers and city merchants and manufacturers of small means;
- (5) Promotion of Industry and Expansion of Foreign Trade by the increase and control of electric power, self-supply of liquid fuel and iron and steel, full supply of materials for the fiber industries, aid and control of foreign trade, encouragement of aviation and sea transportation businesses and encouragement of emigration;
- (6) Establishment of important policies with regard to the relation of the Empire with Manchoukuo such as the emigration of

Japanese to Manchoukuo or the greater investment of the Japanese capital in that country; (7) Improvement or Reformation of the Administrative System.

Step Toward National Control of Economics The financial policy of the Hirota Cabinet advanced to the national control of important economic organs and industrial enterprises. The phrase "Quasi-wartime economic system," which was frequently used by the Financial Minister and journalists in the latter half of the year, well voiced the Government's intention for national economic control. The first aim of this economic control was the completion of national defense, the second was the remedying of the defects of individualistic capitalism and the third was the establishment of an economic policy of self-sufficiency along with the world tendency of forming economic blocs.

Among the bills which were put by the Government before the 69th session of the Diet and which passed both Houses, were many, including among them the Rice Control Law, the Cocoon Disposition Control Law, the Important Fertilizers Business Control Law, the Important Commodities of Trade Control Law, the Automobile Manufacturing Business Law, the Revised Industrial Control Law and the Navigation Control Law. These laws had been planned by former cabinets so were not the legitimate offspring of the Hirota Cabinet policies, but they passed into law because of the Diet's desire to strengthen economic control to meet the quasi-wartime needs.

Sino-Japanese Issue On August 24, 1936 a Chinese mob attacked four Japanese at Chengtu, Szechwan province, killing two newspaper correspondents and seriously injuring the other two. This event aroused the indignation of the whole Japan as similar misdeeds against His Majesty's subjects in China had become rather frequent. Negotiations between Japan's envoys at Nanking and Chinese Foreign officials for the peaceful settlement of these matters were becoming a daily feature.

The Government of Japan and people took the occurrence of these regrettable incidents as a natural outcome of the anti-Japanese education and policy of the Nanking Government. The Nanking Government took a negative attitude all through and, taking advantage of the East Suiyuan issue at the end of the

year, communicated to Japanese representatives that it would be difficult to bring the Nanking negotiation to a successful conclusion so long as the East Suiyuan question was not settled, and assumed an attitude threatening to repudiate all agreements so far reached. The final outcome of all conversations between the representatives of the two Governments, which had extended over three months, was the visit of Ambassador Kawagoe to Chang Chun, Chinese Minister for Foreign Affairs, on December 3, 1936 when a note embodying points on which agreement had been reached was handed him, and the Nanking parley entered a holiday, both sides publishing statements contradicting each other.

Japan-German Agreement In cognizance of the fact that the object of the Communistic International, or the so-called Comintern, is the disintegration of existing States recognized by it as Imperialistic or capitalistic and that its interference in the internal affairs of nations not only endangers their internal peace but threatens international peace, and desiring to co-operate for defense against communism, Japan and Germany agreed, on November 25, 1936, on a mutual exchange of information concerning the activities of the Comintern, confer upon necessary measures of defense and carry out such measures in close cooperation.

The 70th Session The 70th session of the Imperial Diet, convened on December 24, 1936, was of great importance to the Hirota Cabinet, which had been formed to cope with the grave state of national and international affairs and the February 26 Incident, and which was now to ask the judgement of the nation concerning its plans and administration for the first time, because the 69th session had been a short and extraordinary one. There was a fresh expectation in general for the session because it was to be held for the first time in the new and permanent edifice of the Imperial Diet Building which had been completed in November 1936.

The strength of the political parties in the House on the day of the opening of the Imperial Diet was as follows:

The House of Peers:	
Princes of the Blood	18
Kenkyukai	160
Koseikai	66
Kayokai	42

Koyu Club	36
Dowakai	84
Doseikai	22
Independents	30
Total	408
The House of Representatives:	
Minselto	205
Seiyukai	171
Showakai	25
Kokumin-Domei	12
Tohokai	9
Social Mass Party and Local Proletarians	21
Other small groups	18
Independents	4
Vacant seats	1
Total	466

The general atmosphere at the opening of the 70th session of the Diet suggested a strong attitude of the leading political parties against the policies of the Government, especially against the lukewarm Arita diplomacy. But the collision between the House of Representatives and the Hirota Cabinet occurred on January 21 in connection with the interpellation of K. Hamada and the answer of Lieutenant-General Terauchi, Army Minister.

Resignation of the Hirota Cabinet The Hirota Cabinet tendered its resignation en bloc to the Throne on January 23, 1937, after two days of extraordinary adjournment of the Diet. The events surrounding the formation of the succeeding Cabinet revealed many facts important to Japanese history of politics and gave valuable suggestions concerning the future of the constitutional government of Nippon.

General Kazushige Ugaki who had been enjoying a quiet life for years at Nagaoka, Shizuoka prefecture, came up to Tokyo on January 25, 1937, and was granted an audience and received the Imperial Order to form a cabinet. But he met with difficulties in the formation of a cabinet and after five days' deliberation and negotiations, that is, on the 29th, he gave up his task and asked the pardon of the Throne for his inability to form a Cabinet.

The Hayashi Cabinet Prince Saionji first recommended Baron Kichiro Hiranuma, President of the Privy Council, and then, General Senjuro Hayashi as candidate for Premiership, and the latter was ordered to form the Cabinet.

The Hayashi Cabinet was organized in February 2, 1937.

Dissolution of the House of Representatives The 70th Session of the Imperial Diet which had been convened on December 24, 1936, was closed on March 31, 1937, with the Dissolution of the House of Representatives. The session was a very extraordinary one, for, during its sitting, the Hirota Cabinet resigned and the Hayashi Cabinet came into power. It adjourned three times, at the end of January and in the beginning of February, on account of the change of the Cabinet, and at the end of March it was prolonged for 6 days beginning with the 26th and finally on the last day it met the Dissolution. All through the session the Cabinets, both old and new, were unsympathetic with the parties in the House of Representatives, while the parties, in turn, took a negative and equivocal attitude toward these governments as a whole.

The Dissolution was also peculiar. The Diet was closing on March 31 in peace, hurriedly passing resolutions and bills left over to that day, 49 important bills including the budget for 1937-38 being voted already, when it all of a sudden was dissolved to the surprise of the members of the House of Representatives and the general public.

General Election of April 1937 The general election of April 30, 1937, was carried out without a clearer aim than that of the Government, which asked for the "repentance" of the House of Representatives because its behavior had been unsatisfactory in the eyes of the Cabinet and the election was the outcome of the Dissolution brought about by its behavior. It was neither a fight between the Government and the parties around important issues nor an election of confidence on Government's policies. In any case, the results of the election were entirely against the Government. The victory of parties whose platforms were decidedly against the Government

was overwhelming, and the combined forces of the Minselto and the Seiyukai in the Lower House kept the absolute majority as it was in March. The number of the representatives sent by the Social Mass Party, which was most strongly opposed to the Government's political ideas, was nearly doubled. On the other hand, the number of the representatives of the Showakai, the ministerial party, was reduced from 24 to 18 and another pro-governmental party the Kokumin-Domei gained nothing, while the independents who were in sympathy with the Government sent but a few members to the new House of Representatives. All the efforts of the Government to turn the results to its benefit were defied. The general election presented the people with a chance of expressing their deep concern with the political affairs of the country and the bustle of the election which had been thought meaningless by many at the outset gave birth to many points suggestive of the future of the Imperial Diet. The first of them was that the voters did not sympathize with the political ideas destructive of the existing parliamentary system, the second was that they showed a strong opposition against the attitude of the Government which seemed to fill the political stage to the exclusion of others, and the third was that they expressed their earnest wish for the renovation of the Diet in the votes that went to the Social Mass Party.

According to the Local Bureau of the Home Ministry, which has been investigating the voting at the 20th general election of April 30, 1937, the percentage of absentees increased by 5.4%, being 26.7 against 21.3 at the previous election, and in the comparison of invalid votes, blank votes increased by 2,012 and voting papers on which were written miscellaneous things increased by 3,682, while on the whole the total number of invalid votes decreased by 2,779.

RESULTS OF THE 19TH AND THE 20TH GENERAL ELECTIONS

Party	19th Election	20th Election	Percentage of Increase(+) or Decrease(-)
Minselto			
No. of persons elected	205	179	- 12.5
No. of votes obtained	4,456,250	3,666,067	- 17.7
Seiyukai			
No. of persons elected	174	174	+ 0.5
No. of votes obtained	4,156,643	3,608,882	- 13.1
Social Mass Party			
No. of persons elected	18	36	+100.0
No. of votes obtained	518,360	300,916	+ 73.8

On May 3, Premier General Hayashi published a statement in connection with the result of the 20th general election which was received by the public as voicing the Government's determination to carry on its mission in the face of all criticism none of which supported the Government's stand. The unanimous opinion was that the Government would have to retreat in a few months, either before the proposed extraordinary session of the Diet in August or at its beginning when a non-confidence decision would be passed by a unanimous vote.

Resignation of the Hayashi Cabinet In spite of the Premier's statement matters went from bad to worse for the Hayashi Government. Movements for the formation of a new ministerial party all failed, while the much talked about disruption, if there had been any possibility of one, of the existing large parties was checked by the Dissolution and the general election, for these events worked contrary to the hope of the Government for bringing about such a disruption and strengthened the unity of political parties in their common fight against the Hayashi Cabinet.

On May 31, 1937, the resignation of the Hayashi Cabinet en bloc was finally announced.

Konoé Comes to Power The public nomination for the new Premier was Prince Fumimaro Konoé, President of the House of Peers. The Imperial wish was the same, for the Genro, Prince Saloni, the President of Privy Council Baron Hiranuma and the Grand Keeper of the Imperial Seals Kurahel Yuasa unitedly recommended Konoé to the Throne on June 1, 1937.

Konoé's coming to power was welcomed by all circles in Japan. His family prestige is second to none among His Majesty's subjects, his political career as the President of the House of Peers has been brilliant, and his knowledge of and sympathy with the conditions of the people as well as his understanding of military issues was thought to be deep and thorough.

The formation of the new cabinet went on smoothly in favorable circumstances. Prince Konoé was successful in the first place in persuading the Army and Navy Ministers to stay in their former chairs, then in bringing Dr. Eiichi Baba, Minister of Finance in the Hirota Cabinet, to the chair of Home Minister, and final-

ly in getting Koki Hirota, the former Premier, for the Foreign Affairs portfolio. According to his policy of forming a cabinet in which all the political forces are represented, Prince Konoé was able to get one Minister from each leading party, Ryutaro Nagai, Chief Secretary of the Minselto, to be Minister of Communications, and Chikubei Nakajima, one of the four members of the Acting-Presidential Board of the Seiyukai, to be Minister of Railways.

The Konoé Cabinet was formally inaugurated on June 5, 1937.

The new Cabinet came into power with the full support of the press, the military circle, the leading political parties and the economic world. It was believed that the Konoé Cabinet intended to make all efforts to overcome the quasi-wartime crisis by the united force of the defense services, the bureaucracy and the political parties, keeping harmony with military forces and heeding the wishes of officialdom. The economic policy of the Cabinet was to adjust the international payments of Japan, to establish a concrete program for the development of productive power in the country and to get a clear prospect of demand and supply and control the relations of the two most effectively.

The 71st Session The 71st session of the Imperial Diet was convened on July 25, 1937, the opening ceremony being honored by the presence of H.I.M. the Emperor.

The addresses of the Premier, the Minister for Foreign Affairs and the Minister of Finance were delivered at the general meeting of both Houses on the 27th.

The minute reports of the North China Incident made by the Army Minister, General Gen Sugiyama, before the Diet on the same day and on several other occasions held the attention of the audience, and the Diet gave consent to the Government's request for the second supplementary budget in relation to the North China Incident which reached ¥419,600,000, without any amendment.

The 71st Session of the Diet passed two bills presented by the Lower House and the 34 bills introduced by the Government, including budgets for the Incident and for the establishment of the Ministry of Health and Social Affairs. Only one bill was laid on the table. The closing ceremony was held on August 8, 1937.

The North China Incident On Wed-

nesday night, July 7, 1937, a small unit of Japanese troops was engaged in manoeuvres on their usual grounds, near Marco Polo Bridge, southwest of Peking, and in the vicinity of Lukouchiao and Lungwangmiao on the Yungting River. With the regular summer inspection but a fortnight ahead, all Japanese troops in the area had been drilling day and night for weeks. The Chinese authorities had been notified of these manoeuvres, as usual, and nothing untoward had occurred or been anticipated.

But suddenly, at 11:40 o'clock on this particular night, the Japanese troops were fired upon by Chinese soldiers from the directions of Lukouchiao and Lungwangmiao. This small incident brought in its train the China Affair.

Political Affairs in 1937-38

The political affairs of the country in the second half of 1937 and the first half of 1938 were almost exclusively concerned with the international developments arising from the China Affair which began on July 7, 1937. The Government, the political parties and the people of Japan were united closely in pressing forward Japan's national policy with regard to the East Asiatic continent by concentrating the national power to the utmost. All the conflicting opinions and movements were promptly set aside before the great task, and the nation was ready for utmost sacrifice both on the war and the home front.

The 72nd Session The 72nd Diet was specially convened at the beginning of September 1937. It was opened on September 4 in the presence of His Majesty the Emperor and closed on the 9th of the same month after passing the supplementary budget for military operations and other legislative bills.

In October 1937, the Government organized the Cabinet Advisory Council to reinforce its power by gathering veteran statesmen and experienced businessmen around the Cabinet. The first 10 members of the new Cabinet Advisory Council who were appointed on October 15, 1937, were as follows:

General Kazushige Ugaki
General Baron Sadao Araki
Admiral Baron Kiyokazu Abo
Admiral Nobumasa Suetsugu
Chuji Machida of the Minselto
Yonezo Maeda of the Seiyukai
Kiyoshi Akita, M. H. R.

Baron Seinosuke Go
Seihin Ikeda
Yosuke Matsuoka

The 73rd Session The 73rd session of the Imperial Diet was convened on December 24, 1937, and closed on March 27, 1938.

During the session discussions were centered round the National General Mobilization Bill, the Electric Power Control Bill, and the bills for the increase on taxes. After lively debates and keen deliberations all of these epoch-making bills and 86 other bills, submitted by the Government, were passed by both Houses, amendments being made on the Electric Power Control Bill and 11 others only. Among the 86 bills mentioned above, there were such important ones as those for establishing Governmental companies in North and Central China, for tending the limit for issuance of fiduciary notes, for increasing the production of important minerals, for the readjustment of farm lands, for the revision of the Conscription Law, the Health Insurance Law, the Shop Law, the Pension Law and the Labor Exchange Law, for the establishment of the central funds for pensioned and salaried men.

Political Affairs in 1938-39

Wartime Financial and Economic Measures During the months after September, the Government was fully occupied with the wartime situation at home and diplomatic affairs in relation to international questions which constantly arose with the development of the China Affair. Important steps taken by the Government in continuation from preceding years or as new measures were as follows:

For the purpose of meeting war expenses which amounted to 7,400 million yen, bond issues amounting to 6,700 million yen, encouragement of savings among the people, tax increase for obtaining 400 million yen, and transfers from special accounts to the sum of 100 million yen; For an increased production of munitions material, expansion of factories and equipments in mining and heavy industries; For the maintenance and improvement of international balance of payments, trade control and foreign exchange control; For increasing imports and the maintenance of foreign exchange and the international value of currency, promotion of export business,

creation of foreign exchange fund system, installation of export and import link system, utilization of bonded factories, a new system to advance export funds, increase of receipts in invisible trade, encouragement of gold production and concentration of gold with the Government, and regulations against profiteering; For restraining rises in commodity prices and stabilization of the living conditions of the people, price restraining measures, creation of the Price Commission and Price Adjustment Commission, institution of the standard maximum price system, official price system, net price system and economic police system; For the relief of the unemployed and persons who have been forced to suspend business or change occupation on account of restriction on importation and use of goods, state management of labor exchanges and other measures; For safe-guarding adequate supply of military material, restriction on and prohibition of use of goods, encouragement of invention and use of substitutes, subsidy for manufacture of substitutes, and encouragement of reform of the people's way of living.

The Konoé Cabinet has been, in general, successful in carrying out these measures with good understanding and loyal support of the people, except such complicated and apparently difficult questions as price control and the relief of persons who lost business and were compelled to change occupation, both of which have been left to the good office of the Hiranuma Cabinet.

China Affair In regard to the advance to and occupation of important points and cities in China by the Imperial army and navy, minutes are given in Chapter VI, Foreign Relations and the Chapter on China. The Japanese conviction in the Affair and the attitude toward the Kuomintang Government have been announced unchanged by competent authorities on various occasions.

On November 3, 1938, the Government made a statement concerning the future of East Asia.

Premier Konoé's Address On the same day, Prince Konoé, Prime Minister, made a radio address on the same subject, excerpts from which follow:

Close upon the capture of Canton, Hankow, the heart of China, was also taken, so that the so-called "Middle Plain" with its seven great cities, which virtually sustain the life of modern

China, has now fallen into our hands. There is an old Chinese saying to the effect that "He who controls the Middle Plain controls the whole land." Thus the Chiang Kai-shek Government is no longer anything but a local régime. Japan has achieved these results without overstraining her fighting power, which has always been kept at a level sufficient to ward off any intervention from the outside. We are moved, as never before, by the consciousness that this has been made possible by the august virtue of His Majesty the Emperor, and the heroic efforts of His valiant officers and men. . . The key to China's fate is now in our hands. What, then, do we want? We want not the destruction of China but her prosperity and progress; not the conquest of China but cooperation with her. Working hand in hand with the Chinese awakened to a new consciousness of being people of the Orient, we want to build up an East Asia which is peaceful and settled.

It is an historical necessity that the three great neighbor nations, China, Manchoukuo and Japan, while fully retaining their respective individuality should stand closely united in their common duty of safeguarding East Asia. It is deeply to be deplored not only for the sake of Japan but for that of all Asia that the attainment of this goal has been thwarted through the mistaken policy of the Kuomintang Government. The policy of that government was based on the transient tide of the period that followed the Great War. It did not originate in the inherent intelligence and good sense of the Chinese people. In particular, the conduct of that government, which in its efforts to stay in power cared not whether the nation was left a prey to Communism or relegated to a minor colonial status, cannot but be regarded as treason toward those many patriotic Chinese who had risked their lives in order to erect a new China. It was in those circumstances that Japan, reluctant as she was to be involved in the tragedy of two great kindred nations fighting against each other, was compelled to take up arms against the Chiang Kai-shek régime.

Japan fervently desires the awakening of China. It is my hope that wise and foreseeing Chinese will be swift to assume leadership and to guide their nation back to the right path, and lead the rejuvenated state forward in the fulfilment of our common task in East

Asia. Already in Peking and Nanking signs of rebirth have appeared. And in the wide plains to the north and west, a new Mongolia is springing to life. Let the Chinese people, who in the past 5,000 years of their history have illumined again and again the annals of civilization, prove once more their greatness by sharing in the stupendous task of creating a new Asia. Participation even by the Nationalist Government need not be rejected if, returning to the true spirit of China, it should repudiate its past policy, remould its personnel and offer to join in the work as a thoroughly regenerated régime.

The Government, which had hitherto published statements mostly on the general aim and principle of Japan carrying on the China Affair, made a substantial statement in regard to her demands upon China, in the name of Premier Konoé, on December 22, 1938, as was quoted on p. 157, the Japan Year Book, 1940-41.

Diplomatic Issues The rapid development of the China Affair gave rise to many diplomatic problems between Japan and the Powers which have rights and interests in China such as Britain, France and the United States.

Anti-Comintern Agreement The German-Nipponese Agreement against the Communist International which had been concluded on November 25, 1936, was reinforced by the participation of Italy on November 6, 1937, as it was stated in the 1938-9 Japan Year Book, pp. 200, 201. Now this Tripartite Anti-Comintern Pact developed to a hexadic agreement, with the participation of Hungary and Manchoukuo on February 24, 1939, and Spain on March 27, 1939.

Change of the Cabinet On January 4, 1939, Prince Fumimaro Konoé, Prime Minister, tendered resignation to the Throne. H.I.M. the Emperor granted audience to Baron Kichiro Hiranuma, President of the Privy Council, on the same day, and gave him order to form the new Cabinet.

Baron Hiranuma succeeded in his task with an unprecedented speed and the inauguration of the new cabinet took place in the Imperial palace in the afternoon of January 5, 1939.

According to the press comments on the occasion, the Konoé Cabinet was confronted with difficulties in carrying out wartime political, economic and social renovation measures. Another

reason was in the failure of the efforts for the formation of a new political party sponsored by some members of the Cabinet and outsiders, and Prince Konoé, who was always unwilling to be brought forward as the president of the proposed party, was glad to be freed from this lure as well as premier's responsibility and leave the pending questions with a certain senior statesman.

The 74th Session The 74th Session of the Imperial Diet was convened on December 24, 1938, and closed on March 26, 1939. The strength or representation of different organizations and parties in the Houses on the day of its opening was as follows:

House of Peers:	
Body Represented	Membership
Imperial Princes	16
Kenkyukai	161
Koseikai	69
Kayokai	44
Koyu Club	35
Dowakai	31
Doseikai	21
Others	36
Total	413
House of Representatives:	
Party	Membership
Minselto	178
Minselto	178
Selyukai	170
The First Room Club	46
Social Mass Party	35
The Second Room Club	13
Tohokai	12
Others	6
Total	460

Note: Vacancies 6.

The Houses gave consent to the Governmental budgets which amounted to over ¥9,400,000,000, and passed all the 89 bills presented by the Cabinet, only 10 of which were amended in some minor points. Important bills passed and later promulgated as new laws were as follows:

1. Financial Laws: Revised China Affair Special Tax Law, Revised Special Profits Tax Law, Revised Temporary Land Tax Disposition Law, Law for the Exemption from or Postponement of Levying Taxes for the Relief of Calamity Stricken People, Revised Tariff Law, and four other laws on taxes. Nine laws for the flotation of public bonds. Three laws for special accounts. Four laws for readjustment of funds.

2. Laws pertaining to exploitation of resources: The Imperial Mining Com-

pany Law, Law for mining coal in Kōra-futo, The Japan Gold Mining Company Law, Revised Gold Mining Law, Law for the Manufacture of Light Metals, Revised Industry Law, Revised Mine Law, Rice Distribution Control Law, Taiwan Rice Importation Control Law, Horses Protection Law, and six other laws.

3. Laws on transportation; The Dai-Nippon Airways Company Law, The Sea Transportation Association Law, Ship-building Industry Law, and four other laws.

4. Military Laws; Military Resources Secrecy Protection Law, Revised Conscription Law, and five other laws.

5. Social or Cultural Laws; Officials' Health Insurance Law, Mariners Protection Law, Revised Health Insurance Law, Revised P.O. Annuity Law, Cinema Law, Copy Right Agent Law, and two other laws.

6. Educational or Religious Laws; Religious Organization Law, and five other laws.

7. Judicial Laws; Arbitration Law, Criminals Protection Law, Revised Court Formation Law, and four other laws.

8. Laws in relation to colonies; For Chosen five laws, for Taiwan one law, and for others four laws.

9. Others; Revised Insurance Law, Law on the way of taking Census, and one other law.

Political Affairs in 1939-1940

The Hiranuma Cabinet Complications almost unprecedented in Japanese history marked the political situation in the second half of 1939. In August, the signing of the German-Soviet Non-Aggression Pact came as a bolt from the blue. The Hiranuma Cabinet, engrossed in its endeavors to strengthen the anti-Comintern axis with Germany and Italy, was compelled to resign on August 28 after only eight months in power. The 74th session of the Diet, which closed on March 26, 1939, not only revealed that the administrative policy of Premier Hiranuma was aimed at the maintenance of the status quo, but also that his Cabinet was not powerful enough to satisfy the general expectation. During the 74th session of the Diet the public was made acquainted with many important facts such as a concrete policy for the disposal of the China Affair, and the future direction of the materials mobilization and productivity expansion plans.

The Abe Cabinet On August 28, an Imperial order to form the next Cabinet was received by General Nobuyuki Abe. The Abe Cabinet was organized on August 30, and tackled with considerable aplomb all pending problems inherited from preceding Cabinets and was ready to make known its policies and platforms. Diplomatically, the troubles surrounding the proposed strengthening of the Tokyo-Berlin-Rome axis vanished with the exit of the Hiranuma Cabinet. The China Affair had reached a new phase. Thus, externally, the Abe Cabinet made its start with comparatively light tasks.

The Second European War By that time, however, the European situation became increasingly worse. Germany, like a whirlwind, swept over Poland and Germany and the Soviet on one side and England and France on the other came to rival each other. Thus, the curtain was raised on the second World War. Under the circumstances, the Abe Cabinet issued a statement on September 4, setting out its policy of non-involvement in the European War.

The Abe Cabinet declared that the disposal of the China Affair was the pivot of the national policy, and also endeavored to solve all pending problems from the days of the Konoé Cabinet. The Cabinet applied the provisions of the General Mobilization Law concerning the prevention of the advance of prices, salaries, etc., and thus resorted to an epoch-making measure to cope properly with the price problem.

Economic Problems Economic problems concerning the supply of materials and control of prices became more acute. Toward the middle part of October, the unilateral accumulation and uneven distribution of rice became apparent, besides a plethora of illegal transactions. In order to cope with the situation, the Government raised the maximum price of unpolished rice from ¥38 to ¥43 (per koku) on November 6, and later enforced the provisions of the General Mobilization Law for the compulsory use of 70-percent-polished rice. Thus, the Government was compelled to concentrate its whole efforts on the adjustment of the supply and demand of rice, coal, charcoal, etc. by purchasing foreign rice and other measures.

Diplomacy In diplomatic dealings, Foreign Minister Nomura and Foreign Vice-Minister Tani negotiated with the British Ambassador Sir Robert Craigie,

the American Ambassador Clark Grew and the Soviet Ambassador Smetanin, respectively, in an effort to adjust diplomatic relations with these countries. Efforts were directed toward renewing the American-Japanese Treaty of Commerce and Navigation and for solving various outstanding problems in China with the United States, for solving pending issues, including the Tientsin Issue with Britain, and for concluding a Japanese-Soviet commercial treaty and a fishery pact as well as delimiting the border line with Soviet Russia.

The Abe Cabinet, which succeeded the Hiranuma Cabinet, took up domestic problems, but without success.

On December 23, 1939, the 75th Session of the Imperial Diet convened and on December 27 a group of members of the House of Representatives held a special meeting in the Diet Hall and handed Premier Abe a note of resolution advising him to resign, giving the reason that the Abe Cabinet had lost the people's support. It was later revealed that 278 out of 442 members had signed the non-confidence bill.

The Yonai Cabinet Without waiting for a formal vote on the bill, the Abe Cabinet tendered its resignation to the Throne on January 14, 1940, and the new Cabinet under Admiral Mitsumasa Yonai came into power on January 16.

On February 1, Premier Yonai revealed in his address before the Diet his determination (1) to dispose of the present situation in accordance with the basic policy that had been formulated for the settlement of the China Affair in the expectation of the establishment of a new Chinese Central Government under the leadership of Wang Ching-wei; (2) to adhere firmly to Japan's non-involvement policy in regard to the current European conflict; and (3) to take measures in effecting increased production and proper distribution of goods for a successful operation of the current wartime economy and for the maintenance of the people's livelihood under the wartime situation.

On the same occasion, Finance Minister Sakurauchi explained the economic situation of the country, assuring that the financial circles passed the year 1939 in peace, 87 per cent of the public bonds floated being absorbed, and spoke of his intention to continue the low-price policy, to do his utmost for the expansion of foreign trade and to consolidate

the national economy by cooperation between the Government and the people for the accomplishment of Japan's mission in East Asia.

The 75th Session The 75th Session of the Diet adjourned on March 27, after passing budget bills calling for ¥10,500,000,000 and 108 other bills, including bills for a complete revision of tax laws. One of the episodes of the session was the political disturbance caused by Takao Saitō's interpellation of the Government policy for settling the China Affair on February 2; this case ended in his expulsion from membership in the Diet on March 7.

The New Nanking Government Wang Ching-wei's announcement on March 12 of the completion of preparations for establishing a new régime was followed by Premier Yonai's declaration that the Japanese Government was prepared to extend full support to the new Chinese Government. On March 30, the Central Government of the Republic of China was established in Nanking, and in April, General Nobuyuki Abe, former Premier, was sent to Nanking as envoy with the mission to offer felicitations to the new régime and to regulate relations between China and Japan.

The Second Konoé Cabinet On July 16, 1940, the Yonai Cabinet resigned and the Cabinet under Prince Konoé was installed on the 22nd of the same month. The direct cause of the change of cabinet was differences in opinion between Prime Minister Yonai and War Minister Hata concerning the Cabinet's cooperation in the movement to reorganize the nation on the basis of a new political structure, and the fundamental change in diplomatic policy in view of the changing world situation following the Nazi occupation of France. However, the fundamental reason which compelled the resignation of the Yonai Cabinet may be found in the national demand for a stronger Cabinet capable of disposing satisfactorily the economic and diplomatic problems.

Political Affairs in 1940-41

Italo-German-Japanese Tripartite Alliance (This important subject is mentioned in Chapter VII, "Foreign Relations" in the 1943-44 edition.)

Conclusion of Soviet-Japanese Neutrality Treaty The anti-Japanese attitude of the Soviet Union reached its zenith

with the outbreak of the Nomonhan Incident. Later, the Soviet attitude became steadily ameliorated parallel with the progress of the European war situation. Specially, after the conclusion of the Italo-German-Japanese Tripartite Alliance the Soviet Union signified its intention of cooperating with Japan. Yosuke Matsuoka, Foreign Minister, left Tokyo on March 12, 1941, on a trip to Europe with the object of meeting the leaders of the Axis Powers and gaining first-hand information of conditions on the spot. After important talks with Government leaders at Berlin and Rome, Foreign Minister Matsuoka visited Moscow on his way home and conferred with the Kremlin leaders regarding the adjustment of diplomatic relations between the Soviet Union and Japan. The talks resulted in the conclusion of the Soviet-Japanese Neutrality Treaty at Moscow on April 13.

Progress of Domestic New Structure

At this juncture when the settlement of the China Affair should be considered on an international scale, it is only natural that the existence of the old structure in Japan should be dispensed with as soon as possible. It was solely because of this necessity that the people of Japan, in unison, desired the setting up of a high-tensioned political machine. From about the spring of 1940, Prince Fumimaro Konoé, then President of the Privy Council, himself exhibited a positive zeal and enthusiasm toward a new national structure. When the second Konoé Cabinet was formed on July 22, 1940, a concrete movement toward the new structure was started.

Developments of the new structure movement from about the time of the formation of the second Konoé Cabinet are chronologically arranged as follows:

- July 6, 1940—Dissolution of Social Mass Party.
- July 16—Dissolution of Kuhara Faction of the Seiyukai.
- July 26—Dissolution of Kokumin Domei Party.
- July 30—Dissolution of Nakajima Faction of the Seiyukai.
- August 15—Dissolution of Minselto.
- August 22—Organization of New Structure Preparatory Committee.
- August 28—Opening of First General Meeting of the New Structure Preparatory Committee.
- September 30—Fundamental Principles of New Structure referred to

Second General Meeting of the New Structure Preparatory Committee.

September 6—Program of New Structure in Original Form and Essentials of By-Laws referred to Third General Meeting of the New Structure Preparatory Committee: Two Plans approved at Fifth General Meeting held on September 13.

September 17—Termination of New Structure Preparatory Meetings.

October 12—Inauguration of National Service Association.

Thus, the National Service Association was organized as the pivotal body of the national structure to guide the nation's march toward the completion of the domestic structure and the construction of a high-tensioned defense State through the cooperation of all strata. (See "National Movement for Assisting the Throne," pp. 175-182, the Japan Year Book, 1941-42.)

Third Stage of Compulsory Control

Drastic changes which characterized the third stage of wartime economy. By the time Japanese wartime economy entered upon its third stage, production indices, on a steady advance since the outbreak of the China Affair, started tending downward. This tendency, coupled with these cardinal causes, further forced productivity expansion operations to become deadlocked. It was in those days that curtailed reproduction was widely preached. With these circumstances as the background, State control over industry, which had tended toward the enhancement of free initiatives in the second stage of wartime economy, was inevitably returned to compulsory restrictions. As the two most representative examples of compulsory control, consumption control and corporation accounts control can be cited. The consumption control steadily came to take a concrete form as the disorder of price control and unrest among consumers became visible. In these circumstances, the State control over daily necessities came in the form of the enactment of the Charcoal Distribution Control Regulations in December 1939, enforcement of the charcoal ration system in seven major cities in Japan in August 1940, and the ticket ration system for sugar and matches in June of the same year. In this connection, Regulations Restricting the Production and Sales of Luxuries, etc., decided upon

in July 1940 and enforced from October, meant a step forward as an attempt to restrict direct consumption of objects of daily use. The corporation accounts control, coming as it did in the fourth stage, was important as having made this transition to the fourth stage decisive.

Fourth Stage in Reorganization With the Italo-German-Japanese Tripartite Alliance concluded in September 1940, clarifying Japan's fundamental national policy to cope with the changing international political situation, Japanese wartime economy was naturally called upon to stabilize its self-supplying and self-sufficient structure to meet with this new development. A demand for the reconstruction of State control came to be strongly expressed in order to tide over the deadlock of controlled economy which, passing through three stages already, came to a standstill together with a new structure movement in political circles. Those two demands of the times, were together responsible for the advent of the fourth stage in national reorganization. The special features of the new stage were the thorough reorganization of control economy, its application domestically upon a planned basis over a wide sphere of economic activities.

Early in December 1940, the historic economic new structure plan was decided upon formally by the Cabinet meeting, thus laying an immutable cornerstone for wartime controlled economy. The plan did not distinctly provide for the separation of capital from management, but emphasized the priority of public interest in the stabilization of the industrial structure and urged the necessity of operating control through civil and governmental cooperation on the basis of the priority principle, and thus responded to the general demand for the economic reorganization of the nation. A single unit law was enacted to thoroughly legalize the economic bodies, and the National General Mobilization Law was drastically revised in order to meet the demand in this connection. The population policy plan announced at the close of January 1941 and the scientific and technical new structure stabilization plan announced toward the end of May 1941, together with the economic new structure plan, formed an important element of the economic reorganization. In November 1940, the Cabinet decided formally upon the labor new

structure stabilization plan, and toward Keeping pace with the general progress of economic reorganization within Japan, economy on the Continent also made a great development. The first step toward the synthetic and comprehensive utilization of land in Japan and Manchoukuo was taken by the announcement of the national land development plan in the latter part of September 1940. Early in November 1940, the Japan-Manchoukuo-China economic construction plan was decided upon officially by the Japanese Government, and the fundamental principles concerning the stabilization of a self-supplying and self-sufficient economic structure with those three countries as a single unit for the coming ten years were thus clarified. The greatest fruit in the period, however, was the drafting of a concrete policy by the Government for an advance to the East Asia co-prosperity sphere, a term which had come into the limelight toward the close of the preceding period, and the consequent development of the Japan-Manchoukuo-China economic bloc to the East Asia regional economy. On the occasion of the advance of the Imperial forces to French Indo-China at the close of September 1940, economic negotiations with French Indo-China were started. The negotiations also had an encouraging influence on Japanese mediation in the Thai-French Indo-China border trouble. With the Netherlands East Indies, Japan commenced negotiations through her first delegate Ichizo Kobayashi, Minister of Commerce and Industry, and then through Kenkichi Yoshizawa. The negotiations, however, finally ended in failure, although Japan had its claim partly recognized by the Netherlands Indies. Separately from the economic negotiations Japan concluded a monetary arrangement with the Netherlands Indies in December 1940. Economic negotiations have also been under way with Thailand.

Expansion of Economic Structure

Keeping pace with the general progress of economic reorganization within Japan, economy on the Continent also made a great development. The first step toward the synthetic and comprehensive utilization of land in Japan and Manchoukuo was taken by the announcement of the national land development plan in the latter part of September 1940. Early in November 1940, the Japan-Manchoukuo-China economic construction plan was decided upon officially by the Japanese Government, and the fundamental principles concerning the stabilization of a self-supplying and self-sufficient economic structure with those three countries as a single unit for the coming ten years were thus clarified. The greatest fruit in the period, however, was the drafting of a concrete policy by the Government for an advance to the East Asia co-prosperity sphere, a term which had come into the limelight toward the close of the preceding period, and the consequent development of the Japan-Manchoukuo-China economic bloc to the East Asia regional economy. On the occasion of the advance of the Imperial forces to French Indo-China at the close of September 1940, economic negotiations with French Indo-China were started. The negotiations also had an encouraging influence on Japanese mediation in the Thai-French Indo-China border trouble. With the Netherlands East Indies, Japan commenced negotiations through her first delegate Ichizo Kobayashi, Minister of Commerce and Industry, and then through Kenkichi Yoshizawa. The negotiations, however, finally ended in failure, although Japan had its claim partly recognized by the Netherlands Indies. Separately from the economic negotiations Japan concluded a monetary arrangement with the Netherlands Indies in December 1940. Economic negotiations have also been under way with Thailand.

Reorganization and Strengthened Control

In the course of those reorganization activities both at home and abroad, the Government also took many necessary steps for economic control at home. The small rice crop of 60,000,000 koku in 1940 despite strenuous efforts toward the increased production urged a funda-

mental re-examination into the maintenance of agricultural productivity. To cope with the situation, the Government took various steps such as the Regulations Pertaining Control Over Rice aiming at placing rice under State control, Temporary Farmland Prices Control Ordinance, Farmland Development Law, Temporary Farmland Control Ordinance, etc. The rice ticket ration system in six major cities, Living Necessaries Control Ordinance, Raw Fish Distribution Control Regulations, etc. adopted in parallel, also served to indicate the direction of control measures taken by the Government in the period. Two important problems which were seriously studied parallel with the proposed economic reorganization were the treatment of smaller and medium-sized industries and that of newly-rising financial interests. The vocational change and unemployment problem of smaller and medium-sized enterprises called for solution again since the time when the Government decided upon the essentials of the new economic structure through the strengthened enforcement of the priority system. As measures to cope with the situation, the National Recovery Bank, National Vocational Guidance Office and National Labor Training Camp were established, while a plan was outlined for adjustment of machinery and iron-steel industries for the purpose of improving the status of smaller and medium-scale industries.

Side by side with the revision of low prices, the Government came to give serious consideration to the absorption of purchasing power. Shipping companies, which played an important role in Japanese foreign trade, were left to autonomous control at the start of the Sino-Japanese hostilities, but came to be steadily placed under semi-governmental control in regard to distribution and prices. The Government enacted the Shipping Control Ordinance in February 1940, and decided upon the essentials of the national shipping control policy in September, thus steadily completing the State control over shipping.

The Third Konoe Cabinet The second Konoe Cabinet barely managed to ride out the storm of aggravated national and international situation through the three months of the 76th session of the Imperial Diet. But the demand for further strengthening of the administrative power of the Government after the outbreak

of Russo-German war compelled Prince Konoe to effect a thorough reorganization of the cabinet and the second Konoe Cabinet tendered resignation to the Throne on July 16. His Majesty the Tenno ordered Prince Konoe to be the Prime Minister for the third time on the following day and the third Konoe Cabinet was organized on the 18th.

The 76th Session of the Imperial Diet The 76th session of the Imperial Diet was convened on December 24, 1940, and its actual business was commenced on January 21 of the following year to be continued until March 1, the number of sitting days only 40, the shortest in the history of ordinary sessions. Besides giving approval to 16 budgetary bills without any amendment, the Diet passed 87 governmental bills, including such important bills, for strengthening war-time measures, as the Revised Penal Code, the Act for Revising the National General Mobilization Law, the Revised Public Peace Preservation Law and the new National Defense Security Law. The singular characteristic of the 76th session was that no party oration or interpellation was heard because of the dissolution of all political parties during the latter half of 1940 as mentioned above. But all the members of both Houses were united in supporting the Government in its efforts to accomplish important policies for bringing about the China Affair to a satisfactory conclusion and to properly deal with difficult problems arising out of the grave international situation of the country, and the House of Representatives adopted a decision for encouraging the Government for enforcing control measures on national economy, while the House of Peers adopted another decision supporting the Government in the efforts of surmounting all difficulties confronting the advance of the nation toward a greater future. The formal closing ceremony was held on March 26 as usual, but the session finished its main business on March 1, to give the Government time free for taking quick actions at any emergency.

The 4 year term of office of the members of the House of Representatives became due with April 1941, most of the present members being elected at the 20th general election of April 30, 1937. But it was postponed one year, the 21st general election to be conducted at the end of April 1942.

Political Affairs During 1941-42

The United States enforced freezing restrictions against Japanese assets held in that country as from July 26, 1941, as a direct retaliation to Japan's joint-defense agreement with French Indo-China and the resultant despatch of the Imperial forces to Indo-China. Britain followed the United States in enforcing similar measures against Japanese assets, and also notified the Japanese Government on July 26 the abrogation of three commercial and trade treaties with Japan. The Japanese Government immediately decided to take retaliatory measures and the Foreigners Transactions Control Regulations were promulgated on July 28 in order to control all assets and transactions of Americans and British subjects in this country (See pp. 320-322, the Japan Year Book, 1941-42). The diplomatic relations between Japan and the United States became worse and worse, and the negotiations between the two countries which had been commenced at Washington in the spring of 1941 finally culminated in the rupture of their friendly relations during past 87 years or since 1854 when the Amity Treaty between them was first concluded, tracing such a course as mentioned in the chapter on "Foreign Relations."

Japan's political affairs during 1941-42 may be said to have centered round the diplomatic issue, the consequent outbreak of the Greater East Asia War on December 8, 1941 and the development of the War in the South Sea region.

Change of Cabinet The third Konoe Cabinet resigned on October 16, on account of a division of opinion among its members, and the new Cabinet came into power on October 18 with General Hidéki Tojo as Premier.

The 77th Session of the Diet The 77th Session of the Imperial Diet was convened in Tokyo on November 15, 1941. In his address, on the 17th, before the Diet, Premier Tojo said in reference to the international crises around Japan as follows:

"... Japan entered into an agreement with the Vichy Government for the joint defense of French Indo-China and in accordance with this agreement our reinforcements were despatched to South Indo-China in the latter part of July. But Great Britain, the United States and the Netherlands East-Indies viewed these legitimate measures of self-defense with suspicion and misgivings.

They froze our assets in their countries and by resorting to virtually complete embargoes enforced an economic blockade and at the same time rapidly augmented their military measures against our country. It hardly requires an explanation that economic blockade resorted to as between non-belligerent countries constitutes a measure little less hostile in character than armed warfare.

"The Government, in the peace-loving spirit which has inspired the nation since the foundation of the Empire, are even now devoting their utmost efforts to a diplomatic settlement in order to safeguard the existence and prestige of the Empire and to establish a new order in East Asia. The Government expect that (1) the third Powers will refrain from obstructing a successful conclusion of the China Affair which Japan has in view; (2) The countries surrounding our Empire will not only refrain from presenting a direct military menace to our Empire, but nullify such measures of hostile character as economic blockades and restore normal economic relations with Japan; and (3) Utmost efforts will be exerted to prevent the extension of the European War and the spread of the disturbances into East Asia."

A bill for increasing the State revenue, mainly in indirect taxes, by 630 million yen in an average fiscal year was passed by the Diet, partly with the purpose of absorbing the surplus purchasing power and curbing the consumption of material for purposes of extravagance. A bill for the establishment of an Industrial Equipment Corporation was approved by the Diet. The proposed corporation was to build the equipment of important industries which are required to be set up by the State, and to utilize idle equipment in time of war. The Session was closed on November 21, after passing 4 budgetary bills, 5 bills for amending existing laws and 2 new laws, including the tax increase regulations and the law concerning the establishment of the Industrial Equipment Corporation, besides giving sanction to one Imperial Ordinance and a provisional postal regulation.

The Imperial Diet, at the 77th session, was organized with the following political groups:

The House of Peers	
Imperial Princes	16
Kayo-kai	45

Kenkyu-kai	165
Kosei-kai	68
Dowa-kai	32
Koyu Club	31
Dosei-kai	25
Non-Party Club	23
Individuals	415

House of Representatives

Yokusan Glin Domei	334
Doko-kai	37
Ko-A Glin Domei	26
Glin Club	11
Dojin Club	8
Individuals	17
Total	432

The Greater East Asia War and the 78th Session of the Diet With the purpose of rallying the whole nation for the successful execution of the Greater East Asia War which began on December 8, the 78th Session of the Imperial Diet was convened in Tokyo on December 15.

The brilliant victories in the Pacific up to that date as recorded in the chapter on the War. "The Greater East Asia War," more than answered the national confidence in the Imperial Army and Navy and the expectation of the Throne and the subjects, who felt to have come out of the darkness on December 8 when they listened to the first radio announcement early in the morning that the Imperial Army and Navy had entered a state of war against American and British forces in the Southwestern Pacific.

On the same day the august Imperial Rescript declaring war against the United States and the British Empire was granted and the Government announcements followed calling forth the time-honored loyalty and patriotism of all subjects to the Throne and the country. (The full text of the Imperial Rescript is given in Chapter VI.)

The 78th Session sat only two days as an extraordinary session for giving approval to the war measures of the Government, and passed a budget and 8 acts relating to war, expressing hearty thanks to His Majesty's brave soldiers and sailors and national decision for carrying the war to the final victory.

The 79th Session of the Diet The 79th Session of the Imperial Diet was convened in Tokyo on December 24. It attained an epochmaking achievement in passing many important budgetary bills, including the extraordinary military budget of 18,000 million yen and the ordinary 1942-43 budgets of 8,837 million

yen, and 84 Bills, and adopting a resolution on attaining the full purpose of the Greater East Asia War through all difficulties. It finished its work practically by February 14, and was formally closed on March 26, 1942, in great satisfaction over its own achievement and the victories of the Imperial forces in Malaya, Java, Burma and Luzon fronts.

The political, economic and military affairs in Japan since the outbreak of the war and her intentions were well described in ministerial speeches made before the Diet on January 21, February 16 and March 12 which are hereunder quoted.

Prime Minister General Hideki Tojo said in part as follows:

"As regards the Philippines, if the peoples of those islands will hereafter understand the real intentions of Japan and offer to cooperate with us as one of the partners for the establishment of the Greater East Asian Co-prosperity Sphere, Nippon will gladly enable them to enjoy the honor of independence.

"As for Burma, what Japan contemplates is not different from that relating to the Philippines.

"With respect to the Netherlands East Indies and Australia, if they continue as at present their attitude of resisting Japan, we will show no mercy in crushing them. But, if their peoples come to understand Japan's intentions and express willingness to cooperate with us, we will not hesitate to extend them our assistance, with full understanding, for the benefit of their welfare and progress."

Premier Tojo again enunciated Japan's intention and wishes toward British India and Indian people in his speech of March 12 in the following words:

"As to the Indian people, Japan entertains, of course, not the slightest thought of antagonizing them. I desire, however, to reiterate clearly that the determination of Japan to crush thoroughly the American and British influence will undergo no change whatever. Burma for the Burmese is already on its way to realization. It is my firm belief that now is the time to establish India for the Indians, which has for many years been the aspiration of the 400 million Indian people. Great Britain has for long deceived and continued her arbitrary rule over India. What the reality of the British promise made to India in the last Great War was must be still fresh, I believe, in the memory of the Indian people. Now Great-Britain

is trying again to deceive India with all sorts of cajolery. If the leaders of India, misled by such British cajoleries, betray Indian people and thus fling away this Heaven-sent opportunity, I believe, there will be no chance for saving India forever and there will be no greater misfortune befalling the 400 million Indian people. Will India rise as India for the Indians to have the honor of cooperating for the establishment of the Greater East Asian Co-prosperity Sphere, or will she permanently stoop under the shackles of the Anglo-American Powers to leave her name as a slave to posterity? She is now face to face with the time when she should liquidate her past, see the new situation correctly and make her final decision."

Enforcement of Important Laws During March and April 1942 many important laws which passed the 79th Session of the Diet or others were promulgated and enforced to firmly reorganize the nation in the emergency. For instance the Important Material Management Corporation Law was enforced as from March 5, the new Bank of Japan Law from March 20, the Temporary Sea Transportation Administration Ordinance from March 25 to realize the State management of all ships of more than 100 gross tons in the case of steamers and more than 150 gross tons in the case of motor or sailing ships, the Perpetual Lease Resumption Ordinance on April 1 to put an end to the disgraceful system of granting extraterritorial rights to foreign nationals (the abolition of the system had been proclaimed in 1937, but time was required for obtaining the complete consent of the governments concerned), and laws and ordinances concerning the increase of income tax and other taxes as from April 1.

The 21st General Election General election which had been due in 1941 and postponed one year was carried out on April 30, 1942. The Government, in spite of its pre-occupation in gigantic military operations, resolutely carried out the general election for the House of Representatives. On February 18, the seventy-second day after the start of the Pacific war, the Tojo Cabinet decided to hold it on April 30. Simultaneously, it adopted a four-point plan in order to conduct a campaign for holding the election in the line of the Imperial Rule Assistance Association program. The plan laid down that the general election should reinforce the national determina-

tion to win a convincing victory, that an unadulterated interest in politics should be aroused so as to organize a fresh, powerful Diet on the basis of national service, that a nation-wide enthusiasm should be developed to return to the Diet only those candidates who are fit to render such service to the nation, and that, in view of the gravity of the situation confronting the nation, all election contests should be held in a fair and clean manner.

In his meeting with the representatives of various walks of life on February 23, Premier General Hideki Tojo stressed the necessity of holding a general election with a view to waging the war to a successful termination.

On that occasion, the Premier solicited their services in enabling vigorous, able men to be returned to the Diet by the forthcoming election. For that purpose, he entrusted the representatives of various circles with the task of working out a formula, with the result that the thirty-three representatives met in a conference the same day and decided that a council for establishing a national service political organization be forthwith organized and that General Nobuyuki Abe be nominated its president. Soon after its inauguration, the newly-organized National Service Political Council (Yokusan Seijitaisei Kyogikai) met several times. On March 18, it registered with the Home Office as a political association. At the same time, it set up branches in all prefectures, and its nation-wide machinery was completed on March 20, when its membership throughout the country reached 800. On March 22, the branch managers of the Political Council met in a conference, General Abe presiding, and it was decided that the council would recommend candidates for the House of Representatives for building a new political structure.

The National Service Political Council recommended a total of 466 candidates for all the seats of the House of Representatives. As against this, the number of "free" or independent candidates reached 613, and thus the aggregate number of candidates came up to 1,079, when the list of registration was closed.

The general election which came off on April 30 without any hitch had been preceded by an enlightenment campaign and a political movement centering on the recommendation system. The election proved a signal success for both the Government and the people. Out of 466

candidates, recommended by the National Service Political Council, 381 or more than 80 per cent, were returned to the Diet, while out of 813 "free" candidates only 85 were elected. Of the newly-elected members of the House of Representatives, 199 are sitting for the first time, of whom 170 were recommended by the National Service Political Council, the remaining 29 being "free" candidates. Reflecting national interest in the election, the percentage of absentee voters was but 17 per cent or 2,464,632 out of a total electorate roll of 14,506,294. Cases of election irregularities were also remarkably few.

As stated by Premier Tojo, new blood has been injected into the Diet by the election with the return of a large number of able men, who might have felt shy of running for the election under the past "free" contest system. Among those who have been elected for the first time were Hiroya Iuo, Minister of Agriculture and Forestry, Nobusuke Kishi, Minister of Commerce and Industry, Kazuyasu Miura, former Vice-Minister of Agriculture and Forestry, Gon-ichi Kodaira, former Vice-Minister of Agriculture and Forestry, Toshio Shiratori, former Ambassador to Rome, Nobutaka Shohden, Yoshindo Takagi and Eiuro Tajima, all lieutenant-generals on the retired list, Masato Arakawa, retired major-general, Nerima Uyematsu, retired rear-admiral, Katsuji Mazaki, retired rear-admiral, and distinguished scholars and men active in cultural fields, such as Masamichi Royama and Shinjiro Honryo.

Birth of A New Political Association The National Service Political Council which fulfilled its mission in successfully carrying the 21st general election of April 30, dissolved on May 5, and a new political association "the National Service Political Association" (Yokusan Seiji Kai) was organized on May 20.

On May 7 Premier Tojo invited 70 representative men of various circles to his official residence. He expressed his opinion in regard to the necessity of a strong political organization for the successful execution of the Greater East Asia War and asked them to find out the best means and render service for its realization. A preparatory committee was formed by 20 of them, which decided to propose the formation of a political association under the name of "Yokusan Seiji Kai" (National Service Political Association) and adopted the draft principles,

program, rules and declaration of the new party on May 14. The formal meeting for the organization of the proposed Yokusan Seiji Kai was held in the hall of the Dai To-A Building, Marunouchi, Tokyo on May 20. Over 900 people who represented different groups and circles all over Japan were present. The general meeting installed General Nobuyuki Abe as the President of the new political association and proclaimed the founding of Yokusan Seiji Kai, making decisions on its principles, program and other matters.

The 80th Session of the Diet The 80th Session of the Imperial Diet was convened in Tokyo on May 25 and closed on the 29th. After the general election and along with the progress of the movement for organizing Yokusan Seiji Kai, all petty political parties dissolved on their own accord and the entire members of the House of Representatives entered the new party, although it is by no means organized in principle to have one and only party in the country. Consequently the procedures of the 80th Session were most simple in the history of the Imperial Diet, 444 members sitting in the House of Representatives. They chose Tadahiko Okada as the Speaker. The Diet approved a supplementary budget for shipbuilding in 1942-43, passed two revised laws, and adopted decisions to express hearty appreciation of the nation to the Imperial Army and Navy for what they had achieved in the Greater East Asia War.

The 82nd Session of the Diet Premier General Hideki Tojo, speaking on the opening day of the three-day extraordinary session, on June 16, 1943, declared that independence would be granted to the Philippines within year.

Navy Minister Admiral Shigetaro Shimada submitted a lengthy report on the naval warfare situation. He announced that the number of enemy warplanes destroyed so far totalled 5,244 and battleships, aircraft-carriers, cruisers, destroyers and submarines sunk respectively came up to thirteen, eleven, fifty-five, fifty-six and 128—in all, 332 warships. Besides, merchantmen sent to the bottom reached 369 with a total tonnage of 2,250,000. The Japanese losses were 878 airplanes destroyed and one battleship, three aircraft-carriers, three cruisers, nineteen destroyers, eleven submarines and thirteen other warcraft sunk. The loss of vessels connected with the Navy totalled ninety-eight

with an aggregate of about 352,000 tons.

Political Affairs in 1943-4

Tour of Premier The former Prime Minister (concurrently War Minister) Hideki Tojo made a tour of the southern region visiting such countries as Thailand, Malai, Sumatra, Borneo, Java, the Philippines during the first part of July 1943, and returned to Tokyo on July 12, after having met the native leaders in these countries as well as the Japanese military officers in charge of the administration of these areas with whom he exchanged views. At Bangkok he met the then Premier Phibun Songgram of Thailand and conferred with him regarding the ways and means of prosecuting the Greater East Asia War and arrived at perfect accord concerning the major matters concerned. A joint declaration was issued concerning the cession of six former British provinces to Thailand.

At Shonan (former Singapore), General Tojo met Field-Marshal Count Hisaichi Terauchi, supreme commander of the Imperial forces in the southern region, Subhas Chandra Bose, head of the Indian Independence League, and Dr. Ba Maw, Chief Administrator of Burma. He also reviewed the Indian National Army. He then went to Sumatra, Java and Borneo in order to inspect the military conditions and administration in these regions. On the way home, he re-visited the Philippines and conferred with Jorge B. Vargas, chairman of the Philippine Island Executive Commission, and Dr. Jose P. Laurel, chairman of the committee on the preparations for Philippine independence. Together with his previous visits to China, Manchoukuo and the Philippines, his 12-day sojourn to the areas in the southern sphere served to convey Japan's irrevocable determination for winning final victory in the war as well as her sincere desire to assist the nations of the common prosperity region in carrying out construction in Greater East Asia.

During his visit to the southern region, Prime Minister Tojo conferred with Premier Phibun of Thailand to whom he affirmed the promise to include into the territory of Thailand four provinces in northern Malai, namely Trengganu, Kelantan, Kedah and Perlis and two provinces of Kentung and Mongpan in the Shan State. A treaty concerning the inclusion of these provinces into the territory of Thailand was fully concluded

ed between Japan and Thailand at Bangkok on July 20.

Second Exchange of Nationals with U.S. Negotiations regarding the exchange of Japanese nationals with the citizens of the United States which had been carried on through the Governments of Spain, Switzerland, Sweden and Portugal for a second time were successfully concluded, and a decision was reached to exchange the total of 1,500 Japanese national including diplomats who were staying in Chili and Japanese nationals who were staying in North and South America with the equal number of the nationals of the United States and other countries of the Western Hemisphere, to be effected in the middle of October at the port of Mormago in the Portuguese territory of Goa in India. Our exchange ship is the *Tela Maru* while the American ship was the *Gripsholm*, a Swedish vessel.

Burmese Independence Recognized On August 1, 1943, Burma declared its independence and simultaneously declared war against the United States and Britain. On the same day, the Imperial Japanese Government extended recognition to the newly born nation and concluded a treaty of alliance with it.

The New Italian Regime Recognized The Imperial Government decided on July 27 to extend formal recognition to the newly established Fascist Republic of Italy which the Imperial Government was notified about by the German Government on July 25 to have been established on July 23 under the leadership of Benito Mussolini.

Three Provinces Are Included into Burma The negotiations concerning the inclusion into Burmese territory of the Shan and Karen and Wa provinces exclusive of the Kentung and Mongpan districts which had been incorporated into Thai territory were successfully concluded between Japan and Burma and a treaty thereon was signed duly on September 25 at Rangoon.

Munitions Ministry Created In order to unify orders for munitions production and to bring about a unified administration of all affairs relating to munitions production, in harmony with the policy of expanding munitions production, particularly the production of aircraft, the Government on November 1 created a new Ministry of Munitions by abolishing the Board of Planning and the Ministry of Commerce and Industry,

as a unified organ of production in which the total industrial power of the nation is to be concentrated. With the establishment of this new organ, all matters relating to the State General Mobilization Act and all matters under the jurisdiction of the Board of Planning and the Ministry of Commerce and Industry were transferred to the new organ.

New Ministries Established Following the decision to create the Ministry of Munitions on September 28, the Government on October 2 decided to establish the new Ministry of Agriculture and Commerce and the new Ministry of Transport and Communications. In order to establish a position in which a system of self-sufficient food supply for Japan and Manchoukuo may be created as a reality for the purpose of stabilizing national living, and maintain the supply of necessary materials, the Government established the Ministry of Agriculture and Commerce by combining some of the sections of the former Ministries of Agriculture and Forestry and of Commerce and Industry. Matters relating to trade which had been under the jurisdiction of the Ministry of Commerce and Industry were transferred to the Ministry of Greater East Asiatic Affairs.

Further, in order to strengthen the nation's transportation power and display a greater efficiency in wartime communications, the Government established the new Ministry of Transport and Communications by combining the sections of the former Ministries of Railways and Communications. All matters relating to customs houses, warehouses, ports and harbors, engineering, automobile and other transportation facilities which formerly belonged to the jurisdiction of other Ministries were transferred to the newly established Ministry.

Both of these newly created Ministries were opened on November 1.

The 83rd Extraordinary Diet Session Opens The 83rd extraordinary session of the Imperial Diet was held for three days beginning October 26 and 14 draft bills and three additional budget bills were adopted. The House of Representatives adopted a resolution urging national rally for the prosecution of the Greater East Asia War, thereby fulfilling its mission of strengthening the domestic wartime structure in every respect. Although the term of the session was only a brief period of three days, its

meetings were marked by a breath-taking earnestness under the stress of the increasing severity of the war situation. The Yokuseikai which is the central organ for the operation of parliamentary politics managed to carry out its functions with utmost deliberateness in view of the importance of the political nature of the present Diet session and its paramount mission. Although the Diet followed the traditional formula in its deliberation and decision, some renovations have been introduced in actual practice for a quicker and more effective management with a measure of success. In his speech outlining the policies of the Government, Prime Minister Tojo expressed the determination of the Government to carry out its war measures with the united efforts of the 100 million people. He declared that all the public promises he had made regarding construction in Greater East Asia have been fulfilled and that a new period has been entered upon in the political construction for the common-prosperity area. The Imperial Government declared its policy of assisting new China and new India in the attainment of their national aspirations.

In his speech delivered at the meeting of the general budget committee of the Lower House on October 27, Foreign Minister Mamoru Shigemitsu clarified the nation's diplomatic policy and pointed out the basic differences between the war aims of Japan and those of her enemies. He stated that whereas the enemies' aim is to bring prosperity to their own countries at the sacrifice of other nations, Japanese basic aim is to bring about a common prosperity for all the members of Greater East Asia.

Philippine Independence Recognized The Philippines attained its aspirations of many years' standing by declaring its independence on October 14. The Imperial Government immediately extended recognition to the newly established Republic of Philippines with whom it also entered into the relations of alliance by signing a pact.

Free India Government Recognized On October 21 a provisional government of Free India was established under the leadership of Subhas Chandra Bose. Believing that it is an advance towards the realization of the Indians' coveted independence, the Imperial Government immediately extended recognition to the newly established government, the state-

ment of recognition being issued on October 23.

Sino-Japanese Treaty of Alliance A Treaty of Alliance and a protocol between Japan and China were duly signed at Nanking on October 30 by President Wang Ching-wei of the National Government of China and Masayuki Tani, Japanese Ambassador to China. This treaty and protocol are to replace the basic treaty between the two nations. The treaty and protocol took effect beginning from the day of their signing.

Greater East Asia Assembly There having appeared two independent States of the Philippines and Burma, Greater East Asia have come to number six independent nations together with Japan, China, Manchoukuo and Thailand having their mutual friendly relations with one another and all intent on attaining their common objectives with their foundations firmly laid. In order that the representatives of these six nations might discuss their common problems regarding the prosecution of the Greater East Asia War and construction of a Greater East Asia, an assembly was convened at Tokyo on November 5 and continued to next day. In addition to the representatives of the six nations, Subhas Chandra Bose acted as an observer of the assembly throughout the two-day session. The following persons represented their own respective countries: Prime Minister Hideki Tojo, Japan; President Wang Ching-wei, China; Prince Wan Waitayakon, Thailand; Premier Chang Ching-hui, Manchoukuo; President Jose P. Laurel, the Philippines; Ba Maw, Burma; Sughas Chandra Bose, India.

At the assembly the representatives presented their views and after the exchange of their opinions, they adopted Joint Declaration. (See p. 1049, the Japan Year Book, 1943-44). Prime Minister Tojo announced in the course of the meeting of the assembly that Japan will give the Islands of Andamans and Nicobars to the provisional government of Free India as a manifestation of positive aid Japan is willing to grant to the Indian independence movement.

The 84th Diet Session The 84th ordinary session of the Imperial Diet was convened on December 24, 1943. Both Houses of the Diet carried out their functions promptly and in their spirit of cooperation and adopted the Government monetary bill providing the esti-

mates of 50,800 million yen and some 32 wartime bills including those of tax increases. The House of Representatives completed its business on February 5, 1944, and the House of Peers on February 7 and the Diet went into a recess. With the presentation of a emergency measure extending the period of tenure of the Representatives, the Diet resumed its session on March 22. This bill together with those relating to petitions, recommendations and financial settlement were taken up after which the Diet was closed on March 25. The following were the political divisions in both houses of the Imperial Diet: the House of Peers:—16 members of the Imperial Family; 164 members of the Kenkyukai; 25 members of the Doseikai, 8 members of the Koseikai, 28 members of the Koyu Club; 29 members of the Dowakai; 44 members of the Kayokai; 30 independent members; 9 non-partisan members. The total, 413. The House of Representatives:—full membership, 466, the actual number being 451, with the vacant seats of 15. Seven members were drafted for military service. Of the total of 451, those belonging to the Yokuseikai numbered 440, the remaining 11 being independent.

New Legislation The 32 bills which had been approved without amendment at the 81th session of the Diet were made into laws as follows:

1. Law for Revision of the Income and other Tax Laws: The present law legalizes a large-scale increase of taxes which the Government proposed with the object of strengthening wartime finance, checking consumption and absorbing surplus purchasing power.

2. Law relative to Bond Issuance as a source of Revenue for Expenditure in the 1944-45 General Account and various Special Accounts: By the provisions of the present Law, the Government has been empowered to issue bonds to the limit of ¥5,798,500,000 for covering deficits in 1944-45 revenue.

3. Law for Agriculture and Livestock Reinsurance Special Account: Agriculture reinsurance and livestock reinsurance which have been managed under separate accounts are unified into a new single-unit account by their combination.

4. Law for Postal Life Insurance and Postal Annuity Special Account: The present law has unified into a single unit the special accounts for postal life insurance and for postal annuities.

5. Law for Industrial Equipment

Fund Special Account in Taiwan: The existing special account has been carried for capital equipment funds for the Government railways in Taiwan under the management of the Taiwan Government-General. The present law, which has superseded it, is to be applied extensively, in addition to railways, to communications, monopolies, building and repairing enterprises as well as public works in Taiwan.

6. Law for Revision of the Government Enterprise Account and 10 other laws: The law provides for replenishment, transfer and other operations of working capital for Government enterprises.

7. Law for Abolishment of the Government Property Adjustment Fund Special Account and Three Other Laws.

8. Law for Revision of the Extraordinary Industrial Fund Adjustment Law: By virtue of the measure, industrial fund control is extended to monetary assets arising from causes other than production. This extension has been made in addition to payments received from sales of land and others as well as compensations for requisitioned articles. The law empowers the Government to give orders to both creditors and debtors to settle their accounts by special methods of settlement according to the provisions of the Law for Treatment of Industrial Adjustment Funds or through the delivery of bonds, before such settlement takes place. The law also provides for special means by which those making long-term savings may receive repayment prior to the maturity of term without loss when they stand in need of funds due to natural calamity or illness, provides for measures for prevention of fossicking operations for government bonds and corporation debentures at lowered prices, and extends the scope of tax exemption for various savings.

9. Law for Exceptional Treatment of Unregistered Bonds Lost in Wartime: The law protects the owners of unregistered government bonds against the loss of such bonds due to unforeseen accidents or calamities in wartime.

10. Wartime Special Damage Insurance Law: The law, embracing both wartime insurance and earthquake insurance, provides for the automatic conclusion of war and earthquake insurance contracts with the conclusion of fire insurance contracts in areas where air-raids or other wartime risks are greater.

The law also provides for Government compensation for losses sustained by insurance companies under the new system of insurance.

11. Law for Revision of the Tobacco Monopoly and the Salt Monopoly Laws: The law provides for the application of a monopoly system to cigarette paper and bittern.

12. Education Special Account Law: The law merges into one single unit the existing three special accounts for imperial universities, government colleges and libraries.

13. Welfare Insurance Special Account Law: The law unifies into a single unit the three former special account laws for health insurance, worker's annuity insurance and seamen's insurance.

14. Workers' Annuity Insurance Law: The law provides for a pension system for the workers engaged in enterprises employing five or more operatives.

15. Law for Revision of the North China Development Company and the Central China Development Company Laws: The law empowers the Government to issue orders to the two companies to make investment, extend credit accommodation, loan facilities, or take other steps necessary for promotion of industries essential for the prosecution of the Greater East Asia War, providing for Government compensation for losses incurred by the two companies in the execution of Government orders.

16. Law for Revision of the Law of Advances and Loss Compensation by the Central Bank of Agriculture and Forestry: By the revision, the erstwhile law which expired on September 30, 1944, was extended for another three years.

17. Law for Abolition of the Raw Silk Price Stabilization Law and for Revision of the Sericultural Industry Control Law.

18. Law for Revision of the Coal Distribution Control Law: The law provides for measures for the financial standing of the Japan Coal Company.

19. Law for Revision of the Industrial Adjustment Funds Treatment Law: The law authorizes the Government to mediate between industrial companies in case of their failure to agree on terms of transfer of factory sites, buildings and equipments for priority industries as well as terms of mergers of such companies for industrial adjustment.

20. Law for Revision of the Navy Penal Code and the Naval Court-Martial

Laws: The law extends the scope of appointment of judges for the naval court-martial by legalizing the appointment, in addition to regular naval officers, of naval ranking officers as judges at the naval court-martial.

21. Law for Exceptional Treatment of Costs of Legal Action: The law provides for raising the amounts extended for civil and criminal action.

22. Law for Exceptional Treatment of Corporations: This law aims at simplifying procedure in management of corporations.

23. Law for Adjustment of Economic Penal Regulations: The law provides for the creation of necessary penal regulations relative to corrupt practice or divulgence of secrets by employees of industrial control associations and economic organizations.

24. Law of Wartime Exceptions for the National Defense Security and Peace Preservation Laws for Simplifying Legal Procedure in Chosen: The law provides for the adoption of the double-trial system in Chosen (where a triple-trial) as in Japan Proper.

25. Law for Revision of the Chosen Private Railways Subsidy Law: The law extends the term for subsidizing private railways in Chosen for another five years.

26. Japan Educational Aid Society Law: This law provides for advancing school expenses, through the medium of the Society (Dai-Nippon Ikuei Kai), a government-subsidized foundation, to promising youths who cannot enter higher-grade schools for economic reasons.

27. Law for Revision of the Law for State Subsidies for Educational Expenses in Youngmen's School and Law for Revision of the Law for State Subsidies for Long-Service Allowances of Public School Teachers: The two laws in their revised forms extending a half of the prefectural expenses for alleviation of financial burdens on the local administrative offices.

28. Law for Wartime Exceptions in the Railway Construction Law: The law legalizes the construction of railways other than those included in the previously-fixed schedules whenever necessary for military reasons or for productivity expansion during the Greater East Asia War.

29. Law for Revision of the Postal Law: The law provides for an increase of general postal charges.

30. Law for Revision of the Seamen's

Law: The law provides for protection and control of wireless operators as regular members of the ship's crew.

32. Law for Revision of the Postal Life Insurance Law: The law elevates the maximum of postal insurance money from ¥1,000 to ¥2,000.

(For the important subject of the Munition Company Law, see the Chapter on Production and Commerce.)

Reorganization of Cabinet Effected
The Tojo Cabinet carried out its reorganization, the Imperial appointment of the new Cabinet members being held on February 19, 1944. The following were the new and outgoing members of the Cabinet:

Finance:
New—Sotaro Ishiwata
Resigned—Okimori Kaya

Agriculture & Commerce:
New—Nobuya Uchida
Resigned—Tatsunosuke Yamazaki

Transport & Communications:
New—Keita Goto
Resigned—Yoshiaki Hatta

Decisive Emergency War Measures Adopted In order to expand the nation's fighting power to the fullest extent possible under the existing conditions, the Government decided to carry out a plan consisting of the following 15 points on February 25, 1944: (1) A further mobilization of the students, (2) the renovation of the labor service system, (3) the consolidation of the anti-air raid system, (4) a thoroughgoing simplification of life and improvement in the distribution of food provisions, (5) better utilization of vacant lots, (6) extension of the items of manufacturing prohibition and a greater unification of standard sizes for manufacturing, (7) banishing of luxuries and high-class amusements, (8) strengthening of priority in transportation, (9) renovation and consolidation of marine transportation, (10) suspension of peace-time and long-period enterprises, (11) transfer of the Central Government affairs to local governments, (12) speed in the court administration and prosecuting affairs, (13) more positive use of stored materials, (14) granting of rewards for worthy acts and punishments for misdeeds, and (15) reduction of holidays for government offices.

"All Arise" Movement Undertaken
The Government further drafted a plan of carrying on a national rally move-

ment after consultation with both the National Service Association and the National Service Political Association and its concrete policy was announced through the Board of Information as follows on March 11, 1944:

"In order to carry out the rallying of the people vigorously and harmoniously, for the ultimate purposes of elevating national morale, expanding production, assuring the adequate supply of provisions and establishing a national defense structure, the Government has established the central liaison headquarters with the assistance of the National Service Association and the National Service Political Association and several committee members have been appointed, in order to maintain close cooperation among the parties concerned. In localities outside Tokyo, prefectural governments shall undertake appropriate measures with the branches of the National Service Association and with the National Service Political Association for the same purposes."

Fishery Convention and Protocol Signed with the Soviet Union Since March 25, 1943, the Imperial Government has been carrying on negotiations with the Soviet Union regarding the fishery convention and the problem of concessions in Northern Saghalien. The parties reached agreements in principle in the beginning of 1944 and the announcement of the concrete agreements was issued by the Board of Information on March 31, 1944, as follows:

"In accordance with an understanding reached during the course of negotiations for the Neutrality Pact between Japan and the Soviet Union, a Protocol relating to the transfer of Japanese oil and coal concessions in Northern Saghalien and a Protocol relating to the prolongation for five years of the Fishery Convention were formally signed in Moscow on March 30, 1944, between the Japanese Ambassador Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary, Mr. Naotake Sato and the Soviet People's Vice-Commissar for Foreign Affairs, Mr. S. A. Lozovsky."

Sectional Committee Meetings of Central Cooperative Conference Held Although Fifth Annual General Meeting of the Central Cooperative Conference was called off, there were 454 proposals presented by its members concerning the vital problems of the nation. So the National Service Association held sectional committee meetings for eight days begin-

ning July 22, 1944, at its headquarters. The proposals were divided into three kinds: those which were to be communicated to the Government for its consideration, those which are to be dealt with by the National Service Association and those which are to be reserved for future actions.

The principal shades of opinions expressed during the session were:

- (1) Keep the people informed so as to bring up their spirited consciousness;
- (2) Let the national leaders themselves rise without regard to their personal standing;
- (3) Enhance motor transportation as the important cog in the general transportation business;
- (4) Work for better supply of farm implements, and
- (5) Let town mayors and village chiefs control labor power distribution in their localities.

Resignation of the Tojo Cabinet The Tojo Cabinet resigned on July 18, 1944. The Government had made every effort to prosecute the War to a successful conclusion, and in view of the emergency times, it keenly felt the urgency of renovating the public mind and pushing war effort with added strength. It sought widely for suitable men to strengthen the Cabinet and did everything toward the same end but it was unable to achieve this aim. Thus, the Government resigned.

New Cabinet Organized Following the resignation of the Tojo Cabinet on July 18, 1944, the Imperial order to form the succeeding Ministry was issued to General Kuniaki Koiso and Admiral Mitsumasa Yonai the same day. The new Cabinet came into being on July 22, meeting with a hearty reception from the people.

Premier's Statement In his first statement issued after assumption of his post, Prime Minister General Kuniaki Koiso, expressed the Government's determination to break through the present tense situation and asked for the whole-hearted support of the people. His statement issued on July 22 following the first Cabinet meeting, follows:

"I am indeed moved with awe and trepidation that I, together with Admiral Yonai, was given the Imperial Command to form a Cabinet. The war situation is extremely serious. To break through this unprecedented national crisis we

must smash the counter-offensive of the United States and Britain with complete unity and harmony of the people.

"The Government, internally, will direct its efforts toward still closer relations between administration and command, strengthen the various measures for national management and do everything for the prosecution of the war, driving absolutely for victory. Externally, it will strive to maintain solidly the present foreign policy, bring fully to realization the Joint Declaration of the Greater East Asiatic Nations and bring to a successful conclusion the sacred war, to put at ease the Imperial Mind.

"I ask the people to trust and cooperate with the determination of the Government, to recognize fully the seriousness of the war situation, not to lose their balance, to face everything calmly, to conquer all difficulties at their respective posts without a moment's letup and to manifest all their power in the service of the nation."

Foreign Minister's Statement Mamoru Shigemitsu, Foreign Minister and concurrently Minister of Greater East Asiatic Affairs, stressed, at his meeting with the press on July 23, 1944, that there will be no change whatever in the Japanese foreign policy through the change in Cabinets and the foreign policy of the former Cabinet now be driven forward still more powerfully.

Mr. Shigemitsu told the press in substance as follows: "That, as Prime Minister General Koiso has made clear, the new Cabinet will carry on the foreign policy of the former Cabinet is proved by the fact that I have been appointed Foreign Minister and Minister of Greater East Asiatic Affairs. Not only that, I also feel profoundly a mission to carry on still more vigorously the whole foreign policy.

"The foreign policy of the Empire is extremely clear and the fundamental policy is formed by the following three points. First, that Japan will carry the war to a successful conclusion through close cooperation with her allies and collaborating nations. There is no need to elaborate on this point. Particularly will we cooperate with Germany for absolute victory. Second, that we will bring into reality the principles of the Joint Declaration of Greater East Asiatic Nations, just as can be seen in the New Policy toward China, and thus carry through the liberation of Asia and the

reconstruction of East Asia. To recognize this international justice and to realize it is the joint aim of the peoples of Greater East Asia. That is the aim of the present war and is the reason why this is a sacred war.

"Thirdly, we will drive forward assiduously our relations of good neighborliness and friendship with the nations with whom we have treaties, particularly our neighbor countries. For Japan, this war is a war for existence and self-defense; Japan took up arms because she was forced to do so by the enemy. The Empire's aim is to bring about international justice and to maintain solidly the relation of good neighborliness and friendship. That is why, needless to say, we will strive for increasingly close relations with our allies and collaborating nations.

"The above points have been declared at past sessions of the Diet. The policy now is to drive forward still more strenuously the various policies set up by the Tojo Cabinet. I am determined to direct all my efforts toward carrying out this policy together with my co-workers of the Foreign Office and the Ministry of Greater East Asiatic Affairs, both here in Tokyo and abroad. I believe that my concurrent assumption of the post of Minister of Greater East Asiatic Affairs will enable us to drive forward powerfully our Greater East Asia policy. For us to carry through our joint war, the convergence of the will of the peoples of Greater East Asia is most necessary. From this will be born material concentration. Because of that, it is for our mutual benefit that we cooperate; it is for the benefit of all. On the basis of our Greater East Asia policy I have reached complete agreement with both Prime Minister Koiso and War Minister Sugiyama and I intend to carry forward powerfully the policy in close pace with the military operations."

Joint Statement by War and Navy Ministers The determination of the Army and Navy to mould themselves into true oneness and their desire for the Government to direct all its efforts toward the successful prosecution of the war were expressed by Field-Marshal Gen Sugiyama, War Minister, and Admiral Mitsumasa Yonai, Navy Minister, on July 28, 1944. Speaking separately, each representing the standpoints of the Army and Navy, Field-Marshal Sugiyama and Admiral Yonai, in the first major statements made since the forma-

tion of the new Cabinet, voiced identical desires. Their statements were made at the regular Cabinet meeting held on the same day at the Prime Minister's official residence.

The war measures they asked the Government to take were, in the spiritual field, for the further uplifting of morale and, in the material field, for an epochal increase in the production of aircraft. As a means to heighten morale, they asked that special consideration be given to the brightening up of public opinion and the carrying through of political power to that end. Complete support was expressed by all the Cabinet Ministers.

It is thought significant that the statements of the two Ministers were made before the policy of the new Cabinet was made public.

Supreme Council for War Conduct
The Board of Information issued the following communique regarding a Supreme Council for War Conduct on August 5, 1944:

"In order to decide on the fundamental measures for war direction and to make administration and the war conform and be adjusted with each other, a Supreme Council for War Conduct has been established. In accompaniment of this measure, the hitherto existing

Liaison Conference between the Imperial Headquarters and the Government are abolished. It has also been decided that the Government will exchange information with the Imperial Headquarters weekly."

As regards this, Prime Minister Kuniaki Koiso also made public the same day a statement which follows in gist:

"... His Majesty the Emperor was pleased to grant gracious words which were to the effect: 'Those who constitute the Supreme Council for War Conduct should strive in every way to be one and take every care not to leave anything to be desired in formulating the supreme policy for the direction of war and of adjusting both political and military strategy. In this way they should go forward toward the successful consummation of the War of Greater East Asia. . . . I see no need of directing attention to the paramount importance of harmonizing the supreme command and State affairs and adjusting their relations at the present stage of the current situation. . . . I have the determination of putting aside all consideration of circumstances of the past in pursuance of the wishes of His Majesty the Emperor, of looking the situation squarely in the face, and of making assurance doubly sure.'"

CHAPTER VI

FOREIGN RELATIONS

(As regards Japan's foreign relations up to 1943, see the Japan Year Books, 1937, 1940-41, 1941-42, 1942-43 and 1943-44).

FOREIGN RELATIONS DURING 1943-44

Development of Greater East Asia Diplomacy

The declaration of war on Britain and the United States by the National Government of China on January 9, 1943 gave a fresh impetus to the vigorous start of the so-called new China policy of Japan. Simultaneous with China's war declaration, a Joint Sino-Japanese Declaration was issued by the Tokyo and Nanking Governments providing for new and inseparable relations between Japan and China based upon the wholehearted cooperation between the two countries in the prosecution of the current war. The Joint Declaration was supplemented by a Sino-Japanese agreement concerning the retrocession of concessions and abolition of extra-territorial rights.

On the other hand, the construction of Greater East Asia continued to make an energetic progress side by side with new developments of the War of Greater East Asia. Close on the heels of China's war declaration, Burma and the Philippines realized their long-aspired independence while the establishment of the Provisional Government of Azad Hind marked a new epoch in the Indian independence movement. To cope with such colossal changes in the various regions of Greater East Asia, active diplomatic operations were launched in the form of the so-called Greater East Asia diplomacy. Premier Tojo at the 82nd extraordinary session of the Imperial Diet on June 16, 1943 clarified Nippon's concrete policy for the construction of Greater East Asia, referring to the various countries concerned as follows:

China . . . "On our part, we heartily felicitate the rise of China, and we are determined more than ever to assist her by all means available. In this spirit we intend to make fundamental revisions in the Treaty between Japan and China with a view to enhancing

further the active cooperation between the two countries."

Thailand . . . "In promoting closer collaboration with Thailand, we are firmly resolved to extend her our utmost cooperation in military, economic and political fields. Furthermore, I wish to declare here that Japan, considering the age-old aspiration of the Thai nation, and being solicitous of the further advancement of that country, is prepared to afford her new cooperation."

Burma . . . "It is gratifying that the Preparatory Commission for Independence was organized on May 8th, and the necessary preparations for independence are steadily progressing. It is my confident expectation that these preparations will be completed in a very short time and the glorious day of historic importance will soon arrive."

The Philippines . . . "Our attitude regarding the independence of the Philippines has already been clarified in our repeated pronouncements in the past. At this juncture, we wish to go a step further and declare that we will accord the honor of independence to the Philippines in the course of the current year."

Malai, Sumatra, Java, Borneo, Celebes and other regions . . . "It is our intention to go further and, in pursuance of the aspirations of the peoples of these areas, to take measures step by step envisaging the participation of the native populations in government to the extent commensurate with the degree of their ability in the course of the year. In particular, we intend to realize this state of affairs as early as possible in Java in view of the advanced conditions of the island and in response to the desire of the people there."

French Indo-China . . . "Japan intends to effect ever closer cooperation with French Indo-China in accordance

with the Nippon-French Protocol concerning the joint defense of French Indo-China."

The foregoing statement by Premier Tojo created a profound impression among various circles concerned, being hailed as the Greater East Asia Construction Declaration.

Meanwhile, Premier Tojo on March 15, 1943 visited Nanking and met President Wang Ching-wei. For four days from April 1, 1943, Premier Tojo visited Hsinking where he conferred with the government and military leaders of Manchoukuo.

Following the close of the 82nd extraordinary Diet session, Premier Tojo made an extensive trip in the Southern regions. On July 4, he visited Bangkok and talked with Premier Field-Marshal Phibun Songgram and other leaders of Thailand. On the following day, July 5, Premier Tojo flew to Shonan where he met the representatives of native inhabitants of Malai, Sumatra, Java, Borneo in a two-day sojourn. On July 10, Premier Tojo appeared at Manila where he conferred with the leaders of the Philippine Independence Preparation Committee. The personal contact by Premier Tojo with the leaders of the countries in the southern regions thus effected by his extensive trip contributed greatly toward further accelerating the construction of Greater East Asia.

On August 1, 1943, the independence of Burma was proclaimed and the Philippines attained her independence on October 14. One week later on October 21, the establishment of the Provisional Government of Azad Hind was announced. The delimitation of the Thai border line and the political participation of the native inhabitants of Java and Borneo later materialized, thus provisionally consolidating the political foundation of the various countries and races of Greater East Asia in the gigantic work of constructing a new order.

On November 5, 1943, the historic Assembly of Greater East Asiatic Nations was convened in Tokyo with the participation of representatives from Japan, Manchoukuo, China, Thailand, Burma and the Philippines. The head of the Provisional Government of Azad Hind was also present at the assembly as observer. At the assembly, the Greater East Asia Joint Declaration was issued thus clarifying to the world the

fundamental ideals of the Greater East Asiatic new order. The assembly was the concrete symbol of the closest unity and solidarity of the one billion peoples of East Asia united in one unshakable resolve to prosecute the current war against Britain and the United States to a victorious consummation.

On July 18, 1944, the Tojo cabinet resigned and the Koiso-Yonai coalition cabinet was formed on July 22. With Foreign Minister Mamoru Shigemitsu remaining in office and additionally vested with the portfolio of Greater East Asiatic Affairs, it was made clear that there was to be no change in Nippon's diplomatic policy.

Nippon's original intention to give independence to the East Indies was reiterated by Premier General Kuniaki Koiso in the course of his speech on the administrative policy at the 85th extraordinary Diet session on September 7 when he stated: "I hereby declare that Nippon will in the future grant independence to the people of East Indies in order to ensure their permanent happiness and well being." Foreign Minister Shigemitsu elucidated the cardinal war aims of Nippon when he summarized them under the following five principal points at the plenary session of the Budget Committee of the House of Representatives on September 9, 1944:

"1. The relations of good neighborliness are to be developed among all nations on a basis of political equality and economic reciprocity, so that a world of perfect harmony and mutual assistance may be realized and permanent peace established.

"2. All nations and peoples should have each its proper place in the world.

"3. Sovereignty and independence should be mutually respected. The forms of government and the guiding national principles, being domestic questions, each country is to choose its own, entirely free from interference by other countries.

"4. In the economic field the principle of cooperation and open-door policy should be practised by all countries with a view to contributing to universal fraternity and realizing the freedom of commerce and communication as well as mutual utilization of natural resources, on a footing of reciprocity.

"5. All countries should collaborate in order to promote cultural inter-

course, since the correct understanding of one another's culture and civilization contributes to the peace and progress of the world."

Enforcement of the New China Policy

As the result of the negotiations between the Nipponese and Nanking Governments regarding the enforcement of the agreements for the return of concessions and the relinquishment of extra-territoriality which were concluded following China's war declaration on January 9, 1943, an Agreement providing for the details of the return of Nippon's exclusive concessions was signed on March 14, 1943, closely followed with the signing of the arrangements for the restoration of the Peking legation quarter on March 22. On June 30, 1943, an agreement and items of understanding pertaining to the retrocession to China of the International Settlement of Shanghai were signed, thus giving the finishing touch to Nippon's return of concessions to the National Government of China. On the occasion of the return of the Shanghai International Settlement, the Board of Information on the same day issued the following statement:

"The Japanese Government, in accordance with Article 4 of the Agreement Between Japan and the Republic of China Concerning the Rendition of Concessions and the Relinquishment of Extra-Territorial Rights concluded on January 9, this year, had their Ambassador to China carry on consultations with the Minister of Foreign Affairs of the Republic of China relative to the enforcement of the restoration of administrative rights in the International Settlement of Shanghai to the National Government of the Republic of China. Complete agreement of views having been reached, the Agreement and Terms of Understanding for the enforcement of the restoration of the administrative rights in the International Settlement of Shanghai were signed at Nanking today, June 30."

Concessions which for the past one century had formed a peculiar position in the territorial composition of China were completely abolished. On July 31, 1943, a treaty on taxation of Japanese subjects in China was signed at Nanking between Foreign Minister Chu Min-yi of the National Government and Ambassador Masayuki Tani of the Japa-

nese Government. This treaty, signifying the transfer of taxation rights to China, was the first step of the relinquishment of extra-territoriality in China. Regarding the conclusion of this treaty, the Board of Information on the same day made the following announcement: "In pursuance of the basic purpose of the Joint Declaration of Japan and China concerning Cooperation for the Prosecution of the War and in conformity with the stipulations of the Agreement between Japan and China concerning the Retrocession of Concessions and Relinquishment of Extraterritorial Rights, both of which were signed on January 9 of this year, the Japanese Government had, as the first step with reference to the extraterritorial rights enjoyed by Japan in China, their Ambassador to China carry on negotiations with Foreign Minister of the National Government of China concerning a draft treaty based upon a concrete plan deliberated upon and formulated by the Technical Commission mentioned in Article 6 of the said Agreement which relates to the application of the laws and regulations of China relative to taxation on Japanese subjects. Satisfactory agreement on the draft having been reached as a result of the negotiations, the Treaty between Japan and China concerning Taxation on Japanese subjects, the Supplementary Agreement to the Treaty and the Terms of Understanding relating thereto between the Japanese and Chinese Plenipotentiaries were signed at Nanking today, July 31, 1943."

Side by side with such political developments between Japan and China, active negotiations were undertaken by the Japanese and Chinese authorities regarding the establishment of new diplomatic relations between Tokyo and Nanking and the revision of the Sino-Japanese Treaty, the two important items of the Greater East Asia construction declaration made by Premier Tojo at the 82nd extraordinary Diet session on June 16, 1943. The negotiations made a particularly speedy progress following the visit to Tokyo of President Wang Ching-wei on September 22. With complete agreement reached on all phases of negotiations, the Pact of Alliance between Japan and China was signed at Nanking on October 30, 1943, replacing the Treaty Relating to the Basic Affairs between Japan and China which automatically lost its validity.

The new Pact of Alliance between Japan and China marked a new epoch in the Sino-Japanese diplomatic relations through the creation of new relations of ever-lasting amity and friendship based upon respect for China's sovereignty and independence. The Japanese Government, on the same day, issued the following statement:

"The Japanese Government have, today concluded with the Government of the Republic of China the 'Pact of Alliance between Japan and the Republic of China.' As a result of the conclusion of this Pact, the Treaty Relating to the Basic Affairs between Japan and China and the Documents attached thereto have lost their validity and, at the same time, the treaty relations between the two countries have entered upon a period of epochal development. The Japanese Government previously made clear, in their statement of January 9 of this year, their convictions regarding Japan's policy toward China to meet the new situation following the outbreak of the War of Greater East Asia. Since that time, Japan has steadily translated into action what was publicly declared in that statement and thereby extended her utmost aid toward the speedy establishment of a new China on the basis of self-asserting independence and manifestation of the political power of the National Government, and the latter also, in concert with Japan, have taken measures to reinforce themselves and strengthened their cooperation for the prosecution of the war, resulting in the smooth and satisfactory development of the new relations between the two countries. With the outbreak of the War of Greater East Asia, the situation in this part of the world has undergone a radical change. Before the war, the aggressive activities of the United States and Britain were rampant and consequently Japan was placed in a position where she could not ignore the realities of this situation in determining her treaty relations with China. But after the war broke out, the influence of the United States and Britain was completely expelled and the National Government, thereupon, declared war against those countries. As a result, Japan and China have come to deem it appropriate to readjust their treaty relations to conform with the new situation in order that they may, untrammelled by all past circumstances, revert to their normal

and proper status as good neighbors and accomplish their common mission of collaborating to stabilize Greater East Asia and promote its renaissance and prosperity. This indeed is the reason why the new Pact has been concluded. Japan has already secured with Manchoukuo, Thailand, Burma and the Philippines close cooperative relations based on justice and has now firmly established with the Republic of China a new foundation for their cooperation. Thus, the order to assure the common prosperity and well-being of all countries in Greater East Asia is steadily being realized. The Japanese Government, confidently expecting an epochal progress of Japanese-Chinese relations in conformity with the spirit of the new Pact and, at the same time, being unstinting in extending every possible assistance for the complete realization of China's self-asserting independence, and expecting that Japan and China will together in close cooperation march vigorously forward toward the successful prosecution of the present war and the establishment of a new order in Greater East Asia, hereby make known their convictions both at home and abroad."

The war situation in China underwent a radical change by the sweeping success of Japanese military operation in the Honan area which started on April 18, 1944 and culminated in the attainment of a complete control over the Peking-Hankow Railway. The Honan operation was closely followed by another large-scale military operation in the Hunan area which commenced on May 27, 1944. The Japanese Government took the occasion of the great success of the two gigantic military operations in China issued a special statement on July 5, 1944, in order to further clarify the aim of Japan's military operations in China. In this statement, the Japanese Government declared that the military operations in China, as an important link of the War of Greater East Asia, solely aimed at frustrating the attempts of Britain and the United States at aggression and domination and that they were not directed toward the Chinese masses. Particularly noteworthy was part of the statement stressing that the Japanese Government would not regard as enemy even the armed forces under the Chungking regime who are opposed to cooperation with America and Britain.

The statement follows:

"Since the outbreak of the War of Greater East Asia, Japan, actuated solely by her earnest desire for the liberation and stabilization of Greater East Asia and for the establishment of a new world order, has been fighting vigorously to defeat the evil designs of America and Britain in cooperation with the various countries and peoples of the region and in close collaboration with her gallant allies in Europe. The war situation has now entered upon a decisive stage, both in the East and in the West. In the Pacific, the counter-offensives of the enemy have increased in intensity while the Imperial Japanese Forces are exerting their utmost efforts to frustrate them completely. On the Chinese continent, on the other hand, America and Britain are manifesting even more nakedly their sinister design of aggression and domination. By taking the initiative, however, the Imperial Japanese Forces have captured enemy bases in various areas and are everywhere dealing shattering blows to the hostile forces. The aim of our military operations in China, now in progress, being simply to frustrate the attempts of America and Britain at aggression and domination, the Chinese people are, it goes without saying, our friends and even the armed forces under the Chungking regime who are opposed to cooperation with America and Britain are not our enemy. What Japan earnestly desires is to bring to consummation a permanent relationship of good neighborliness and friendship between Japan and China on the basis of respect for sovereignty and independence in conformity with the Japanese-Chinese Pact of Alliance and the Joint Declaration of the Greater East-Asiatic Nations. In the face of the present decisive war situation, Japan, by more than ever demonstrating the true character and spirit of the Empire, is determined to continue her utmost efforts to attain the ultimate victory."

Burma's Independence and Japanese-Burmese Pact of Alliance

On March 23, 1943, Dr. Ba Maw, Chief of the Burmese Administration, visited Tokyo in order to negotiate with the Japanese Government and private circles in this country regarding preparations for the independence of Burma. Following the return to Rangoon of Dr. Ba Maw, the Independence Preparation

Committee was organized with the membership of twenty-two headed by Dr. Ba Maw and concrete preparations for independence were started under the supervision of the committee. With all necessary preparations consummated, Burma acquired her independence on August 1, 1943, when Dr. Ba Maw proclaimed the independence of Burma. Following the declaration of independence, the new Burmese cabinet with Dr. Ba Maw as the Head of State and concurrently Premier at the helm was organized. The Burmese Government, immediately upon organization, declared war on Britain and the United States and concluded a Pact of Alliance with Japan which was signed between the Head of State, Dr. Ba Maw and the Japanese Ambassador, Renzo Sawada, who was previously dispatched to Burma as Special Envoy. Meanwhile, the Imperial Japanese Government, immediately upon the receipt of a formal notification of Burma's acquisition of independence, extended her recognition to Burma and took necessary steps for the conclusion of a Pact of Alliance with Burma. The Japanese Government took the occasion to issue the following statement:

"Today, August 1, 1943, Burma has proclaimed her independence. On the same day, she has declared war on the United States and Britain. Japan has immediately given recognition to and concluded an Alliance Treaty with Burma, mutually pledging with her to cooperate closely for the successful prosecution of the War of Greater East Asia and for the common construction of Greater East Asia. For more than a century, Burma has groaned in agony under the tyrannical rule of Britain. And now she has realized her age-long aspiration, gaining the glory of independence, and has resolutely risen on the common front with Japan to crush the United States and Britain. Japan, therefore, cannot but be exceedingly gratified with this development, since her intention is, as it has always been, to eradicate from East Asia the root evils that have for many years contaminated this section of the world and to establish a new order in accordance with the great spirit which guided the founding of the Empire, that of enabling all nations to have each its proper place and all peoples to enjoy life in security and peace. At a moment when Manchoukuo is collaborating with us

with all her strength in the prosecution of the war and when China and Thailand also are already in perfect cooperation with us marching vigorously forward toward the attainment of our common aims, the independence of Burma and her resolute rise to action to participate in the war further consolidates the unity of Greater East Asia. Japan is resolved to crush our age-long common enemies, the United States and Britain, by rendering still closer her cooperation with these neighbor countries and in conjunction with her Allies in Europe to establish a new order founded upon ethical principles. The Imperial Japanese Government hereby make clearly known their convictions both at home and abroad."

In the exchange of Ambassadors between Japan and the new State of Burma, Renzo Sawada, Japanese Special Envoy to Burma, was appointed the first Japanese Ambassador and rendered his credentials to the Head of State, August 9. The Burmese Government, Dr. Ba Maw on August 9. The Burmese Government, on August 19, announced the appointment of Dr. Thein Maung, Minister of Finance, as Burma's first Ambassador to Tokyo. Dr. Thein Maung, before officially presenting his credentials as Ambassador, visited Tokyo on October 13 as the "Gratitude Envoy" to Japan for the purpose of conveying Burma's appreciation of Japan's assistance for the Burmese independence.

The Independence of the Philippines and the Pact of Alliance Between Japan and the Philippines

The Philippines whose acquisition of independence was granted next to Burma on June 20 organized the Independence Preparation Committee with Jose P. Laurel named as its Chairman by the National Convention of the Kalibapi. The committee, in the course of exhaustive preparations, completed the drafting of the text of the constitution on September 4 which was approved at the National Convention of the Kalibapi held on September 7. On September 25, the first session of the National Assembly of the Philippines was convened with the participation of the members elected by the first general election held on September 20. At this session, Dr. Jose P. Laurel and Benigno S. Aquino were recommended unanimously as President-Elect of the Republic of the Philippines and Speaker-Elect of the Na-

tional Assembly. On October 1, Dr. Laurel and Mr. Aquino visited Japan for concluding the final negotiations for the declaration of independence. All preparations being completed the Philippines declared her long-cherished independence on October 14 and Dr. Jose P. Laurel was installed as the first President of the Republic of the Philippines. Immediately upon the declaration of independence by the new born republic, the Imperial Japanese Government gave recognition to that country. The recognition was followed by the signing of a Pact of Alliance between Japan and the Philippines at a ceremony in Manila attended by Mr. Shozo Murata, Japan's special envoy to the Philippines, representing Japan, and Mr. Claro M. Recto representing the Republic of the Philippines. Upon the Philippines' declaration of independence by the Philippines on October 14, the Japanese Government issued the following statement:

"Having realized her age-long aspirations on October 14, 1943, the Philippines has proclaimed her independence both at home and abroad. Japan has, therefore, immediately accorded recognition and has signed with her a Pact of Alliance. During 400 years of rule by alien countries, the desire of the Philippines for independence has been most intense. The independence, the promise for which the Philippines had at last obtained from the United States after many years of effort, was one which would have benefited only the United States and would not have been real independence—a fact well-known to the Filipinos. However, following the outbreak of the War of Greater East Asia, the influence of the United States was speedily expelled from the Philippines and in the short space of less than two years the day of real independence, for which the Filipinos have long aspired, has arrived. It is indeed a source of profound joy to Japan, intending as she does to eradicate the age-old root evils in East Asia and establishing a new order founded upon ethical principles. In Greater East Asia, the Republic of China, Thailand and Burma are already marching vigorously forward in close cooperation with Japan for the successful prosecution of the common war, while Manchoukuo, one in virtue and mind with Japan, is devoting her total strength in her cooperation with us. At such an auspicious

juncture has the Philippines joined our all-out support and cooperation to the Greater East Asia have thus, all of them, solidified their immutable unity, each manifesting its natural and special characteristics. This is a matter of deep gratification to Japan for the sake of the co-prosperity of Greater East Asia and the permanent welfare of the world. The Imperial Japanese Government wish once again to express their profound felicitations on the independence of the Philippines and in confident expectation that the various countries of Greater East Asia, cooperating with each other in a spirit of mutual help and mutual trust and mutually respecting their independence, will march forward vigorously toward glorious victory in the war and toward the happy consummation of the establishment of Greater East Asia, thereby attaining the great ideal of co-prosperity of all nations, hereby make universally known their convictions." Meanwhile, the Pact of Alliance between Japan and the Republic of the Philippines, which was signed on October 14, was approved at the National Assembly of the Philippines on October 18 on the part of the Philippines and obtained Imperial sanction through the Privy Council's deliberation on October 20 on the part of Japan, becoming effective immediately.

Simultaneously upon the extension of recognition to the Philippines on October 14, the Japanese Government opened an Embassy in Manila, a consulate-general at Davao and a consulate at Cebu, and named Mr. Murata, special envoy, as the first Japanese Ambassador to the Philippines. The Philippine Government appointed Mr. Jorge B. Vargas as the first Philippine Ambassador to Tokyo. Mr. Vargas arrived in Tokyo in February, 1944 to assume his post. Parallel with the intensification of the general counter-offensives by the United States forces in the Pacific, the Philippines later came to be subjected to fierce attacks by the United States naval and air forces which culminated in the fierce two-day blind bombings of Manila by the American air units on September 21 and 22. To cope with the situation, President Laurel placed the whole of the Philippines under martial law on September 22 and declared war on the United States and Britain on the following day, September 23. The Japanese Government, taking the occa-

sion to express the readiness to extend all-out support and cooperation to the Philippines, issued the following statement on September 23:

"Today, on the 23rd of September, 1944, the Government of the Philippines declared war on the United States of America and Britain. The Japanese Government take this occasion to declare their views to all the world. At this moment when the War of Greater East Asia, growing steadily in severity, is about to reach the decisive turn, the 18,000,000 people of the Philippines have risen resolutely to preserve their glorious independence. They have taken up the sword of righteousness in defense of their fatherland. This action of the Republic, for which the reasons are clearly set forth in the proclamation of a state of war issued by the Government, is to be regarded truly as the manifestation of Oriental morality, and as such it finds a ready, sympathetic response in the heart of the Japanese nation.

"Since its achievement of independence last autumn, the Philippine Republic, under the personal leadership and guidance of the President, His Excellency Mr. Jose P. Laurel, has made internally a steady progress in the perfection of its administrative system, while externally it has maintained intimate cooperation with Japan and all other countries of East Asia.

"Now the Republic has resolved to join the front line against America and Britain. It is a grand spectacle which has been never before witnessed in history and which more than fully assures the resurgence of Greater East Asia that the nations and peoples of this region are now waging, shoulder to shoulder in concert and unison, a common war of liberation.

"The Japanese Government desire to express their sincere and confident hope that the Philippine nation will successfully guard its independence and honor, and defend its homeland, and to state plainly their determination to render every assistance to the Republic as is provided for under the Japan-Philippine Pact of Alliance, and furthermore to win together the War of Greater East Asia by crushing America and Britain and thus to go forward with the task of the construction of Greater East Asia."